

The American Political Science Review

BOARD OF EDITORS

W. F. WILLOUGHBY, Peking, China

ERNST FREUND,

University of Chicago

W. B. MUNRO, Harvard University

J. M. MATHEWS, University of Illinois

JOHN A. LAPP, Indianapolis, Ind.

PAUL S. REINSCH, Peking, China

BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH,

University of Iowa

EMLIN MCCLAIN, University of Iowa

MANAGING EDITOR

W. W. WILLOUGHBY

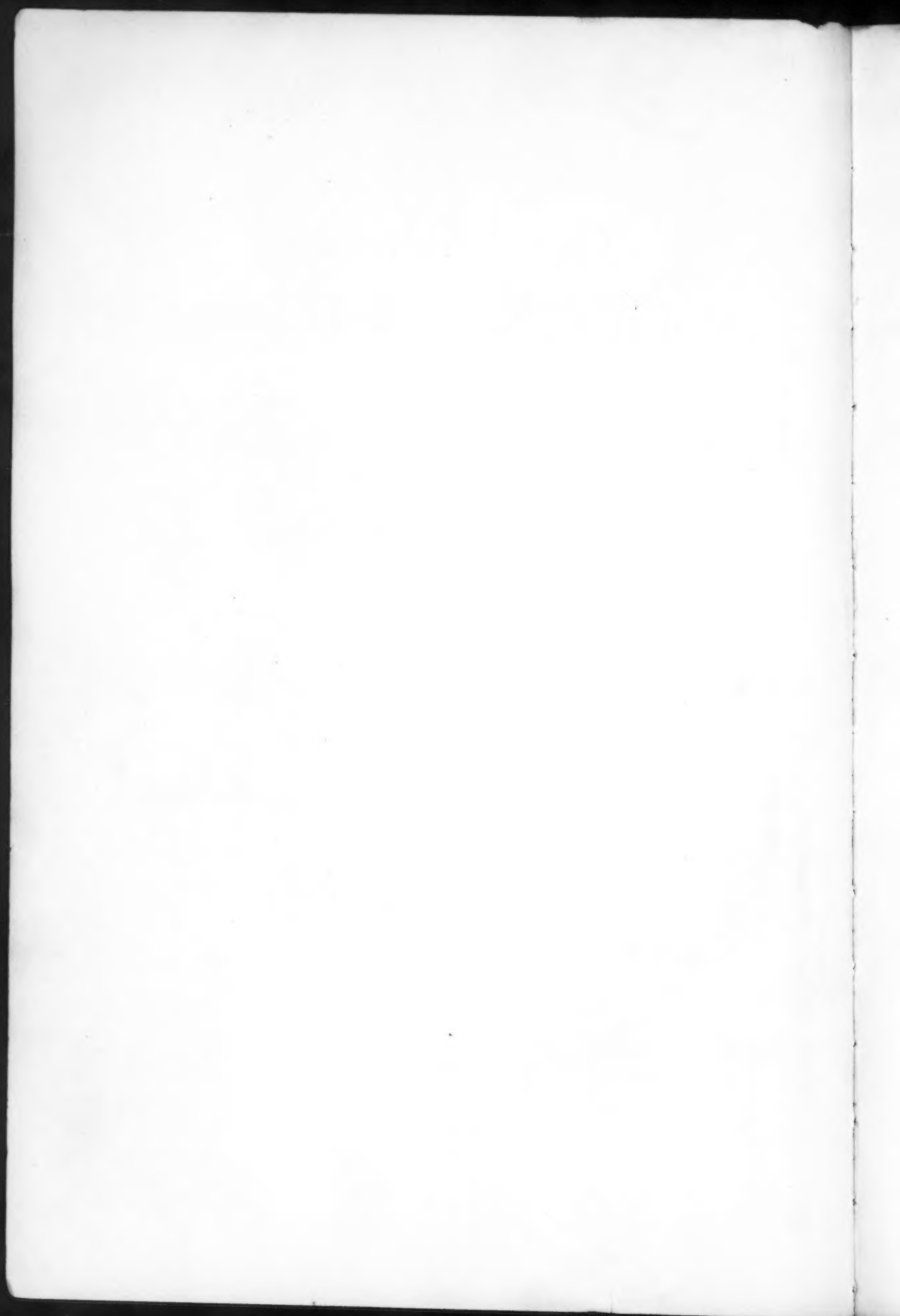
VOLUME VIII

1914

BALTIMORE, MD.

THE WAVERLY PRESS

1914



CONTENTS

NUMBER 1—FEBRUARY, 1914

The individual and the state, <i>Westel Woodbury Willoughby</i>	1
The philosophy of labor legislation, <i>William F. Willoughby</i>	14
Diplomatic affairs and international law, 1913, <i>A. L. P. Dennis</i>	25
The recent Italian elections, <i>Amos S. Hershey</i>	50
Notes on current legislation, <i>Horace E. Flack</i>	57
State budgets; State purchasing agent; Efficiency and economy in state government; Workmen's compensation.	
Current municipal affairs, <i>Alice M. Holden</i>	73
News and Notes:	
Personal and bibliographical, <i>J. M. Mathews</i>	89
Recent decisions of state courts on points of public law.....	105
Book reviews.....	109
Recent government publications of political interest, <i>Carl Hookstadt</i>	146
Index to recent literature—books and periodicals.....	512

NUMBER 2—MAY, 1914

The judicial bulwark of the constitution, <i>Frank E. Melvin</i>	167
Government in Spanish America, <i>Bernard Moses</i>	204
The removal of judges by legislative address in Massachusetts, <i>Louis A. Frothingham</i>	216
Some neglected factors in law making, <i>Ernest Bruncken</i>	222
Legislative notes and reviews, <i>John A. Lapp</i>	238
Legislative investigations; Changes in legislative procedure in 1913; Bill drafting; Initiative and referendum; Public health council; Constitutional amendments.	
Current municipal affairs, <i>Alice M. Holden</i>	260
News and Notes:	
Personal and bibliographical, <i>J. M. Mathews</i>	277
Recent decisions of state courts on points of public law.....	298
Book reviews.....	303
Recent government publications of political interest, <i>John A. Dorney</i>	333
Index to recent literature—books and periodicals.....	339

NUMBER 3—AUGUST, 1914

Cabinet government in France, <i>James W. Garner</i>	353
The authority of Vattel, II, <i>Charles G. Fenwick</i>	375
Benjamin Franklin's plans for a colonial union, 1750-1775, <i>Mrs. L. K. Mathews</i>	393

The New York county system, <i>H. S. Gilbertson</i>	413
Legislative notes and reviews, <i>John A. Lapp</i>	431
State officers, boards and commissions; Nominations and elections; Absent voters; Constitutional amendments.	
Current municipal affairs, <i>Alice M. Holden</i>	452
News and Notes:	
Personal and bibliographical, <i>John M. Mathews</i>	469
Decisions of state courts on points of public law.....	484
Doctoral dissertations.....	488
Book reviews.....	496
Recent government publications of political interest, <i>John A. Dorney</i>	517
Index to recent literature—books and periodicals.....	528

NUMBER 4—NOVEMBER, 1914

The parliament of the republic of China, <i>F. J. Goodnow</i>	541
The Balkan question—the key to a permanent peace, <i>Arthur W. Spencer</i>	563
Our relations with Japan, <i>John Holladay Latané</i>	583
The city manager plan, the latest in American city government, <i>Herman G. James</i>	602
Legislative notes and reviews, <i>John A. Lapp</i>	614
Special municipal corporations; Removal of public officers; Codification and revision of statutes; Constitutional convention commission; The recall of judicial decisions.	
Current municipal affairs, <i>Alice M. Holden</i>	637
News and Notes:	
Personal and bibliographical, <i>John M. Mathews</i>	653
University training for public service, <i>Edward A. Fitzpatrick</i>	674
Decisions of state courts on points of public law.....	679
Book reviews.....	683
Recent government publications of political interest, <i>John A. Dorney</i>	710
Index to recent literature—books and periodicals.....	715

Proceedings
of the
American Political
Science Association
at its
Tenth Annual Meeting

held at Washington, D. C.,
December 30, 1913-January 1, 1914

The Waverly Press
Baltimore, Md.
1914

Copyright, 1914, by
THE AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION	
Constitution.....	3
Officers for the Year 1913.....	5
Officers for the Year 1914.....	6
Committees.....	7
List of Members.....	9
THE TENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ASSOCIATION	
Report of the Secretary.....	41
Report of the Treasurer.....	45
PAPERS AND DISCUSSIONS¹	
Nature and Scope of Present Political Theory. By Raymond Garfield Gettell.....	47
A Definition of Sovereignty. By Robert Lansing.....	61
The American Philosophy of Government and its Application to the Annexed Countries. By Alpheus Henry Snow.....	76
The Treaty of Ghent—A Centenary Estimate. By Frank A. Updyke..	94
The Effect of the Balkan Wars on European Alliances and the Future of the Ottoman Empire. By Norman Dwight Harris.....	105
International Responsibility of the State for Injuries Sustained by Aliens During Civil War. By Edwin M. Borchard	117
The Problem of Labor in the Philippines. By F. Wells Williams	125
Legislative Procedure in Two Anglo Saxon Countries. By A. Maurice Low.....	148
The Correllation of the Organization of Congress with that of the Executive. By William F. Willoughby	155
An Analysis of Present Methods of Congressional Legislation. By J. David Thompson.....	168
Executive Participation in Legislation as a Means of Increasing Legis- lative Efficiency. By James W. Garner	176
The Improvement of Legislative Methods and Procedure. By Chester Lloyd Jones.....	191
Scientific Assistance in Law Making. By Horace E. Flack	215
Legislative Reference Bureaus for Political Parties. By Donald R. Richberg.....	222

¹ The Presidential Address of Prof. W. W. Willoughby appears in the February, 1914, issue of *The American Political Science Review*. The address by Mr. Ernest Bruncken on "Some Neglected Factors in Law Making," will appear in a later issue of the *Review*.

DISCUSSION

- New Proportions in Political Instruction. By Edgar Dawson 234
Method and Material in Political Instruction. By J. Lynn Barnard ... 243

REPORTS OF COMMITTEES

- Report on Instruction in Political Science in Colleges and Universities.
By Charles G. Haines, Chairman..... 249
Report of Standing Committee on Legislative Methods. By Ernst
Freund, Chairman..... 271
Report of the City-County Committee of the American Political Science
Association. By Clyde Lyndon King, Chairman 281

PAPER

- Counties of the First Class in New Jersey. By Winston Paul and H. S.
Gilbertson 292

REPORT OF COMMITTEE

- Preliminary Report of the Committee on Practical Training for Public
Service. By Charles McCarthy, Chairman 301

CONSTITUTION OF THE AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION

ARTICLE I—NAME

This Association shall be known as the American Political Science Association.

ARTICLE II—OBJECT

The encouragement of the scientific study of Politics, Public Law, Administration and Diplomacy.

The Association as such will not assume a partisan position upon any question of practical politics, nor commit its members to any position thereupon.

ARTICLE III—MEMBERSHIP

Any person may become a member of this Association upon the payment of Three Dollars, and after the first year may continue such by paying an annual fee of Three Dollars. By a single payment of Fifty Dollars or of five payments of Ten Dollars each in successive years any person may become a life member, exempt from annual dues.

Each member will be entitled to a copy of all the publications of the Association issued during his or her membership.

ARTICLE IV—OFFICERS

The officers of this Association shall consist of a President, three Vice-Presidents, a Secretary and a Treasurer, who shall be elected annually, and of an Executive Council consisting ex-officio of the officers above mentioned and fifteen elected members, whose term of office shall be three years. These elected members shall be divided into three groups of five each, the term of membership of one of such groups expiring each year.

All officers shall be nominated by a Nomination Committee composed of five members appointed by the Executive Council, except that the officers for the first year shall be nominated by a committee of three to be appointed by the chairman of the meeting at which this Constitution is adopted.

All officers shall be elected by a majority vote of the members of the Association present at the meeting at which the elections are had.

ARTICLE V—DUTIES OF OFFICERS

The President of the Association shall preside at all meetings of the Association and of the Executive Council, and shall perform such other duties as the Executive

Council may assign to him. In his absence his duties shall devolve successively upon the Vice-Presidents in the order of their election, upon the Secretary and the Treasurer.

The Secretary shall keep the records of the Association and perform such other duties as the Executive Council may assign to him.

The Treasurer shall receive and have the custody of the funds of the Association, subject to the rules of the Executive Council.

The Executive Council shall have charge of the general interests of the Association, shall call regular and special meetings of the Association, appropriate money, appoint Committees and their chairmen, with appropriate powers, and in general possess the governing power in the Association, except as otherwise specifically provided in this Constitution. The Executive Council shall have the power to fill vacancies in its membership occasioned by death, resignation or failure to elect, such appointees to hold office until the next annual election of officers.

Five members shall constitute a quorum of the Executive Council, and a majority of those in attendance shall control its decisions.

Ten members shall constitute a quorum of the Association and a majority vote of those members in attendance shall control its decisions.

ARTICLE VI—RESOLUTIONS

All resolutions to which an objection shall be made shall be referred to the Executive Council for its approval before submission to the vote of the Association.

ARTICLE VII—AMENDMENTS

Amendments to this Constitution shall be proposed by the Executive Council and adopted by a majority vote of the members present at any regular or special meeting of the Association.

OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE
ASSOCIATION FOR THE YEAR 1913

President

WESTEL W. WILLOUGHBY, Johns Hopkins University

First Vice-President

ADAM SHORTT, Ottawa, Canada

Second Vice-President

FREDERICK A. CLEVELAND, Washington, D. C.

Third Vice-President

C. E. MERRIAM, University of Chicago

Secretary and Treasurer

W. F. DODD, University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL

President, Vice-Presidents, Secretary and Treasurer, ex-officio

J. I. WYER, Jr., New York State Library

R. H. WHITTEN, N. Y. Public Service Commission

J. A. C. CHANDLER, Richmond, Va.

J. W. GARNER, University of Illinois

C. A. DUNIWAY, University of Montana

STEPHEN LEACOCK, McGill University

CHARLES MCCARTHY, University of Wisconsin

ISIDOR LOEB, University of Missouri

C. H. McILWAIN, Bowdoin College

T. H. MORAN, Purdue University

CHARLES A. BEARD, Columbia University

J. Q. DEALEY, Brown University

HERBERT CROLY, Windsor, Vt.

W. A. SCHAPER, University of Minnesota

J. ALLEN SMITH, University of Washington

EX-PRESIDENTS OF THE ASSOCIATION

FRANK J. GOODNOW, Columbia University

ALBERT SHAW, New York City

F. N. JUDSON, St. Louis, Mo.

JAMES BRYCE, Washington, D. C.

A. LAWRENCE LOWELL, Harvard University

WOODROW WILSON, Princeton University

SIMEON E. BALDWIN, New Haven, Conn.

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART, Harvard University

OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE
ASSOCIATION FOR THE YEAR 1914

President

JOHN BASSETT MOORE, Washington, D. C.

First Vice-President

CHARLES E. MERRIAM, University of Chicago

Second Vice-President

GEORGE G. WILSON, Harvard University

Third Vice-President

L. S. ROWE, University of Pennsylvania

Secretary and Treasurer

W. F. DODD, University of Illinois

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL

CHARLES MCCARTHY, University of Wisconsin

W. J. SHEPARD, University of Missouri

N. DWIGHT HARRIS, Northwestern University

E. M. BORCHARD, State Department

S. GALE LOWRIE, University of Cincinnati

CHARLES A. BEARD, Columbia University

J. Q. DEALEY, Brown University

HERBERT CROLY, Cornish, N. H.

W. A. SCHAPER, University of Minnesota

J. ALLEN SMITH, Seattle, Washington

J. I. WYER, New York State Library

R. H. WHITTEN, New York Public Service Commission

J. A. C. CHANDLER, Richmond, Va.

J. W. GARNER, University of Illinois

C. A. DUNIWAY, University of Wyoming

COMMITTEES

GENERAL COMMITTEE

W. F. DODD (Chairman), University of Illinois
R. G. GETTELL, Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut
JOHN A. LAPP, State Library, Indianapolis, Indiana
C. H. MEYERHOLZ, Iowa State Teachers' College
CLARENCE A. DYKSTRA, University of Kansas
WALTER L. FLEMING, Louisiana State University
O. C. HORMELL, Bowdoin College
L. E. AYLSWORTH, University of Nebraska
FRANK A. UPDYKE, Dartmouth College
KARL F. GEISER, Oberlin College
E. M. BORCHARD, Library of Congress
N. D. HARRIS, Northwestern University
GEORGE H. HAYNES, Worcester Polytechnic Institute
RICHARD S. CHILDS, 384 Fourth Avenue, New York City
J. E. BABB, Lewiston, Idaho
D. Y. THOMAS, University of Arkansas
ARNOLD B. HALL, University of Wisconsin
H. R. SPENCER, Ohio State University
W. J. SHEPARD, University of Missouri
CEPHAS D. ALLIN, University of Minnesota
C. S. POTTS, University of Texas
CLYDE L. KING, University of Pennsylvania
W. M. HUNLEY, University of Virginia

BOARD OF EDITORS OF THE AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE REVIEW

W. W. WILLOUGHBY, Managing Editor, Johns Hopkins University
W. F. WILLOUGHBY, Princeton University
ERNST FREUND, University of Chicago
W. B. MUNRO, Harvard University
JOHN A. LAPP, Indianapolis, Indiana
J. M. MATHEWS, University of Illinois
PAUL S. REINSCH, University of Wisconsin
BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH, University of Iowa
EMLIN McCLAIN, Leland Stanford Jr. University

COMMITTEE ON INSTRUCTIONS IN POLITICAL SCIENCE

CHARLES G. HARRIS (Chairman), Whitman College
J. LYNN BARNARD, Philadelphia School of Pedagogy
EDGAR DAWSON, New York Normal College
MABEL HILL, Dana Hall, Wellesley, Massachusetts
F. E. HORACK, State University of Iowa
J. A. JAMES, Northwestern University
W. L. FLEMING, Louisiana State University

COMMITTEES

COMMITTEE ON LEGISLATIVE METHODS

ERNST FREUND (Chairman), University of Chicago
JOHN A. LAPP, Indiana Legislative Reference Department
FRANK A. UPDYKE, Dartmouth College

COMMITTEE ON CITY AND COUNTY GOVERNMENT

C. L. KING (Chairman), University of Pennsylvania
A. C. LUDINGTON, New York City
H. S. GILBERTSON, New York City
F. D. BRAMHALL, University of Chicago
F. W. CATLETT, Seattle, Washington
O. C. HORMELL, Bowdoin College

COMMITTEE ON PRACTICAL TRAINING FOR PUBLIC SERVICE

CHARLES MCCARTHY (Chairman), Madison, Wisconsin
ALBERT BUSHNELL HART, Harvard University
BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH, University of Iowa
WILLIAM F. WILLOUGHBY, Princeton University
RAYMOND G. GETTELL, Trinity College

MEMBERS OF THE AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION

ABBOTT, SAMUEL, 400 Newbury St., Boston, Mass.
 ABNEY, B. L., Columbia, S. C.
 ABRATANI, JIRO, 351 Hyakunion St., Okuno, Tokyo, Japan.
 ADAMS, CHARLES F., 84 State St., Boston, Mass.
 ADAMS, EDWARD B., Social Law Library, Boston, Mass.
 ADAMS, JOSEPH, Lakota Hotel, Chicago, Ill.
 ADAMS, T. S., Wisconsin Tax Commission, Madison, Wis.
 ADELBERT COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cleveland, O.
 ADELPHI COLLEGE LIBRARY, Brooklyn, N. Y.
 ADLER, ISAAC, 25 Buckingham St., Rochester, N. Y.
 AGAR, JOHN G., 31 Nassau St., New York, N. Y.
 AINSWORTH, HARRY, Moline, Ill.
 ALBERTA, PROVINCIAL LIBRARY OF, Edmonton, Alberta, Canada.
 ALBION COLLEGE LIBRARY, Albion, Mich.
 ALLABEN, M. C., Room 710, 156 Fifth Ave., New York, N. Y.
 ALLEGHENY COUNTY LAW LIBRARY, Court House, Pittsburgh, Pa.
 ALLEN, B. F., Heber Springs, Ark.
 ALLEN, FREDERICK L., 465 West End Ave., New York City.
 ALLEN, FREEMAN H., Hamilton, N. Y.
 ALLEN, W. F., 180 Scotland Rd., South Orange, N. J.
 ALLEN, YORKE, 55 Liberty St., New York, N. Y.
 ALLIN, CEPHAS D., University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.
 ALLISON, MR. MATT F., San Saba, Tex.
 ALVAREZ, AGUSTIN, Calle Europa 1370, Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic.
 AMBLER, CHARLES H., Randolph Macon College, Ashland, Va.
 AMES, CHARLES W., West Publishing Company, St. Paul, Minn.
 AMES, HERBERT B., 180 St. James St., Montreal, Canada.
 AMES, H. V., University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
 AMHERST COLLEGE LIBRARY, Amherst, Mass.
 AMSTER, NATHAN L., 67 Milk St., Boston, Mass.
 AMSTUTZ, P. D., Pandora, O.
 ANDERSON, D. R., 301 Allen Ave., Richmond, Va.
 ANDREWS, ARTHUR G., Tufts College, Boston, Mass.
 ANDREWS, GEORGE F., 12 Dearborn Road, Tufts College, Mass.
 ANGELL, M. B., Harvard Law School, Cambridge, Mass.
 ARKANSAS, UNIVERSITY OF, Department of History, Fayetteville, Ark.
 ARMOUR INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY, 33d and Armour Ave., Chicago, Ill.
 ARMSTRONG, DR. S. T., Katonah, N. Y.
 ASAKAWA, K., Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
 ASH, DAVID, 102 E. Lexington St., Baltimore, Md.

- ASHLEY, R. L., 685 Prospect Square Crescent, Pasadena, Cal.
ASSOCIATION OF THE BAR, 42 W. 44th St., New York, N. Y.
ATKINSON, FRANKLIN P., Great Falls, Montana.
AULT, L. A., Ault and Wiborg Company, Cincinnati, O.
AUSTIN COLLEGE LIBRARY, Sherman, Tex.
AUSTIN, JAMES M., Ellendale, N. D.
AVERY, JOHN M., Legislative Reference Bureau, Montpelier, Vt.
AYLSWORTH, L. E., State University, Lincoln, Neb.
- BABB, J. E., Lewiston, Idaho.
BABCOCK, L. K., Topeka, Ind.
BACON, PAUL V., 172 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.
BACON, ROBERT L., Care Treasury Dept., Washington, D. C.
BAETJER, E. J., 1409 Continental Trust Building, Baltimore, Md.
BAILY, JOSHUA L., 32 S. 15th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
BAIRMAN, WM. M., Care Macon Telegraph, Macon, Ga.
BAKER, ALFRED L., 141 S. La Salle St., Chicago, Ill.
BAKER UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Baldwin, Kan.
BALCH, THOMAS WILLING, 1412 Spruce St., Philadelphia, Pa.
BALDWIN, MR. HENRY DE FOREST, 49 Wall St., New York City.
BALDWIN, SIMEON E., 69 Church St., New Haven, Conn.
BALDWIN, W. W., Burlington, Ia.
BALL, FARLIN H., 100 Washington St., Chicago, Ill.
BALLARD, L. V., 929 Harrison Ave., Beloit, Wis.
BALLIOU, C. L., Heathfield, Loarak, Melbourne, Australia.
BALTIMORE CLUB, Madison and Charles Sts., Baltimore, Md.
BARBOSA RUY, Rio Janiero, Brazil.
BARD, DR. H. E., 63 Ridge Ave., Athol, Mass.
BARLOW, MR. B. E., Coldwater, Mich.
BARNARD, JAMES L., 108 E. Greenwood Ave., Lansdowne, Pa.
BARNETT, JAMES D., University of Oregon, Eugene, Ore.
BARNETT, JAMES F., 126 N. Lafayette St., Grand Rapids, Mich.
BARNUM, WM. M., 10 Wall St., New York City.
BARRETT, JOHN, Pan American Union, Washington, D. C.
BARROWS, DAVID P., University of California, Berkeley, Cal.
BARTON, GEORGE PRESTON, 1445 Monadnock Block, Chicago, Ill.
BATES, CHARLES W., 955 Maple Place, St. Louis, Mo.
BATES, F. G., 802 Hunter Ave., Bloomington, Ind.
BATES, HENRY M., Department of Law, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor Mich.
BATES COLLEGE LIBRARY, Lewiston, Me.
BAXTER, WYLLYS POMEROY, 333 W. 86th St., New York City.
BEAMAN, MIDDLETON G., Columbia University, New York City.
BEARD, CHARLES, Columbia University, New York City.
BECK, GEORGE F., 810 Rialto Building, St. Louis, Mo.
BEDELL, GEORGE C., P. O. Box 459, Jacksonville, Fla.
BEEKMAN, CHARLES K., 52 William St., New York City.
BEER, GEORGE LEWIS, 329 W. 71st St., New York City

- BELFIELD, T. BROOM, 1905 Spring Garden St., Philadelphia, Pa.
BELLER, WILLIAM F., 51 E. 123d St., New York City.
BELOIT COLLEGE, Beloit, Wis.
BEMAN, LAMAR T., 1939 E. 86th St., Cleveland, O.
BENEDICT, ABRAHAM, 37 Wall St., New York City.
BENJAMIN, GILBERT GIDDINGS, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pa.
BENJAMIN, M. W., 43 W. 88th St., New York City.
BENTON, A., 79 Wall St., New York City.
BENTON, E. J., Western Reserve University, Cleveland, O.
BERNHEIM, ISAAC W., Main St., Louisville, Ky.
BESTOR, ARTHUR E., Chautauqua Institution, Chautauqua, N. Y.
BETTMAN, ALFRED, 1514 First National Bank Building, Cincinnati, O.
BETTS, CHARLES H., Lyons, N. Y.
BHANDARKAR, VASUDEV G., Racecourse Road, Baroda, India.
BIBLIOTECA, NACIONAL, Havana, Cuba.
BIEN, Z. S., Bank of China, Pekin, China.
BIERCE, HERBERT M., Winona, Minn.
BIGELOW, POULTNEY, Malden-on the-Hudson, New York.
BILLINGS LIBRARY, University of Vermont, Burlington, Vt.
BINGHAM, HIRAM, Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
BIRD, FRANCIS W., 31 Nassau St., New York City.
BISSETT, CLARK PRESCOTT, Oregon and Washington Passenger Station, Seattle, Wash.
BIXBY, GEN. W. H., 735 Southern Building, Washington, D. C.
BLACK, J. W., Colby College, Waterville, Me.
BLACKWELL, H. B. Bookseller, 50 and 51 Broad St., Oxford, England.
BLADES, J. B., New Bern, N. C.
BLAGDEN, MR. ARTHUR C., 176 E. 70th St., New York City.
BLAINE, MRS. EMMONS, 101 E. Erie St., Chicago, Ill.
BLAKE, MAURICE C., Magdalen College, Oxford, England.
BLISS, Z. W., State House, Providence, R. I.
BLOUNT, WALTER E., Bluemont, Va.
BLUMENTHAL, GEORGE, 23 W. 53rd St., New York City.
BOND, JAS. A. C., Westminster, Md.
BONN, PROF. DR. M. T., Konradstrasse 12, Munich, Germany.
BOOTH, PERCY N., Lincoln Bank Building, Louisville, Ky.
BORCHARD, EDWIN M., Law Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
BORDWELL, PERCY, 602 N. Dubuque St., Iowa City, Ia.
BORGES, ESTEBAN GIL, Caracas, Venezuela.
BOSC, HENRI, 93 rue St. Jacques, Marseilles, France.
BOSLEY, WILLIAM B., 1978 Vallejo St., San Francisco, Cal.
BOSTON ATHENAEUM, Library of, 10½ Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Boston, Mass.
BOSTON UNIVERSITY LAW SCHOOL, Boston, Mass.
BOUDIN, L. B., 302 Broadway, New York City.
BOURNE, H. E., Western Reserve University, Cleveland, O.
BOWDOIN COLLEGE, LIBRARY OF, Brunswick, Me.
BOWEN, HERBERT W., Woodstock, Conn.

- BOWMAN, D. ARTHUR, Third National Bank Building, St. Louis, Mo.
BOWMAN, HAROLD M., 32 Nassau St., New York City.
BOYD, WM. K., Trinity College, Durham, N. C.
BRACKENRIDGE, GEORGE W., San Antonio, Texas.
BRACKETT, JEFFREY R., 41 Marlborough St., Boston, Mass.
BRADFORD, E. S., Bureau of Corporations, Department of Commerce and Labor, Washington, D. C.
BRADLEY, M. C., 254 Commonwealth Ave., Chestnut Hill, Mass.
BRAMHALL, FREDERICK D., University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.
BRASTED, FRED., 511-514 Baltimore Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.
BRIGHAM, HERBERT O., Librarian, State Library, Providence, R. I.
BRINK, A. C., Wolcott, N. Y.
BRINSMADE, JOHN C., The Gunnery School, Washington, Conn.
BRISTOL, EDMUND, 103 Bay St., Toronto, Canada.
BRISTOL, JOHN I. D., Chappaqua, Westchester Co., N. Y.
BRITT, E. W., 1132-1143 Title Insurance Building, 5th and Spring Sts., Los Angeles, Cal.
BRITTON, ALEX., 1419 F St., N. W., Washington, D. C.
BRITTON, W. E., 410 Green Ave., Champaign, Ill.
BROCK, MR. ALFRED T., 424 California St., San Francisco, Cal.
BROCK, J. E., Mississippi Valley Trust Company, St. Louis, Mo.
BROOKS, ROBERT C., Swarthmore, Pa.
BROUGH, PROF. C. H., University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, Ark.
BROWN, E. T., Walcott, Wayne County, N. Y.
BROWN, H. B., 1720 16th St., Washington, D. C.
BROWN, HENRY B., Valparaiso University, Valparaiso, Ind.
BROWN, M. S., University of New York, New York City.
BROWN, PHILIP M., Graduate College, Princeton, N. J.
BROWN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, East Side Station, Providence, R. I.
BROWNSON, MARY W., Pennsylvania College for Women, Pittsburgh, Pa.
BRUENN, BERNARD, 714 Hennen Building, New Orleans, La.
BRUNCKEN, ERNEST, Copyright Office, Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
BRYAN, ALFRED C., 416 Clermont Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.
BRYAN, J. W., 521 Roland Ave., Roland Park, Baltimore, Md.
BRYCE, RT. HON. JAMES, The British Embassy, Washington, D. C.
BRYN MAWR COLLEGE LIBRARY, Bryn Mawr, Pa.
BUCK, WALTER H., 1401 Continental Building, Baltimore, Md.
BUCKLER, WM. H., Care of Drummond's, 49 Charing Cross, S. W., London, Eng.
BUFFALO PUBLIC LIBRARY, Buffalo, N. Y.
BULKLEY, R. J., 1022 Garfield Building, Cleveland, O.
BULL, H. A., 672 Ellicott Square, Buffalo, N. Y.
BULLOCK, CHARLES E., Canton, Pa.
BULLOWA, F. E. M., 32 Nassau St., New York City.
BURDICK, FRANCIS M., Columbia University, New York City.
BUREAU OF ROLLS AND LIBRARY, Department of State, Washington, D. C.
BURGES, W. H., Care Turney and Burges, Rio Grande Bank Building, El Paso, Texas.
BURKE, THOMAS, 408 Burke Building, Seattle, Wash.

- BURNHAM, GEORGE, JR., 214 N. 34th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
BURR, PROF. GEORGE L., Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.
BURTON, JOHN W., Arcadia, Fla.
BUSH, ARTHUR RUFUS, 16 Fairlawn Ave., Everett, Mass.
BUSTAMANTE, ANTONIO S. de, P. O. Box 134, Havana, Cuba.
BUTLER, C. H., 1535 I St., Washington, D. C.
BUTTE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Butte, Mont.
BYNUM, MR. W. P., Greensboro, N. C.
- CALHOUN, C. C., Evans Building, Washington, D. C.
CALIFORNIA STATE LIBRARY, Sacramento, Cal.
CALIFORNIA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, Chico, Cal.
CALIFORNIA, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Berkeley, Cal.
CALLAHAN, J. M., University of West Virginia, Morgantown, W. Va.
CALVERT, CLEON K., Hyden, Ky.
CAMERON, MR. ROBERT T., Chattanooga, Tenn.
CAMPBELL, PETER F., 92 Broad St., Newark, N. J.
CAMPBELL, DR. R. GRANVILLE, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.
CANFIELD, GEO. F., 49 Wall St., New York City.
CAPPER, ARTHUR, Topeka, Kan.
CARGILL, ELEVATOR COMPANY, Security Bank Building, Minneapolis, Minn.
CARNEGIE FREE LIBRARY OF ALLEGHENY, North Side, Pittsburgh, Pa.
CARNEGIE LIBRARY, Pittsburgh, Pa.
CARPENTER, LEONORA E., Eastern High School, Baltimore, Md.
CARPENTER, W. CLAYTON, Hibbs Building, Washington, D. C.
CARTER, JARVIS P., 32 Liberty St., New York City.
CASE, MILLS, 236 6th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.
CATES, CHARLES T., JR., Knoxville, Tenn.
CATLETT, FRED W., 1411 E. Denny Way, Seattle, Wash.
CATOR, GEORGE, Maryland Club, Baltimore, Md.
CENSUS LIBRARY, BUREAU OF, Washington, D. C.
CHADBOURNE, MR. WILLIAM M., 37 Madison Ave., New York City.
CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, 3 rue Scribe, Paris, France.
CHAMBERLAIN, JOSEPH P., 830 Park Ave., New York City.
CHANDLER, ALFRED D., Brookline, Mass.
CHANDLER, J. A. C., Virginia Journal of Education, Richmond, Va.
CHARLES CITY COLLEGE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Charles City, Ia.
CHASE, COL. JULIUS MILTON, Care F. B. Sperry, R. F. D., Oriskany Falls, Oneida County, N. Y.
CHASNOFF, JACOB, 1806 Third National Bank Building, St. Louis, Mo.
CHICAGO PUBLIC LIBRARY, Chicago, Ill.
CHICAGO THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, HAMMOND LIBRARY, 1610 Warren Ave., Chicago, Ill.
CHILDS, RICHARD S., 383 Fourth Ave., New York City.
CHIPMAN, WARWICK FIELDING, Atty. at Law, 45 Lincoln Ave., Montreal, Can.
CHURCH, H. V., Care Sterling Morton High School, Cicero, Ill.
CHURCHILL, WINSTON, Windsor, Vt.
CINCINNATI, PUBLIC LIBRARY OF, Cincinnati, O.

CINCINNATI UNIVERSITY, LIBRARY OF, Cincinnati, O.
CITY CLUB OF CHICAGO, 315 Plymouth Court, Chicago, Ill.
CITY CLUB OF ST. LOUIS, THE, 911 Locust St., St. Louis, Mo.
CIVIC FEDERATION, 520 The Temple, Chicago, Ill.
CIVICS ROOM, Public Library of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, O.
CLARE, WILLIAM F., 135 Broadway, New York City.
CLARK, CHARLES A., 800 First Ave., Cedar Rapids, Ia.
CLARK, F. B., Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
CLARK, GRENVILLE, 500 Madison Ave., New York City.
CLARK, JOSEPH S., 321 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
CLARK UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Worcester, Mass.
CLARK, VICTOR S., Carnegie Institution of Washington, Washington, D. C.
CLEVELAND, F. A., 261 Broadway, New York City.
CLEVELAND LAW LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, Court House, Cleveland, O.
CLEVELAND PRESS, THE, Cleveland, O.
COBURN LIBRARY, Colorado Springs, Col.
COCHRAN, MR. ALEX. SMITH, Hotel Ritz Carleton, New York City.
COE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cedar Rapids, Ia.
COHEN, JULIUS HENRY, Trinity Building, 111 Broadway, New York City.
COHEN, MORRIS R., College of the City of New York, New York City.
COKER, F. W., 70 12th Ave., Columbus, O.
COLBY, JAMES F., Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H.
COLE, C. L., Atlantic City, N. J.
COLE, T. L., Statute Law Book Company, Colorado Building, Washington, D. C.
COLEMAN, WILLIAM C., B. and O. Building, Baltimore, Md.
COLLEGE OF LAW, Tokyo Imperial University, Tokyo, Japan.
COLLIER, WILLIAM MILLER, 2 Hamilton Ave., Auburn, N. Y.
COLORADO UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, (Buckingham Library), Boulder, Colo.
COLSTON, EDWARD, St. Paul Building, Cincinnati, O.
CONGDON, CHESTER A., 3300 London Road, Duluth, Minn.
CONGRESS, LIBRARY OF, Periodical Division, Washington, D. C.
CONNECTICUT STATE LIBRARY, Hartford, Conn.
CONNOR, H. G., Wilson, N. C.
CONNOR, WAYNE, Union League Club, New York City.
COOK, F. L., President, State Normal School, Spearfish, S. D.
COOK, W. W., Law School, University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.
COOLIDGE, ARCHBALD CARY, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
COPELAND, J. FRANK, Department of State, Monrovia, Liberia.
COOPER QUEEN LIBRARY, Bisbee, Ariz.
CORNELL COLLEGE LIBRARY, Mt. Vernon, Ia.
CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Ithaca, N. Y.
CORNING, C. R., 36 Wall St., New York City.
CORWIN, E. S., Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.
COSTA, ALBERTO PALACIOS, Austrian Legation, Buenos Aires, Argentina.
COTTRELL, EDWIN A., 11 Francis St., Newport, R. I.
COX, EUGENE A., Lewiston, Idaho.
COYLE, MISS SUSAN E., 1326 19th St., Washington, D. C.
COUDERT, FREDERIC R., 2 Rector St., New York City

- COULTER, JOHN LEE, Census Bureau, Washington, D. C.
CRANE, R. T., University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Mich.
CRAVEN, MRS. THOMAS I., Cravenhurst, Salem, N. J.
CREMEN, J. F., 705 Union Trust Building, Baltimore, Md.
JOHN CRERAR LIBRARY, Chicago, Ill.
CREEL, ENRIQUE C., P. O. Box 1999, Mexico City, Mexico.
CREIGHTON UNIVERSITY LAW LIBRARY, Omaha, Neb.
CRIDER, GEORGE A., 1415 S. 58th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
CROFTS, F. S., Century Company, Union Square, New York City.
CROLY, HERBERT, Windsor, Vt.
CROSBY, J. O., Garnaville, Ia.
CROTHERS, GEO. E., Chronicle Building, San Francisco, Cal.
CROW, HERMAN D., Olympia, Wash.
CRUIKSHANK, ALFRED B., 43 Cedar St., New York City.
CRUM, GEORGE E., Lewiston, Idaho.
CRUZ, DR. ALCIDES, Porto-Alegre, Rio Grande do Sul, Brazil.
CUBA, LIBRARY OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF, Havana, Cuba.
CUNNINGHAM, HENRY C., 222 E. Gaston St., Savannah, Ga.
CURRAN, HON. JOHN M. 1127 Association Building, Chicago, Ill.
CURTIS, CHARLES C., Amesville, O.
CURTIS, PROF. R. E., University of Georgia, Athens, Ga.
CURTIS, W. E., 27 W. 47. St., Manhattan, New York City.
CUSHMAN, R. EUGENE, Livingston Hall, Columbia University, New York City.
CUTLER, MISS MARY H., Mills College, California.
CUTTEN, CHARLES P., 445 Sutler St., San Francisco, Cal.
CUTTING, R. FULTON, 32 Nassau St., New York City.
- DAISH, JOHN BROUGHTON, Washington, D. C.
DAKOTA WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY, Mitchell, S. D.
DALLAS PUBLIC LIBRARY, Dallas, Texas.
DARTMOUTH COLLEGE LIBRARY, Hanover, N. H.
DAVENPORT PUBLIC LIBRARY, Davenport, Ia.
DAVIS, A. Mc.F., 10 Appleton Court, Cambridge, Mass.
DAVIS, C. CLAPLIN, Care Union Bank, Geneva, Switzerland.
DAVIS, DWIGHT F., City Hall, St. Louis, Mo.
DAVIS, GEN. GEORGE W., The Connecticut, Washington, D. C.
DAVIS, HERBERT B., California, Pa.
DAVIS, J. LIONBERGER, Room 1000, Third National Bank Building, St. Louis, Mo.
DAVIS, THOMAS W., 308-310 The Southern, Wilmington, N. C.
DAWKINS, WALTER I., 408 Fidelity Building, Baltimore, Md.
DAWSON, EDGAR, Normal College, 68th St. and Park Ave., New York City.
DAWSON, T. C., Care State Department, Washington, D. C.
DAY, E. C., Helena, Mont.
DAY, J. FRANK, Fillmore, Utah.
DAYTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Dayton, O.
DEALEY, J. QUAYLE, Brown University, Providence, R. I.
DECKARD, LEX. V., Okmulgee, Oklahoma.
DEEMER, HORACE E., Red Oak, Ia.

- DEERING, JAMES A., 135 Broadway, New York City.
DEHREM, H., 315 E. 17th St., New York City.
DELAWARE COLLEGE, Newark, Delaware.
DE MILHAU, MR. LOUIS J., 19 W. 12th St., New York City.
DEMING, HORACE E., 15 William St., New York City.
DENNIS, A. L. P., Madison, Wis.
DENNIS, REV. JAMES S., Box 175, Montclair, N. J.
DENNIS, WM. C., 810 Union Trust Building, Washington, D. C.
DEPARTMENT OF FINANCE, (Okurasho-Rizai-Kyoku) Tokyo, Japan.
DERN, GEORGE H., 36 H St., Salt Lake City, Utah.
DERR, REV. CHARLES HASKELL, New China School, Chenchow, Hunan, China.
DETROIT PUBLIC LIBRARY, Detroit, Mich.
DEWART, F. W., 804 Odd Nott Bank Building, Spokane, Wash.
DEWES, FRANCIS J., 503 Wrightwood Ave., Chicago, Ill.
DEWOLF, SHERMAN W., Reinbeck, Ia.
DICKERSON, O. M., 550 W. King St., Wenona, Minn.
DICKEY, FRANCIS W., Western Reserve University, Cleveland, O.
DICKINSON EDWIN D., Thayer Lodge, Hanover, N. H.
DICKMAN, J. W., Fayette, Ia.
DIKE, MISS ELIZABETH A., 113 Hancock St., Auburndale, Mass.
DILLARD, F. C., 139 W. Van Buren St., Chicago, Ill.
DIMOCK, MRS. HENRY F., George Washington Memorial Association, 25 E. 60th St., New York City.
DING, MR. NENG GUONG, Board of Foreign Affairs, Foochow, China.
DIRNBERGER, M. F., JR., 87 Highland Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA PUBLIC LIBRARY, Washington, D. C.
DIXON, SAMUEL G., 1900 Race St., Philadelphia, Pa.
DODD, W. F., Urbana, Ill.
DODGE, J. E., Milwaukee Club, Milwaukee, Wis.
DOUGHTY, WM. H. JR., Williamstown, Mass.
DOUGLAS, S. T., 1701 Ford Building, Detroit, Mich.
DOWELL, E. S., Hedding College, Abingdon, Ill.
DRAKE UNIVERSITY, LIBRARY OF, Des Moines, Ia.
DUBACH, PROF. U. G., Oregon Agricultural College, Corvallis, Ore.
DUNCAN D. SHAW, University of Denver, University Park, Col.
DUNHAM, DR. CARROLL, Irvington-on-Hudson, New York.
DUNIWAY, C. A., 715 Thornburg St., Laramie, Wyo.
DUNNE, P. F., Flood Building, San Francisco, Cal.
DUNNING, PROF. JOHN C., Brown University, Providence, R. I.
DUNNING, WM. A., Columbia University, New York City.
DURAND, E. DANA, 2614 Woolsey Place, Washington, D. C.
DURAND, LOYAL, 384 Lake Drive, Milwaukee, Wis.
DURET, M. LANZ, 2a San Agustin 51, Mexico D. F., Mexico.
DUTCHER, GEORGE MATTHEW, Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.
DUVAL, MR. L. W., Ocklawaha Ave., Ocala, Fla.
DYER, JOHN L., P. O. Box 182, El Paso, Texas.
DYKSTRA, C. A., University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kan.
DYNES, SARAH A., State Normal School, Trenton, N. J.

- EASTERN ILLINOIS STATE NORMAL SCHOOL LIBRARY, Charleston, Ill.
EATON, W. B., Paducah, Ky.
EDMONDS, FRANKLIN S., 614 Franklin Building, Philadelphia, Pa.
EDWARDS, STEPHEN O., 181 Lloyd Ave., Providence, R. I.
EGLESTON, MELVILLE, 26 Cortlandt St., New York City.
EISENBERG, JACOB, 202 E. 76th St., New York City.
EKERN, HERMAN L., Madison, Wis.
ELIOT, EDWARD C., 5468 Maple Ave., St. Louis, Mo.
ELKUS, ABRAM I., 170 Broadway, New York City.
ELLIOTT, EDWARD, Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.
ELLIS, ELLEN DEBORAH, Mt. Holyoke College, South Hadley, Mass.
ELLIS, GEORGE W., 3262 Vernon Ave., Armour Station, Chicago, Ill.
ELLIS, GEORGE W., 149 Broadway, New York City.
EMORY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford, Ga.
ENGLAND, J. T., 847 Park Ave., Baltimore, Md.
ENRIQUEZ ERNESTO, Av. Juarez 40, Mexico City, Mexico.
ESBERG, A. I., 102 Second Ave., New York City.
ESTABROOK, A. F., 15 State St., Boston, Mass.
EVANS, FRANK S., 2110 Spruce St., Philadelphia, Pa.
EVANS, IRA H., Austin, Texas
EVANS, LAWRENCE B., Medford, Mass.
EVANS, ROWLAND, Post Office Building, Indianapolis, Ind.
EWART, MR. JOHN S., Molsons Bank Chambers, Ottawa, Canada.
EXECUTIVE SECRETARY, Government of the Philippine Islands, Manila, P. I.
- FAIR, EUGENE, 808 E. Washington St., Kirksville, Mo.
FAIRBANKS, CHARLES W., 1522 N. Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind.
FAIRLIE, JOHN A., Urbana, Ill.
FALKNER, ROLAND P., Ancon, Canal Zone.
FARNAM, HENRY W., 43 Hillhouse Ave., New Haven, Conn.
FARRAND, MAX, Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
FARRAR, MR. EDGAR HOWARD, Hibernia Building, New Orleans, La.
FAY, SYDNEY B., Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H.
FEHLANDT, AUGUST, Michigan, N. D.
FEIDELS, DR. OTTO, Behrenstrasse 32-33, Berlin, W. 8, Germany.
FENWICK, C. G., 2 Jackson Place, Washington, D. C.
FERGUSON, HENRY, 123 Vernon St., Hartford, Conn.
FERGUSON, J. MAXWELL, 69 Clinton Ave., Jamaica, N. Y.
FESLER, MAYO, Civic League, Cleveland, O.
FIELD, FRED. T., 901 Barristers' Hall, Boston, Mass.
FIELD, GEORGE H., 452 Delaware Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.
FINKE, W. F., Charles City College, Charles City, Ia.
FINLEY, JOHN H., College of the City of New York, New York City.
FISCHER, W. J., 804 National Bank of Commerce Building, St. Louis, Mo.
FISHER, MR. FREDERIC A., Sun Building, Lowell, Mass.
FISHER, IRVING, 460 Prospect St., New Haven, Conn.
FISHER, WALTER L., 1810 Conn. Ave., Washington, D. C.

- FISHER, WILLARD C., Middletown, Conn.
FISK, EVERETT O., 2A Park St., Boston, Mass.
FITZPATRICK, HON. SIR CHARLES, Ottawa, Ontario, Canada.
FITZPATRICK, EDWARD A., Wisconsin State Board of Public Affairs, Madison, Wis.
FITZPATRICK, F. STUART, 94 Vernon St., Hartford, Conn.
FLACK, H. E., City Hall, Baltimore, Md.
FLEMING, WALTER L., Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, La.
FLETCHER, JOHN S., Hamilton Bank Building, Chattanooga, Tenn.
FLORIDA, LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF, Gainesville, Fla.
FOLLETT, A. D., 34-36 St. Clair Building, Marietta, O.
FOOT, ALLEN R., 315 Linwood Ave., Columbus, O.
FORBES LIBRARY, Northampton, Mass.
FORD, HENRY J., Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.
FORMAN, SAMUEL E., The Kenesaw, Washington, D. C.
FORT WAYNE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Fort Wayne, Ind.
FOSTER, FREDERICK, 50 Congress St., Boston, Mass.
FOSTER, I. M., Athens, O.
FOSTER, SOLOMON, 90 Treacy Ave., Newark, N. J.
FOWLER, JOHN, American Consulate, Foochow, China.
FOX, GEORGE L., University School, New Haven, Conn.
FOX, HUGH F., 50 Union Square, New York City.
FRANCE, MR. J. C., Continental Building, Baltimore, Md.
FRANKFURT STADTBIBLIOTHEK, Frankfurt a Main, Germany.
FRANKFURTER, FELIX, Assistant U. S. Attorney, P. O. Building, New York City.
FRANKLAND, FREDERICK WILLIAM, "Okataina," Foxton, Manawatu, New Zealand.
FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Jersey City, N. J.
FREIBERG, MR. A. J., 1401 Union Trust Building, Cincinnati, O.
FREUND, ERNST, University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.
FRIDAY, DAVID, 1203 Forest Ave., Ann Arbor, Mich.
FRIEDENWALD, HERBERT, 356 Second Ave., New York City.
FROTHINGHAM, MR. JOHN W., 375 West End Ave., New York City.
FULLER, PAUL, 2 Rector St., New York City.

GABRIEL, JOHN H., 712 Kittredge Building, Denver, Col.
GALLAGHER, MR. M. F., 1631 Ashland Ave., Evanston, Ill.
GANNAWAY, JOHN W., Grinnell, Ia.
GARDINER, RATHBONE, Providence, R. I.
GARDNER, C. O., 340 Howell Ave., Cincinnati, O.
GARDNER, HENRY B., 54 Stimson Ave., Providence, R. I.
GARFIELD, H. A., Williams College, Williamstown, Mass.
GARNER, J. W., University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.
GARRETT, ROBERT, Continental Trust Building, Baltimore, Md.
GARSH, JULIUS, 29 Oread St., Worcester, Mass.
GARVER, F. H., Montana State Normal School, Dillon, Mont.
GATELY, PROF. J. E., Government College, Lahore, Punjab, India.
GEISER, KARL F., Oberlin College, Oberlin, O.

- GEORGE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Washington, D. C.
GEORGE, W. HENRY, Geneva College, Beaver Falls, Pa.
GEORGIA, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Athens, Ga.
GETTELL, RAYMOND G., Trinity College, Hartford, Conn.
GIBERGA, ELISEO, Prado 10, Havana, Cuba.
GILMORE, EUGENE H., Madison, Wis.
GILMORE, HUGH M., Mason City, Ia.
GILTNER, MR. E. E., 418 W. 118th St., New York City.
GIROUX, LOUIS F., 16 Maynard St., Springfield, Mass.
GLASSON, WM. H., Trinity College, Durham, N. C.
GOCHENOUR, E. F., University of Porto Rico, Rio Piedras, P. R.
GOEHRING, JOHN M., 801 Berger Building, Pittsburgh, Pa.
GOMPERS, SAMUEL, Duray Building, Washington, D. C.
GONZALES, SENOR TEODOSIO, Asuncion, Paraguay.
GOODCELL, HENRY, San Bernardino, Cal.
GOODELL, C. E., Granville, O.
GOODNOW, FRANK J., Columbia University, New York City.
GOODWIN, ELIOT, H., Riggs Building, Washington, D. C.
GOODWIN, MR. W. GRANT, 1464 Lexington Ave., New York City.
GOODWYN INSTITUTE, LIBRARY OF, Memphis, Tenn.
GORDON, MR. ARMISTEAD, Staunton, Va.
GORDON, JR., R. L., Louisa, Va.
GOULD, E. R. L., 15 W. 38th St., New York City.
GOULDER, HARVEY D., Rockefeller Building, Cleveland, O.
GOVIN, ANTONIO, 70 Dragonese St., Havana, Cuba.
GRAM, J. P., 215 W. 129th St., New York City.
GRAND RAPIDS PUBLIC LIBRARY, Grand Rapids, Mich.
GRAVES, HENRY B., 851 Cass Ave., Detroit, Mich.
GRAY, MR. HENRY G., 49 Wall St., New York City.
GRAY, JOHN H., University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.
GRAY, R. S., 3535 Telegraph Ave., Oakland, Cal.
GREENE, ROGER S., 303 Federal Building, Seattle, Wash.
GREGORY, S. S., 69 W. Washington St., Chicago, Ill.
GREVE, CHARLES T., Maxwell Ave., Vernonville, Cincinnati, O.
GREY, DAVID L., 1320 Third National Bank Building, St. Louis, Mo.
GRINNELL COLLEGE LIBRARY, Grinnell, Ia.
GROSS, MURRAY, Drexel Institute, Philadelphia, Pa.
GROSVENOR, E. A., Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.
GUATEMALA, PRESIDENT OF, Central America.
GULDIN, O. N., 2306 Fairfield Ave., Fort Wayne, Ind.
GUMNELL, WM. B., 545 Mt. Prospect Ave., Newark, N. J.
GUTHRIE, W. B., 515 W. 11th St., New York City.
- HAGERMAN, ABBY S., Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
HAGERMAN, H. J., Roswell, New Mexico.
HAINER, MR. E. J., 362 Fraternity Building, Lincoln, Neb.
HAINES, CHARLES G., Whitman College, Walla Walla, Wash.
HAISH LIBRARY, Northern Illinois State Normal School, De Kalb, Ill.

- HALE, ROBERT L., 537 West 121st St., New York City.
HALL, ARNOLD B., 321 University Hall, Madison, Wis.
HALSEY, JOHN J., Lake Forest, Ill.
HAMILTON COLLEGE LIBRARY, Clinton, N. Y.
HAMLIN, C. C., Box 22, Colorado Springs, Col.
HAMMOND, JOHN H., 40 Wall St., New York City.
HAMMOND, JOHN HAYS, 71 Broadway, New York City.
HAMMOND, W. S., St. James, Minn.
HAMPDEN COUNTY LAW LIBRARY, Springfield, Mass.
HANCOCK, G. D., Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.
HAND, JUDGE LEARNED, U. S. District Court, New York City.
HANNA, H. S., 102 Elmhurst Road, Roland Park, Md.
HARNED, FRANKLIN M., 266 Lincoln Road, Brooklyn, N. Y.
HARPER, SAMUEL N., 5728 Woodlawn Ave., Chicago, Ill.
HARRIMAN, EDWARD A., 306 Exchange Building, New Haven, Conn.
HARRIS, N. DWIGHT, 1134 Forest Ave., Evanston, Ill.
HARRIS, WILMER C., 632 Forest Ave., Ann Arbor, Mich.
HART, ALBERT B., Harvard University, (House Address—Quincy Chambers,) Cambridge, Mass.
HART, MRS. ALBERT B., Quincy Chambers, Cambridge, Mass.
HARTSHORNE, CHARLES H., 239 Washington St., Jersey City, N. J.
HARTZELL, CHARLES, San Juan, Porto Rico.
HASKINS, CHARLES H., 15 Prescott Hall, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
HATCH, WM. B., Ypsilante, Mich.
HATTON, A. R., Western Reserve University, Cleveland, O.
HATTON, WILLIAM D., P. O. Box 553, Goldfield, Nevada.
HATTON, W. H., New London, Wis.
HAVERHILL PUBLIC LIBRARY, Haverhill, Mass.
HAYES, ALFRED JR., Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.
HAYES, JOHN R., North Hall, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.
HAYNES, GEORGE H., Worcester, Mass.
HAYNES, MR. J. B., 832 S. 29th St., Omaha, Neb.
HAZARD, CAROLINE, Peace Dale, R. I.
HAZELTINE, HAROLD D., Emmanuel College, Cambridge, England.
HEMENWAY, ALFRED, 73 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.
HENDERSON, J. B., 16th St. and Florida Ave., Washington, D. C.
HENDRIX COLLEGE LIBRARY, Conway, Ark.
HENRY, H. M., Emory and Henry College, Emory, Va.
HEPBURN, A. B., 83 Cedar St., New York City.
HERBERT, J. C., Agricultural College, Miss.
HERBERT, WILLIAM, 11 Pine St., New York City.
HERRING, DONALD GRANT, 95 Library Place, Princeton, N. J.
HERSHEY, A. S., Indiana State University, Bloomington, Ind.
HERSHEY, O. F., Mt. Washington, Md.
HERZBERG, HENRY, 1624 Madison Ave., Baltimore, Md.
HESS, RALPH H., University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.
HIBBEN, PAXTON, Off-Side, Irvington, Indianapolis, Ind.
HICKS, FREDERICK C., Library of Columbia University, New York City.

- HICKS, F. C., Port Washington, Long Island, N. Y.
HIGBY, MR. CHESTER P., Fairmont State Normal School, Fairmont, W. Va.
HIGBSAW, MR. J. L., Memphis Central High School, Memphis, Tenn.
HILDEBRAND, EDWARD, 2158 Seventh Ave., New York City.
HILKEY, C. J., Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H.
HILL, HON. DAVID J., Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C.
HILL, MABEL, Dean of the Post Graduate Department, Dana Hall School, Wellesley, Mass.
HILL MEMORIAL LIBRARY, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge, La.
HILLYER, C. R., Monadnock Building, Chicago, Ill.
HOADLEY, HORACE G., P. O. Box 809, Waterbury, Conn.
HOAG, C. G., Haverford, Pa.
HOAGLAND, MR. JOSEPH C., 16 William St., New York City.
HODGE, MISS H. H., 43 St. Stephen St., Boston, Mass.
HOGG, CHARLES E., The College of Law, Morgantown, W. Va.
HOLCOMB, A. E., 15 Dey St., New York City.
HOLCOMBE, A. N., 21 Fallen St., Cambridge St., Mass.
HOLDEN, ALICE, Bureau for Research in Municipal Government, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
HOLLER, PROF. H. P., President of Oriental University, 1919 Pennsylvania Ave., N. W., Washington, D. C.
HOLMAN, FREDERICK V., 501 Chamber of Commerce Building, Portland, Ore.
HOLMES, GEORGE K., Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.
HOLT, HENRY, 34 W. 33d St., New York City.
HOLT, LIEUT. COL. L. H., West Point, New York.
HOLT, W. F., 405 W. Olive Ave., Redlands, Cal.
HOOVER, THOMAS N., State Normal College of Ohio University, Athens, O.
HOPKINS, A. T., Mechanical Rubber Company, Cleveland, O.
HOPKINS, W. J., 821 College Ave., Racine, Wis.
HOPKINS, W. R., 2039 Cornell Road, S. E., Cleveland, O.
HORACK, F. E., University of Iowa, Iowa City, Ia.
HORMELL, MR. O. C., 52 Hartswell St., Brunswick, Me.
HORNBECK, STANLEY K., 505 N. Carroll St., Madison, Wis.
HOTCHKISS, WILLARD E., Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.
HOURWICH, ISAAC A., 919 Massachusetts Ave., N. E., Washington, D. C.
HOWARD, GEORGE E., University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Neb.
HOWARD MEMORIAL LIBRARY, New Orleans, La.
HOWE, JAMES B., P. O. Box 1820, Seattle, Wash.
HOWELL, W. H., Lanvale and Bolton Sts., Baltimore, Md.
HOWELL, MR. WILSON S., Pleasantville Station, N. Y.
HOWISON, GEORGE H., 2631 Piedmont Ave., Berkeley, Cal.
HOWLAND, CHARLES P., Mills Building, New York City.
HOYT, H. M., Care Hoyt and Gibbons, Hery Building, Reno, Nev.
HSIAO-MIN, SOULE LOUIS, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
HUBBARD, F. M., Peekskill Military Academy, Peekskill, N. Y.
HUBBARD, HERMON MILTON, JR., 29 Hoffman Ave., Columbus, O.
HUDSON, GARDNER K., Fitchburg, Mass.
HUDSON, I. R., Kissam Hall, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn.

- HUDSON, SYDNEY, D. M., Bryn Mawr College, Bryn Mawr, Pa.
 HULL, CHARLES HENRY, Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.
 HUMBERT, S. E., 14 Wall St., New York City.
 HUME AND WALKER, Santiago, Chile.
 HUNLEY, W. M., University of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va.
 HUNTING, DR. WARREN B., 52 William St., New York City.
 HUNTINGTON, ARCHER M., 1083 Fifth Ave., New York City.
 HURBURGH, C. F., Mail Building, Galesburg, Ill.
 HUTCHCRAFT, REUBEN, JR., Paris, Ky.
 HUTZLER, DAVID, 212 N. Howard St., Baltimore, Md.
 HYATT, MR. A. JUDSON, 408 W. 150th St., New York City.
 HYDE, MR. C. C., 112 West Adams St., Chicago, Ill.
 HYDE, JAMES H., 18 Rue Adolphe Yvon, Paris, France.
 HYZER, EDWARD M., Glencoe, Ill.
- IDAHO, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Moscow, Idaho.
 ILES, GEORGE, Park Avenue Hotel, New York City.
 ILLINOIS STATE LIBRARY, Springfield, Ill.
 ILLINOIS STATE NORMAL UNIVERSITY, Normal, Ill.
 ILLINOIS, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Urbana, Ill.
 ILUSTRE, EUSTACIO S., Executive Bureau, Manila, P. I.
 INDIANA STATE LIBRARY, Indianapolis, Ind.
 INDIANA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Bloomington, Ind.
 INGALSBE, GRENVILLE M., Sandy Hill, N. Y.
 INNES, CHARLES H., 46 St. Stephen St., Boston, Mass.
 INSTITUT INTERNATIONAL D' AGRICULTURE, Villa Umberto, Italy.
 IOWA COLLEGE LIBRARY, Grinnell, Ia.
 IOWA STATE COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE AND MECHANIC ARTS, Ames, Ia.
 IOWA STATE LIBRARY, Des Moines, Ia.
 IOWA STATE LIBRARY, Law Department, Des Moines, Ia.
 IOWA STATE TEACHERS' COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cedar Falls, Ia.
 IOWA STATE UNIVERSITY, Iowa City, Ia.
 ITAKURA, T., Jiji Shimpō, Tokyo, Japan.
- JACOBI, DR. A., 19 E. 47th St., New York City.
 JAMES, EDMUND J., University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.
 JAMES, ELDEN V., Department of History and Civics, Kansas State Agricultural College, Manhattan, Kan.
 JAMES, HERMAN GERLACH, University of Texas, Austin, Tex.
 JAMES, J. A., Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.
 JAMES, HENRY L., State Department, Washington, D. C.
 JARVIS, MR. JAMES N., 3224 Perrysville Ave., N. S., Pittsburgh, Pa.
 JEFFREY, J. A., 581 E. Town St., Columbus, O.
 JEFFRIES, J. TEMPLE LLOYD, 105 Marlborough St., Boston, Mass.
 JENKS, JEREMIAH W., New York University, Washington Square, New York City.
 JENSEN, CHRISTEN, 225 East 6th North St., Provo, Utah.
 JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Baltimore, Md.

- JOHNSON, ALLEN, Yale Station, New Haven, Conn.
JOHNSON, THEODORE A., Youngstown, O.
JOHNSON, WILLIAM E., Westerville, O.
JONES, BRECKINRIDGE, 45 Portland Place, St. Louis, Mo.
JONES, CECIL K., Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
JONES, CHESTER L., 151 Summit Ave., Madison, Wis.
JONES, E. M., Masonic Temple, New York City.
JONES, GEORGE W., 1209-19 First National Bank Building, Montgomery, Ala.
JONES, H. V., The Journal, Minneapolis, Minn.
JONES, W. CLYDE, 134 Monroe St., Chicago, Ill.
JONES, WILLIAM, 142 Main St., Aurora, Ill.
JUDSON, F. N., 500-506 Rialto Building, St. Louis, Mo.
JUDSON, H. P., University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.
- KAISER, J. B., Public Library, Tacoma, Washington.
KALAW, MR. TEODORO, Manila, P. I.
KANSAS CITY PUBLIC LIBRARY, Kansas City, Mo.
KANSAS STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE, Manhattan, Kan.
KANSAS STATE LIBRARY, Topeka, Kan.
KANSAS STATE NORMAL SCHOOL LIBRARY, Emporia, Kan.
KANSAS, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Lawrence, Kan.
KAUFFMAN, J. H., Central Savings Bank Building, Canton, O.
KAYE, PERCY L., Baltimore City College, Baltimore, Md.
KEHEW, MRS. MARY MORTON, 29a Chestnut St., Boston, Mass.
KENNA, E. D., The Rocks, Boars Head, Sussex, England.
KENNAN, KOSSUTH KENT, Madison, Wis.
KENNEDY, F. W., 78 Circular St., Tiffin, O.
KENTUCKY, STATE UNIVERSITY OF, Lexington, Ky.
KESPOHL, JULIUS, 1855 Jersey St., Quincy, Ill.
KIENTZLE, J. P., 256 E. 11th St., Erie, Pa.
KILVERT, MAXWELL A., Apartado 5329, Mexico D. F., Mexico.
KIMBALL, PROF. EVERETT, Smith College, Northampton, Mass.
KING, CLYDE L., University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
KING, JUDSON, 63 The Olympia, Washington, D. C.
KING, J. L., Librarian, Kansas State Library, Topeka, Kan.
KINGLAND, T. A., Lake Mills, Ia.
KINGSBURY, JOSEPH LYMAN, State Normal School, Kirksville, Mo.
KINSELL, S. TYSON, Care Custom House, Philadelphia, Pa.
KIRCHWEY, G. W., Columbia University, New York City.
KIRK, WM., University of Rochester, Rochester, N. Y.
KIRKPATRICK, J. E., 1524 Boswell Ave., Topeka, Kan.
KIRTLAND, J. H., 80th St. and East End Ave., New York City.
KLAR, A. JULIAN, 130 Montague St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
KLEIN, JULIUS, 75 N. 3rd St., San José, Cal.
KNAPP, MARTIN A., Stoneleigh Court, Washington, D. C.
KNAPPEN, LOYAL, E., Government Building, Grand Rapids, Mich.
KNIGHT, CHARLES M., East High School, Cleveland, O.
KNIGHT, G. W., Ohio State University, Columbus, O.

- KNOX COLLEGE LIBRARY, Galesburg, Ill.
KODERA, KENKICHI, 3 Nakayamatedori-Gochome, Kobe, Japan.
KOEBSNER, PROF. Otto, Mattheikirchstr. 28, Berlin, Germany.
KOHNER, MAX J., 52 William St., New York City.
KOO, V. K. WELLINGTON, Pekin, China.
KORFF, BARON S. A., University of Finland, Helsingfors, Finland.
KORN, MARTIN P., 932 Kelly St., New York City.
KREBS, H. J., 806 Franklin St., Wilmington, Del.
KUEMMERLE, GUST. C., Lawrence St. and Girard Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
KUHN, ARTHUR K., Whitehall Building, 17 Battery Place, New York City.
KURSHEEDT, MANUEL A., 302 Broadway, New York City.
- LACOCK, JOHN K., 3 Rural Delivery, Amity, Pa.
LAMAR, MR. L. Q. C., P. O. Box 1729, Habana, Cuba.
LANE, C. J., 299 Broadway, New York City.
LANSING, ROBERT, 1323 18th St., Washington, D. C.
LAPP, JOHN A., State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
LAPRADELLE, A. G. de, 15 rue Valentine Haüy, Paris, France.
LATANÉ, JOHN H., Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
LAU-CHI, CHANG, care of Chief Inspectorate of Salt Revenues, Pekin, China.
LAUTERBACH, EDWARD, 22 William St., New York City.
LAW ASSOCIATION OF PHILADELPHIA, Room 600, City Hall, Philadelphia, Pa.
LAWRASON, S. McC., St. Francisville, La.
LAWSON, VICTOR F., 123 Fifth Ave., Chicago, Ill.
LEACOCK, STEPHEN, McGill University, Montreal, Canada.
LEAKE, EUGENE W., 259 Washington St., Jersey City, N. J.
LEARNED, H. B., 50 Cold Spring St., New Haven, Conn.
LEE, CHARLES H., Box 158, Racine, Wis.
LEE, IVY L., Pennsylvania Railroad Company, Broad St. Station, Philadelphia, Pa.
LEE, PAUL W., Fort Collins, Col.
LEE, THOMAS Z., 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.
LEFAVOUR, HENRY, Simmons College, Boston, Mass.
LÉGER, J. N., Port-au-Prince, Haiti.
LEGISLATIVE REFERENCE BUREAU, Columbus, O.
LEGISLATIVE REFERENCE BUREAU, State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
LEGISLATIVE REFERENCE BUREAU, Springfield, Ill.
LEHIGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, South Bethlehem, Pa.
LELAND STANFORD, JR. UNIVERSITY, LIBRARY OF, Stanford University, Cal.
LEMMONIER LIBRARY, Notre Dame, Ind.
L'ENGLE, MR. E. J., Law Exchange, Jacksonville, Florida.
LENNON, JOHN B., Box 598, Bloomington, Ill.
LEONARD, FREDERICK M., 4243 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
LESTER, CLARENCE B., 2152 W. Lawn Ave., Madison, Wis.
LEWIS, CHARLES S., 217-218 Fletcher-American National Bank Building, Indianapolis, Ind.
LEWIS, EDWARD R., 611 Newton Claypool Building, Indianapolis, Ind.
LEWIS INSTITUTE LIBRARY, Chicago, Ill.

LIBBY, CHARLES F., 57 Exchange St., Portland, Me.
LIBERIA, PRESIDENT OF, Monrovia, Liberia.
LIBRARIE C. KLINCKSIECK, 11 Rue de Lille, Paris, 7e, France.
LIBRARY, DEPARTMENT ARCHIVES AND HISTORY, Charleston, W. Va.
LIBRARY OF STATE UNIVERSITY, Lexington, Ky.
LIEBMANN, WALTER H., 32 Broadway, New York City.
LIGHT, JOHN H., South Norwalk, Conn.
LINCOLN, E. S., 185 Winthrop Road, Brookline, Mass.
LINCOLN, JONATHAN T., Fall River, Mass.
LINDLEY, CURTIS H., 604 Mills Building, San Francisco, Calif.
LINDLEY, HARLOW, Earlham College, Earlham, Ind.
LINDSAY, JOHN D., 31 Nassau St., New York City.
LINDSAY, SAMUEL McC., Columbia University, New York City.
LINDSEY, EDWARD, Warren, Pa.
LINGLEY, PROF. C. R., Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H.
LIPMAN, F. L., Wells Fargo Nevada National Bank, San Francisco, Cal.
LIRA, RAFAEL LUIS DIAZ, Ministerio de Instruccion, Santiago, Chile.
LOEB, ISIDOR, University of Missouri, Columbia, Mo.
LOESCH, FRANK J., 4247 Hazel Ave. Chicago, Ill.
LOEWY, BENNO, 206-208 Broadway, New York City.
LOMBARDI, C., Care "Dallas News," Dallas, Tex.
LONDON LIBRARY, St. James Square, London, England.
LORD, J. WALTER, Maryland Trust Building, Baltimore, Md.
LOS ANGELES PUBLIC LIBRARY, Los Angeles, Cal.
LOUISIANA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, Natchitoches, La.
LOUISVILLE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Louisville, Ky.
LOVEJOY, ERNEST W., 55 Liberty St., New York City.
LOW, A. MAURICE, Hibbs Building, Washington, D. C.
LOWBER, JAMES WM., 1706 Branzos St., Austin, Tex.
LOWDEN, FRANK O., Oregon, Ill.
LOWELL, A. LAWRENCE, 843 Exchange Building, Boston, Mass.
LUCAS, A. B., Meadows, Idaho.
LUDINGTON, ARTHUR C., 56 W. 10th St., New York City.
LUECK, MARTIN L., Juneau, Wis.
LULL, HERBERT G., University of Washington, Seattle, Wash.
LYBYER, ALBERT H., 708 S. 4th St., Champaign, Ill.
LYMAN, ARTHUR T., P. O. Box 1717, Boston, Mass.

MACALESTER COLLEGE LIBRARY, St. Paul, Minn.
MCANENY, GEORGE, 19 E. 47th St., New York City.
MCBAIN, HOWARD LEE, Columbia University, New York City.
McCARTHY, CHARLES, Madison, Wis.
McCARTHY, CHARLES D., 96 Summer St., Malden, Mass.
McCARTHY, DWIGHT G., Emmetsburg, Iowa.
MACCHESNEY, NATHAN WILLIAM, 30 N. La Salle St., Chicago, Ill.
McCLAIN, JUDGE EMLIN, Stanford University, Palo Alto, Cal.
MACCLEAN, E. A., Room 401, 191 Broadway, New York City.
McCLELLAN, HON. GEORGE B., Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.

- McCLURE, C. H., Warrensburg, Mo.
McCORMICK, ALEXANDER A., 5541 Lexington Ave., Chicago, Ill.
McCORMICK, MRS., HAROLD F., 1000 Lake Shore Drive, Chicago, Ill.
McCORMICK, ROBERT H. JR., 332 S. Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.
MACCRACKEN, JOHN H., 15 E. 83rd St., New York City.
MCCEEERY, FENTON R., Flint, Mich.
McCULLOCH, MR. ALBERT J., Southwestern College, Winfield, Kan.
MACDONALD, EUGENE S., 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.
McDOUGALL, J. LORNE, Haileybury, Ontario, Canada.
McELROY, R. M., 86 Stockton St., Princeton, N. J.
McENERNEY, GARRET W., 1277 Flood Building, San Francisco, Cal.
MACGIBBON, D. A., Brandon College, Brandon, Manitoba, Canada.
MCGILL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Montreal, Canada.
MACGREGOR, FORD H., 115 Spooner St., Madison, Wis.
MCGREGOR, J. C., Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Pa.
McILWAIN, C. H., 13 Hilliard St., Cambridge, Mass.
MACK, EDWIN A., 403 Lake Drive, Milwaukee, Wis.
McKENDRICKS, NORMAN S., Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H.
McKenna, MARTIN, 95 Tillinghast Place, Buffalo, N. Y.
McKINLEY, ALBERT E., 6901 Germantown Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
McKINLEY, WM. B., Champaign, Ill.
McKISSICK, RION, care of W. G. Serrine, Greenville, S. C.
McLAREN, W. W., Keiogijuku, Tokyo, Japan.
McLAUGHLIN, A. C., 5609 Woodlawn Ave., Hyde Park Station, Chicago, Ill.
MACLEAN, J. A., University of Manitoba, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada.
McLEOD, MR. S. C., 11 Everett St., Cambridge, Mass.
McMAHON, FULTON, 165 Broadway, New York City.
McMAHON, J. SPRIGG, 334 W. 1st St., Dayton, O.
McMYNN, ROBERT M., 498 Terrace Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.
McNULTY, WILLIAM D., 141 Broadway, New York City.
MACHAIL, ANDREW, 216 Peel St., Montreal, Canada.
McPHERSON, LOGAN G., 1329 Pennsylvania Ave., Washington, D. C.
McREYNOLDS, MR. ALLEN, Carthage, Mo.
MACVEAGH, FRANKLIN, 194 N. Wabash Ave., Chicago, Ill.
MACY, JESSE, Iowa College, Grinnell, Iowa.
MACY, JOHN E., 19 Congress St., Boston, Mass.
MACY, V. EVERIT, Scarboro-on-Hudson, New York.
MAGRUDER, F. A., 24 Madison St., Princeton, N. J.
MAIN, JOHN F., 206 Union St., Olympia, Wash.
MAINE, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Orono, Me.
MAINE STATE LIBRARY, Augusta, Me.
MALOY, WILLIAM M., 836 Equitable Building, Baltimore, Md.
MALTBIE, MILI ROY, 154 Nassau St., New York City.
MANCHESTER, WILLIAM C., 1002 Ford Building, Detroit, Mich.
MANGALVEDKAR, MR. V., North Reddyroostank St., Kumbakonam, India.
MANNING, W. W., P. O. Box 1778, Boston, Mass.
MARBURG, THEODORE, 14 Mount Vernon Place, W., Baltimore, Md.
MARBURY, W. L., Maryland Trust Building, Baltimore, Md.

- MARIETTA COLLEGE LIBRARY, Marietta, O.
MARTIN, E. E., 32 Northfield Ave., Cleveland, O.
MARTIN, MRS. SELDEN OSGOOD, 8 Mason St., Cambridge, Mass.
MARTZOLFF, C. L., Ohio University, Athens, O.
MARVEL, JOSIAH, 333 Du Pont Building, Wilmington, Del.
MASON, AUGUSTUS L., 1006 N. Delaware St., Indianapolis, Ind.
MASSACHUSETTS INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY, LIBRARY OF, Boston, Mass.
MASSACHUSETTS STATE LIBRARY, State House, Boston, Mass.
MATHER, SAMUEL, Western Reserve Building, Cleveland, O.
MATHEWS, J. M., 417 Lincoln Hall, University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.
MATHEWS, MRS. L. K., The Langdon, Madison, Wis.
MATIENZO, MR. JOSE NICOLAS, 3770 Calle Santa Fe, Buenos Aires, Argentina, S. A.
MATSUOKA, MASAY, Hachinoko, Mutsu, Japan.
MATTHEWS, ALBERT, Hotel Oxford, Boston, Mass.
MAYNARD, JAMES JR., Empire Building, Knoxville, Tenn.
MEAD, DANIEL W., University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.
MEAD, EDWIN D., World Peace Foundation, 29A Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
MEAD, NELSON P., 1601 Jerome Ave., New York City.
MEAGLEY, MR. GEORGE C., The Sherman, Washington, D. C.
MECHEM, FLOYD R., 5714 Woodlawn Ave., Chicago, Ill.
MEDFORD PUBLIC LIBRARY, Medford, Mass.
MEE, MARTIN, First National Bank, Gladbrook, Ia.
MEI, K. T., 433 Murray St., Madison, Wis.
MEIGS, WM. M., 460 Drexel Building, Philadelphia, Pa.
MELBY, C. A., 700 Orchard St., Northfield, Minn.
MELVILLE & MULLER, 62 Pine St., San Francisco, Calif.
MERCANTILE LIBRARY, St. Louis, Mo.
MERRELL, JOHN P., Riggs National Bank, Washington, D. C.
MERRIAM, C. E., University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill.
MERRILL, MR. RAY MARCH, 37 Avenue de Parc de Montsouris, Paris, France.
MERRIMAN, R. B., 175 Brattle St., Cambridge, Mass.
MERTEN, FREDERICK H., Greeley, Col.
MEYER, ERNST, 725 Southern Bldg., Washington, D. C.
MEYER, HERMANN H. B., Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
MEYERHOLZ, CHARLES, Iowa State Teachers' College, Cedar Falls, Ia.
MIAMI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Oxford, O.
MICHIGAN AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE, East Lansing, Mich.
MICHIGAN, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Ann Arbor, Mich.
MICHIGAN STATE LIBRARY, Lansing, Mich.
MICHIGAN STATE NORMAL COLLEGE, Ypsilanti, Mich.
MILNEF, P., Technological Institute, St. Petersburg, Russia.
MILBURN, JOHN G., 16 W. 10th St., New York City.
MILLER, ALBERT O., JR., Main and Howe Aves., Passaic, N. J.
MILLER, CLARENCE A., American Consul, Tampico, Mexico.
MILLER, GEORGE V., 316 Juneau Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.
MILLER, MR. W. B., James Building, Chattanooga, Tenn.

- MILNER, B. C., Office of General Manager, Cumberland Railroad Company,
Warren, Ky.
- MINNEAPOLIS ATHENAEUM, Minneapolis, Minn.
- MILWAUKEE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Milwaukee, Wis.
- MINNESOTA, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Minneapolis, Minn.
- MINNESOTA STATE LIBRARY, St. Paul, Minn.
- MINNESOTA TAX COMMISSION, Capitol, St. Paul, Minn.
- MINOR, WIRT, 1016 Spalding Building, Portland, Ore.
- MIRZA, Y. B., The Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
- MISCH AND THRON, MESSRS., 126 Rue Royale, Brussels, Belgium.
- MISSISSIPPI AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE, Agricultural College,
Miss.
- MISSOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY, Missoula, Montana.
- MISSOURI LIBRARY COMMISSION, Legislative Reference Department, Jefferson
City, Mo.
- MISSOURI, UNIVERSITY OF, Columbia, Mo.
- MITCHELL, WM. HUGH, Tempster, Sullivan Co., N. H.
- MITCHELL'S BOOK STORE, Buenos Aires, Argentine Republic, S. A.
- MIZER, CHARLES M., 715 Rockhill St., Fort Wayne, Ind.
- MOCQUOT, JAMES D., Paducah, Ky.
- MOELLER, ERNEST A., 503 Pioneer Building, St. Paul, Minn.
- MOHRENSTECHER, G. A., Long Beach, Cal.
- MONMOUTH, COLLEGE LIBRARY, Monmouth, Ill.
- MONTAGUE, A. J., Richmond, Va.
- MONTANA, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Missoula, Montana.
- MONTANA STATE NORMAL COLLEGE, Dillon, Montana.
- MOODY, MARY GRACE, 199 Elm St., West Haven, Conn.
- MOORE, BLAINE F., University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.
- MOORE, JOHN B., Dept. of State, Washington, D. C.
- MOORE, JOHN W., The Citadel, Charleston, S. C.
- MOORE, W. V., 1055 Woodward Ave., Detroit, Mich.
- MORALES, E. A., Legacion de Panama, Washington, D. C.
- MORALES, LUIS MUNOZ, Box 112, San Juan, Porto Rico.
- MORAN, THOS. F., Purdue University, Lafayette, Ind.
- MORENO, DR. I. RUIZ, Charcas 1459, Buenos Aires, Argentina, S. A.
- MOREY, WM. C., 94 Oxford St., Rochester, N. Y.
- MORRIS, HENRY C., 204 Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.
- MORRIS SEYMOUR, 112 W. Adams St., Chicago, Ill.
- MORRISON, A. F., Crocker Building, San Francisco, Cal.
- MORRISON, JAMES W., 719 Rush St., Chicago, Ill.
- MORSE, A. D., Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.
- MORSE, A. E., 223 Fourth St., Marietta, O.
- MORSE, E. L. C., 7411 Bond Ave., Chicago, Ill.
- MOSES, BERNARD, University of California, Berkeley, Cal.
- MOSS, FRANK, 299 Broadway, New York City.
- MOUNT HOLYOKE COLLEGE LIBRARY, South Hadley, Mass.

- MT. UNION COLLEGE LIBRARY, Alliance, O.
MOYNIHAN, CHARLES J., Montrose, Col.
MULKEY, FREDERICK W., Mulkey Block, Portland, Ore.
MUNICIPAL LIBRARY, Budapest, Austria-Hungary.
MUNICIPAL REFERENCE DEPARTMENT, Free Library, Room 507, City Hall,
Philadelphia, Pa.
MUNICIPAL REFERENCE LIBRARY, City of Chicago, 1005 City Hall, Chicago, Ill.
MUNICIPAL REFERENCE LIBRARY, 8th Floor, City Hall, Milwaukee, Wis.
MUNICIPAL REFERENCE LIBRARY, 380 Broadway, New York City.
MUNICIPAL RESEARCH, BUREAU OF, Cincinnati, O.
MUNRO, WM. B., 21 Dana Chambers, Cambridge, Mass.
MUSSELMAN, D. PAUL, 430 W. Hoetter St., Philadelphia, Pa.
MYERS, WM. S., Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.
- NASH, L. J., Manitowoc, Wis.
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF CREDIT MEN, 41 Park Row, New York City.
NATIONAL CHILD LABOR COMMITTEE, 105 E. 22nd St., New York City.
NEBRASKA, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Lincoln, Neb.
NEBRASKA STATE LIBRARY, Lincoln, Neb.
NEBRASKA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, Wayne, Neb.
NEESER, ROBERT W., 247 Fifth Ave., New York City.
NEILL, CHARLES P., 165 Broadway, New York City.
NEU, CLARENCE L., 4547 Perry St., Chicago, Ill.
NEVADA, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Reno, Nevada.
NEWARK FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Newark, N. J.
NEWBERRY, BYRON W. Strawberry Point, Ia.
NEWBERRY LIBRARY, Chicago, Ill.
NEWCOMB, HARRY T., R. F. D. 1, Bethesda, Montgomery Co., Md.
NEWCOMB, WALTER, Corning, Ia.
NEW HAMPSHIRE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Durham, N. H.
NEW HAMPSHIRE STATE LIBRARY, Concord, N. H.
NEW ORLEANS PUBLIC LIBRARY, New Orleans, La.
NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, 476 Fifth Ave., New York City.
NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY, Albany, N. Y.
NEW YORK UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, New York City.
NICHOLS, MARIAN C., 31 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
NIEMAN, L. W., The Milwaukee Journal, Milwaukee, Wis.
NILES, ALFRED S., The Court House, Baltimore, Md.
NIMMO, H. M., Detroit Saturday Night, Detroit, Mich.
NOEL, E. F., Lexington, Miss.
NORMAL COLLEGE, Park Ave. and 68th St., New York City.
NORTH CAROLINA, UNIVERSITY OF, Chapel Hill, N. C.
NORTH DAKOTA TAX COMMISSION, State Capitol, Bismarck, N. D.
NORTHCUTT, JESSE G., Trinidad, Col.
NORTH DAKOTA PUBLIC LIBRARY COMMISSION, Bismarck, N. D.
NORTH DAKOTA, LIBRARY OF STATE UNIVERSITY OF, University, N. D.
NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Evanston, Ill.

- NORTON, HENRY K., 230 Security Building, Los Angeles, Cal.
NORWEGIAN NOBEL INSTITUTE, Drammensvei 19, Kristiania, Norway.
NORWOOD, J. NELSON, Alfred University, Alfred, N. Y.
NUTTER, GEORGE R., 8 W. Cedar St. Boston, Mass.
- OBERLIN COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oberlin, O.
OBERNAUER, HAROLD, 1841 Center Ave., Pittsburgh, Pa.
OGG, FREDERICK AUSTIN, 401 Broadway, Cambridge, Mass.
OHIO STATE LIBRARY, Columbus, O.
OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Columbus, O.
OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Delaware, O.
OKLAHOMA, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Norman, Oklahoma.
OLNEY, RICHARD, 710 Sears Building, Boston, Mass.
OLSON, M. N., University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.
OMAHA PUBLIC LIBRARY, Omaha, Neb.
ONOZUKA, K., 36 Kobinata-Daimachi, Nichome, Koishikawa, Tokyo, Japan.
ONTARIO LEGISLATIVE LIBRARY, Toronto, Ontario, Canada.
OPDYKE, WM. S., 20 Nassau St., New York City.
OPPENHEIM, ELI, 2042 Eutaw Place, Baltimore, Md.
OREGON AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE, Corvallis, Ore.
OREGON, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Eugene, Ore.
OREGON LIBRARY COMMISSION, Eugene, Ore.
ORTH, SAMUEL P., Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.
ORTIZ, FERNANDO, Aguiar, 68, Havana, Cuba.
OSHKOSH PUBLIC LIBRARY, Oshkosh, Wis.
OSTER, CHARLES, 12 rue de Tournon, Paris, France.
OSTROGORSKI, M., Vassili ostrov 5th Line N. 10, St. Petersburg, Russia.
OTTER, W. M., 1010 Third Ave., Louisville, Ky.
OTTS, JAMES C., Spartanburg, S. C.
OVERBECK, BARON ALFRED VON, Villa Félix, Fribourg, Switzerland.
OWEN, THOMAS M., Department of Archives and History, Montgomery, Ala.
OWENS, OSCAR LEE, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
- PACIFIC, LIBRARY OF THE COLLEGE OF THE, San Jose, Cal.
PAGE, HOWARD W., 700 West End Trust Building, Philadelphia, Pa.
PARK COLLEGE LIBRARY, Parkville, Mo.
PARKE, FRANCIS NEAL, Westminster, Md.
PARKER AND SON, 27 Broad St., Oxford, England.
PARKER, ALTON B., 14 Wall St., New York City.
PARKER, B. L., Green Bay, Wis.
PARKHURST, F. H., Bangor, Me.
PARKINSON, J. B., Madison, Wis.
PARKINSON, THOMAS I., 133 S. 12th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
LIBRARY OF PARLIAMENT, Ottawa, Canada.
PARRISH, RO. L., Covington, Va.
PARSONS, JESSIE M., Case Library, Cleveland, O.
PATTEN, FRANK C., Rosenberg Library, Galveston, Tex.
PATTERSON, GAYLORD H., 840 Union St., Salem, Ore.

- PAUL, WINSTON, 301 Academy St., Jersey City, N. J.
PAULLIN, C. O., 231 B St., N. E., Washington, D. C.
PEAKE, PROF. J. F., Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va.
PEARSON, GEORGE E., 325 Highland Ave., W. Somerville, Mass.
PEEK, BURTON F., Care Deere and Company, Moline, Ill.
PEINE, ARTHUR F., 915 W. Nevada St., Urbana, Ill.
PENCE, J. T., Boise, Idaho.
PENNSYLVANIA, LIBRARY, UNIVERSITY OF, Philadelphia, Pa.
PENNSYLVANIA STATE COLLEGE, Carnegie Library, State College, Pa.
PÉREZ, ANTONIO GONZALO, Senado, Havana, Cuba.
PERSON, H. S., Amos Tuck School, Hanover, N. H.
PETERS, WILLIAM L., Riverside, Cal. Box 823.
PETERSON, SAMUEL, 1810 Travis St., Houston, Tex.
PEZET, F. A., 2232 R St., Washington, D. C.
PHILADELPHIA FREE LIBRARY, 13th and Locust Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.
PHILBRICK, FRANCIS S., 1023 H St., Lincoln, Neb.
PHILIPPI, MR. JULIO, Santiago, Chili.
PHILIPPINE ASSEMBLY LIBRARY, Manila, P. I.
PHILIPPINES LIBRARY, Manila, P. I.
PHILIPPS, E. L., 1206 Ry. Exchange, Milwaukee, Wis.
PHILLIPS, PAUL C., University of Montana, Missoula, Mont.
PILOT, MR. H. WILLIAM, Cleveland, O.
PLAIN, FRANK G., 350 Coulter Block, Aurora, Ill.
POE, CLARENCE H., Raleigh, N. C.
POLITICAL SCIENCE AND SOCIOLOGY, DEPARTMENT OF, University of Nebraska, Lincoln, Neb.
POLLAK, WALTER HEILPRIN, Care Engelhard & Pollak, 111 Broadway, New York City.
POMEROY, JOHN NORTON, University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.
POMONA COLLEGE LIBRARY, Claremont, Cal.
POND, OSCAR L., 1109 Law Building, Indianapolis, Ind.
PORRAS, SEÑOR BELISARIO, Panama, Panama.
PORTLAND LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, Portland, Ore.
PORTLAND PUBLIC LIBRARY, Portland, Me.
POSADA, ADOLFO, Izquierda del Hipodromo, Chalet de las Rosas, Madrid, Spain.
POTTER, HON. BARRETT, Brunswick, Me.
POTTS, MR. CHARLES SHIRLEY, University Station, Austin, Tex.
POUND, ROSCOE, Harvard Law School, Cambridge, Mass.
POWELL, FRED. WILBUR, 261 Broadway, New York City.
POWELL, J. N., Johnson City Tenn.
POWELL, THOMAS REED, Kent Hall, Columbia University, New York City.
PRATT INSTITUTE FREE LIBRARY, Ryerson St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
PRAY, PROF. J. S., 50 Garden St., Cambridge, Mass.
PRENDERGAST, WM. A., 500 5th St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
PRESCOTT, A. T., 739 North St., Baton Rouge, La.
PRESTON, E. R., 1 and 3 Law Building, Charlotte, N. C.
PRESTON, HAROLD, 605 Lowman Building, Seattle, Wash.

- PRICE, RALPH R., 826 Houston St., Manhattan, Kan.
PRICE, WARWICK JAMES, 512 S. 41st St., Philadelphia, Pa.
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY OF, Princeton, N. J.
PROVIDENCE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Providence, R. I.
PROVINCIAL LIBRARY, Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada.
PUBLIC LIBRARY, Long Beach, Cal.
PUBLIC LIBRARY, Hays and Franklin Sts., San Francisco, Cal.
PUBLIC LIBRARY, 10th and Felix Sts., St. Joseph, Mo.
PUBLIC LIBRARY, MUNICIPAL BRANCH, Room 208 City Hall, St. Louis, Mo.
PUIG, LOUISE M., 40A Hampton Place, Brooklyn, N. Y.
PULITZER, JR., JOSEPH, Post-Dispatch, St. Louis, Mo.
PURDUE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Lafayette, Ind.
PUTNAM, J. W., Butler College, Indianapolis, Ind.
PUTNAM, MISS MARY B., Michigan State Normal College, Ypsilanti, Mich.
PUTNAM, W. R., Care Utah Power & Light Co., Salt Lake City, Utah.
PYLE, E. C., Story Building, Los Angeles, Cal.
- QUESADA, DON GONZALO DE, Cuban Legation, Berlin, Germany.
QUESADA, ERNESTO, Libertad 946 Buenos Ayres, Argentine Republic.
QUINCY, JOSIAH, 15 State St., Boston, Mass.
- RAGSDALE, GEORGE, TILDEN, Manual Training High School, Louisville, Ky.
RAGSDALE, MRS. LENA M., Care Jas. McClure, Paris, Ky.
RALSTON, J. H., Washington, D. C.
RAMSEYER, C. W., Bloomfield, Ia.
RANDALL, H. E., 945 Ashland Ave., St. Paul, Minn.
RANDOLPH EDWARD F., 1654 Massachusetts Ave., Cambridge, Mass.
RANDOLPH, MACON WOMAN'S COLLEGE, Political Science Department, College Park, Lynchburg, Va.
RAPPAUD, W. E., Valavosa, near Geneva, Switzerland.
RATH, JAMES A., B Palama Settlement, Honolulu, T. H.
RAWLES, WM. A., Indiana University, Bloomington, Ind.
RAY, P. O., State College, Pa.
REDLICH, JOSEF, XIX Armbrustergasse 15, Vienna, Austria.
REED, ALFRED Z., Carnegie Foundation, 576 Fifth Ave., New York City.
REED COLLEGE LIBRARY, Portland, Ore.
REED, FRANK F., 841 Peoples Gas Building, Chicago, Ill.
REEVES, JESSE S., 902 Baldwin Ave., Ann Arbor, Mich.
REGISTRAR THE, Punjab University Library, Senate House, Lahore, India.
REINSCH, PAUL S., State Department, Washington, D. C.
REPETTO, MR. LOUIS A., 204 Sheen Building, Atlantic City, N. J.
REYNOLDS, DORRANCE, 92 So. River St., Wilkesbarre, Pa.
REYNOLDS LIBRARY, Rochester, N. Y.
RHODES, JAMES FORD, 392 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
RICH, BURDETT A., 18 Fairview Heights, Rochester, N. Y.
RICHARDS, H. S., 640 Francis St., Madison, Wis.
RICHARDS, R. O., Huron, S. D.
RICHARDSON, CHARLES, 1307 Spruce St., Philadelphia, Pa.

- RICHARDSON, W. A., Quincy, Ill.
RICHMOND, T. C., Madison, Wis.
RICHTER, ERWIN E., University Club, San Francisco, Cal.
RINEHART, C. D., Jacksonville, Fla.
RIPTON, H. B., Union College, Schenectady, N. Y.
RISLEY, A. W., 703 Hudson Ave., Albany, N. Y.
ROBBINS, EDWARD D., 408 St. Ronau St., New Haven, Conn.
ROBERTS, FRANK H. H., New Mexico Normal University, East Las Vegas,
New Mexico.
ROBERTSON, A. M., 1820 Dupont Ave., S., Minneapolis, Minn.
ROBERTSON, GEORGE, Mexico, Mo.
ROBERTSON, JAMES A., Manila Library, Manila, P. I.
ROBERTSON, W. S., 907 Nevada St., Urbana, Ill.
ROBINSON, MAURICE HENRY, University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.
ROBINSON, MORGAN P., 113 S. 3rd St., Richmond, Va.
ROBINSON, PROF. WILLIAM A., Adrian College, Michigan.
ROCHESTER, LIBRARY, UNIVERSITY OF, Rochester, N. Y.
ROCKFORD PUBLIC LIBRARY, Rockford, Ill.
ROCKWOOD, C. J., 1700 Thomas Place, Minneapolis, Minn.
RODEN, MRS. B. F., Marvel, Bibb County, Ala.
ROGERS, F. E., 134 Museum St., Bloomsbury, London, England.
ROGERS, MR. F. THE., Philippines Free Press, Manila, P. I.
ROGERS, LINDSAY, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
ROJAS, P. EZEQUIEL, 1017 16th St., Washington, D. C.
ROLF, A. A., 9 S. La Salle St., Chicago, Ill.
ROSE, JOHN C., 311 P. O. Building, Baltimore, Md.
ROSENBAUM, M., 605 S. 3rd St., Philadelphia, Pa.
ROSENTHAL, LESSING, 4245 Drexel Blvd., Chicago, Ill.
ROSS, JOHN M., Bisbee, Ariz.
ROSSITER, W. S., Care Rumford Press, Concord, N. H.
ROWE, LEO S., University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
ROWELL, CHESTER H., Editor "Republican," Fresno, Cal.
RUDDOCK, ALBERT B., American Embassy, Berlin, Germany.
RUGG, ARTHUR P., 488 Pleasant St., Worcester, Mass.
RUICK, N. M., Overland Building, Boise, Idaho.
RUSSELL, J. H., Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa.
RUSSELL SAGE FOUNDATION, Room 20, 289 Fourth Ave., New York City.
RUTHERFORD, GEDDES W., 201 Broad St., Warrensburg, Mo.
RYDER, THOMAS J., Acenida Juarez, No. 94, Apartado 1203, Mexico D. F.,
Mexico.
RYLAND, WILLIAM JAMES, West Virginia Wesleyan College, Buckhannon, W.
Va.
RYMAN, JAMES H. T., Western Montana National Bank, Missoula, Mont.

SABY, R. S., Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.
SACHS, PAUL J., 60 Wall St., New York City.
SACHS, RALPH L., 28 W. 22nd St., New York City.
SACRAMENTO FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Sacramento, Cal.

- SAGE, DEAN, 49 Wall St., New York City.
ST. JOSEPH PUBLIC LIBRARY, 10th and Felix Sts., St. Joseph, Mo.
ST LOUIS PUBLIC LIBRARY, 9th and St. Charles Sts., St. Louis, Mo.
ST. PAUL PUBLIC LIBRARY, St. Paul, Minnesota.
SAIT, E. M., Faculty Club, Columbia University, New York City.
SALOMON, ALBERTO, Ayacucho, 410 Izquierda, Lima, Peru.
SAMSON, HARRY G., 433 6th Ave., Pittsburgh, Pa.
SANBORN, A. L., 210 Langdon St., Madison, Wis.
SANBORN, J. B., Wisconsin Building, Madison, Wis.
SANDS, WILLIAM FRANKLIN, Central Aguirre, P. R.
SANFORD, ALLEN T., 625 Boston Building, Salt Lake City, Utah.
SANFORD, HENRY GRUSEVOORT, 112 E. 64th St., New York City.
SAN FRANCISCO NEWS COMPANY, 747 Howard St., San Francisco, Cal.
SANTOS, JOSÉ A., San Fernando, Pampanga, P. I.
SARGENT, THORNTON W., 410-412 Barnes Building, Wichita, Kan.
SAULSBURY, WILLARD, 907 Market St., Wilmington, Del.
SAWTELL, J. H., Iola, Kan.
SAWYER, JOSEPH H., Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass.
SAXE, MARTIN, 51 Chambers St., New York City.
SCARLET, JAMES, Danville, Pa.
SCHAFFNER, MARGARET, A., Care R. R. Commission of Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.
SCHAPER, WILLIAM A., 419 W. 118th St., New York City.
SCHAPIRO, DR. J. SALWYN, College of the City of New York, New York City.
SCHERR, HARRY, Williamson, W. Va.
SCHMECKEBIER, L. F., 1444 Belmont St., Washington, D. C.
SCHMIDLAPP, J. G., Cincinnati, O.
SCHMIDT, A. F. W., 2023 G Street, Washington, D. C.
SCHMITT, BERNADOTTE E., Western Reserve University, Cleveland, O.
SCHOFIELD, WILLIAM, 136 Sumner St., Malden, Mass.
SCHOLEFIELD, E. O. S., Legislative Library, Victoria, B. C.
SCHOUER, JAMES, Intervale, N. H.
SCHUBRING, E. J. B., Jones and Schubring, Madison, Wis.
SCHWARZSCHILD, MR. MONROE M., 115 Broadway, New York City.
SCOTT, CHARLES, Rosedale, Miss.
SCOTT, G. W., Columbia University, New York City.
SCOTT, J. B., Carnegie Peace Foundation, Washington, D. C.
SCOTT, R. B., Care Burlington Railway, Legal Department, Chicago, Ill.
SCOTT, W. M., Lincoln High School, Cleveland, O.
SCULL, CHARLES O., 210 Ridgewood Road, Roland Park, Md.
SEATON, FAY N., 304 Senate Office Building, Washington, D. C.
SEATTLE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Seattle, Washington.
SEDGWICK, S. H., Supreme Court Chambers, Lincoln, Neb.
SEEVERS, GEORGE W., Gen. Counsel M. and St. L. R. R. Company, Minneapolis, Minn.
SELIGMAN, EDWIN R. A., Columbia University, New York City.
SENNING, JOHN P., Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn.
SERRA, MANUEL RODRIGUEZ, San Juan, Porto Rico.
SHAMBAUGH, B. F., State University, Iowa City, Ia.

- SHAW, ALBERT, 13 Astor Place, New York City.
SHAW, O. W., Austin, Minn.
SHEARER, AUGUSTUS H., Chicago Commons, Grand Ave. and Morgan St., Chicago, Ill.
SHELDON, A. E., Lincoln, Neb.
SHEPARD, WALTER J., 807 Virginia Ave., Columbia, Mo.
SHEPARD, W. H., 2121 N. Emerson Ave., Minneapolis, Minn.
SHERMAN, GORDON E., Morristown, N. J.
SHERMAN, J. J., Supt. of Schools, Lohrville, Iowa.
SHERWOOD, HERBERT FRANCIS, Editorial Rooms, New York Tribune, New York City.
SHERWOOD, W. E., 1400 Continental Building, Baltimore, Md.
SHIPMAN, H. R., 27 Mercer St., Princeton, N. J.
SHIPMAN, L. E., Plainfield, N. H.
SHIPPEE, LESTER BURRELL, Washington State College, Pullman, Wash.
SHORTT, ADAM, Civil Service Commission of Canada, Ottawa, Canada.
SIEBERT, WILBUR HENRY, Ohio State University, Columbus, O.
SIMMONS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Boston, Mass.
SIMON, MR. FRANKLIN, 95 Riverside Drive, New York City.
SINGEWALD, KARL, 17 W. 29th St., Baltimore, Md.
SINHA, B. C., 147 Baranasi Ghosis St., Calcutta, India.
SIOUSSAT, ST. GEORGE L., Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tenn.
SIOUX CITY PUBLIC LIBRARY, Sioux City, Ia.
SITES, C. M. LACEY, Anglo-Chinese College, Foochow, China.
SKELTON, O. D., Queen's University, Kingston, Canada.
SMILEY, DANIEL, Mohonk Lake, Ulster Co., N. Y.
SMITH COLLEGE LIBRARY, Northampton, Mass.
SMITH, Ethelbert T., Staten Island, New York.
SMITH, GEORGE H., 508 Deseret News Building, Salt Lake City, Utah.
SMITH, J. ALLEN, 4533 15th Ave., N. E., Seattle, Wash.
SMITH, LUTHER ELY, 1718 Pierce Building, St. Louis, Mo.
SMITH, MUNROE, Columbia University, New York City.
SMITH, SAM FERRY, Union Building, San Diego, Cal.
SMITH, TOM K., 408 Olive St., St. Louis, Mo.
SMITHERS, WILLIAM W., 1100 Land Title Building, Philadelphia, Pa.
SNAVELY, CHARLES, Westerville, O.
SNITE, MR. FRANK J., Box 243, Elmhurst, Ill.
SNOW, ALPHEUS H., 2013 Massachusetts Ave., N. W., Washington, D. C.
SOMERVILLE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Somerville, Mass.
SOUTH CAROLINA, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Columbia, S. C.
SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Los Angeles, Cal.
SPARLING, S. E., Rensselaer, Ind.
SPEARING, J. R., Masonic Temple, New Orleans, La.
SPEER, EMORY, Macon, Ga.
SPENCER, C. W., 114 Fitz Randolph Road, Princeton, N. J.
SPENCER, HENRY RUSSELL, Ohio State University, Columbus, O.
SPERANZA, GINO C., 40 Pine St., New York City.
SPINGARN, J. E., 9 W. 73d St., New York City.

- SPRINGFIELD CITY LIBRARY ASSOCIATION, Springfield, Mass.
ST. PAUL PUBLIC LIBRARY, ST. PAUL, Minn.
STANCLIFT, HENRY C., Cornell College, Mt. Vernon, Ia.
STEELE, G F., Room 7, 1358 E. 47th St., Chicago, Ill.
STEIGER AND COMPANY, E., 49 Murray St., New York City.
STEINER, BERNARD, Enoch Pratt Library, Baltimore, Md.
STEPHENSON, GILBERT T., Winston-Salem, N. C.
STERN, DAVID, Greensboro, N. C.
STERNHEIM, RABBI EMANUEL, 307 S. Shelby St., Greenville, Miss.
STEVENS AND BROWN, 4 Trafalgar Square, London, W. C., England.
STEVENS, E. ROY, Madison, Wis.
STEVENS, F. C., House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.
STEVENSON, EUGENE, 580 Park Ave., Paterson, N. J.
STEWART, P. B., 123 Tyler Place, Colorado Springs, Col.
STEIRLING, THOMAS, Law Department, State University, Vermillion, S. D.
STOCKBRIDGE, HENRY, Gunther Building, Baltimore, Md.
STOCKTON, ADMIRAL CHARLES H., 2019 O Street, Washington, D. C.
STOKELY, J. F., Glen Iris Park, Birmingham, Ala.
STOKES, MR. J. G. PHELPS, 100 William St., New York.
STOLL, RICHARD C., Lexington, Ky.
STONE, A. H., Duleith, Miss.
STONE, WILLMORE B., Court Square Law Building, 15 Elm St., Springfield, Mass.
STOREY, MOORFIELD, 735 Exchange Building, Boston, Mass.
STORY, RUSSELL M., Monmouth, Ill.
STOWELL, E. C., University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
STRATTON, DANIEL, Neosho, Mo.
STRONG, JOSIAH, 80 Bible House, Astor Place, New York City.
STROOCK, SOL. M., 30 Broad St., New York City.
SULLIVAN, DR. JAMES, Boys' High School, Putnam and Mary Aves., Brooklyn, N. Y.
SULLIVAN, J. J., Central National Bank, Cleveland, O.
SULLIVAN, P. F., 84 State St., Boston, Mass.
SULZER, WILLIAM, 115 Broadway, New York City.
SUPREME COURT LIBRARY, Salem, Ore.
SUTHERLAND, W. A., University of Virginia, Box 390, University, Va.
SWARTHMORE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Swarthmore, Pa.
SWIFT, WILLIAM, H., 1309 Delaware Ave., Wilmington, Del.
SYRACUSE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Syracuse, N. Y.
- TAKAMINE, JOKICHI, 550 W. 173d St., New York City.
TALBOT, C. H., Librarian, Department of Legislative Reference, City Hall,
Kansas City, Mo.
TANAKA, I., Imperial Library of Japan, Wyeno Park, Tokyo, Japan.
TAUSSIG, FRANK W., 2 Scott St., Cambridge, Mass.
TAYLOR, ARCHIBALD H., Harvest Road, Roland Park, Md.
TAYLOR, DANIEL G., Third National Bank Building, St. Louis, Mo.
TAYLOR, FREDERICK C., Stamford, Conn.
TAYLOR, GRAHAM, Chicago Theological Seminary, Hammond Library, 1610
Warren Ave., Chicago, Ill.

- TEMPE NORMAL SCHOOL LIBRARY, Tempe, Ariz.
TEMPLE, HENRY, 400 Locust Ave., Washington, Pa.
TEXAS STATE LIBRARY, Austin, Tex.
TEXAS, UNIVERSITY OF, Austin, Tex.
THACHER, MR. GEORGE A., 338 Tillamook St., Portland, Ore.
THACHER, THOMAS, 62 Cedar St., New York City.
THACHER, THOMAS D., 863 Park Ave., New York City.
THOM, W. L., 2022 N St., N. W., Washington, D. C.
THOMAS, DR. GEORGE, 217 E. Fourth North St., Logan, Utah.
THOMAS, J. HANSON, 1010 St. Paul St., Baltimore, Md.
THOMPSON, FREDERIC L., Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.
THOMPSON, J. DAVID, Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
THOMPSON, JOHN GIFFEN, 307 W. Illinois St., Urbana, Ill.
THOMPSON, M. W., 1337 Vine St., La Crosse, Wis.
THORN, PAUL C., State Law Library, Phoenix, Ariz.
THORNE, CLIFFORD, State House, Des Moines, Ia.
THORNLEY, WM. K., 28 Cushing St., East Side Station, Providence, R. I.
THORNTON, CHARLES S., 705 Pullman Building, Chicago, Ill.
THORPE, FRANCIS NEWTON, University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pa.
THURBER, CHARLES H., 29 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
THURSTON, EDWARD S., 1212 Fifth St., S. E., Minneapolis, Minn.
TIFFANY, PROF. EDWARD ORRIN, Western Maryland College, Westminster, Md.
TIMLIN, W. H., 1600 Grand Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.
TOBEY, W. L., Hamilton, O.
TODD, ALBERT M., Kalamazoo, Mich.
TOMLIN, J. G., Walton, Ky.
TOOKE, CHARLES W., 12 Syracuse Bank Building, Syracuse, N. Y.
TORONTO, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Toronto, Canada.
TOULMIN, H. A., JR., Care Toulmin and Reid, Schwind Building, Dayton, O.
TREAT, PAYSON J., Stanford University, Cal.
TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Durham, N. C.
TRYON, JAMES LIBBY, 31 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
TUCKER, H. R., 110 Bompert Ave., Webster Groves, Mo.
TUFTS COLLEGE, LIBRARY OF, Tufts College, Mass.
TULANE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, St. Charles Ave., New Orleans, La.
TURNER, PROF. FREDERICK J., 153 Brattle St., Cambridge, Mass.
TURNER, W. W., Care Turney and Burges, El Paso, Tex.
TWIETMEYER, A., Jollertstrasse 16, Leipzig, Germany.
- U. S. NAVAL WAR COLLEGE, Newport, R. I.
UNIVERSITY CLUB LIBRARY, Monroe and Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.
UPDYKE, FRANK A., Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H.
UPSON, L. D., Dayton Bureau of Municipal Research, Dayton, O.
USHER, ELLIS B., 1136 Wells Building, Milwaukee, Wis.
VALENTE, LOUIS A., 21 Charlton St., New York City.
VANCE, W. R., University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.
VARIAN, C. S., 235 S. 6th East St., Salt Lake City, Utah.
VASSAR COLLEGE, LIBRARY OF, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

- VAUGHAN, ATHELSTAN, 185 Newton Ave., Astoria, L. I., N. Y.
VAUGHAN, JOHN H., State College, New Mexico.
VERNIER, PROF. CHESTER G., College of Law, University of Illinois, Urbana, Ill.
VERRIL, H. M., 191 Middle St., Portland, Me.
VERT, C. J., 45 Broad St., Plattsburgh, N. Y.
VIALATE, ACHILLE, Care Bourliand, 19 Rue d' Odessa (14e), Paris, France.
VIERLING, FREDERICK, 6255 Waterman Ave., St. Louis, Mo.
VILAS, CHARLES A., Box 53, Evanston, Ill.
VILLARD, O. G., 20 Vesey St., New York City.
VINCENT, GEORGE E., 1005 Fifth St., S. E., Minneapolis, Minn.
VINEYARD, J. J., 3643 Wyandotte St., Kansas City, Mo.
VINOGRADOFF, P., Court Place, Iffley, Oxford, England.
VINSON, MR. Z. T., Huntington, W. Va.
VROOMAN, CARL S., Bloomington, Ill.
VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY, Richmond, Va.
- WABASH COLLEGE LIBRARY, Crawfordsville, Ind.
WADDELL, W. G., Webster, S. D.
WALKER, MR. LEGARE, Summerville, S. C.
WALKER, M. E., 201 6th St., Racine, Wis.
WALLACE, BENJAMIN B., 707 Church St., Evanston, Ill.
WALLACE, MISS JANET MONROE, 2420 Harney St., Omaha, Neb.
WALLIN, WM. J., 16 Livingston Ave., Yonkers, N. Y.
WALLING, W. E., Cedarhurst, L. I., New York.
WALMSLEY, JAMES ELLIOTT, Winthrop Normal and Industrial College, Rock Hill, S. C.
WALRATH, A. L., 211 Normal Av., Macomb, Ill.
WALSH, JAMES A., Helena, Mont.
WALSH, THOMAS F., Colorado Building, Washington, D. C.
WAMBAUGH, EUGENE, Harvard University Law School, Cambridge, Mass.
WARD, GEORGE CABOT, 32 Liberty St., New York City.
WARREN PUBLIC LIBRARY, Warren, O.
WARREN PUBLIC LIBRARY, Warren, Pa.
WASHBURN COLLEGE, LIBRARIAN OF, Topeka, Kansas.
WASHINGTON AND LEE UNIVERSITY, LIBRARY OF, Lexington, Va.
WASHINGTON STATE COLLEGE, LIBRARY OF, Pullman, Wash.
WASHINGTON STATE LAW LIBRARY, Olympia, Wash.
WASHINGTON STATE LIBRARY, Olympia, Wash.
WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, St. Louis, Mo.
WASHINGTON, UNIVERSITY OF, LIBRARY OF, Seattle, Wash.
WATCHORN, ROBERT, Union Oil Building, Los Angeles, Cal.
WATSON, MR. DAVID K., Chamber of Commerce, Columbus, O.
WEAVER, JR., J. B., Citizens National Bank Building, Des Moines, Ia.
WEAVER, JAMES R., DePauw University, Greencastle, Ind.
WELCH, THOMAS F., 49 E. 130th St., New York City.
WELLESLEY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Wellesley, Mass.
WELLINGTON, RAYNOR G., 225 North University St., Vermillion, S. D.

- WELLINGTON, STANWOOD, G., 27 Circuit Road, Chestnut Hill, Mass.
WELLS, AMOS R., 40 Williston Road, Auburndale, Mass.
WELLS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Aurora, N. Y.
WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY, Middletown, Conn.
WEST TEXAS STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, Canyon, Tex.
WEST VIRGINIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY OF, Morgantown, W. Va.
WESTERN STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, Kalamazoo, Mich.
WESTON, N. A., 601 Daniel St., Champaign, Ill.
WESTON, MR. STEPHEN F., Yellow Springs, O.
WEYL, WALTER E., Woodstock, N. Y.
WHEELWRIGHT, WM. D., Portland, Ore.
WHINERY, CHARLES C., 120 West 32d St., New York City.
WHITCOMB, H. F., Colby and Abbot Building, Milwaukee, Wis.
WHITE, JAMES, Conservation Commission, Ottawa, Canada.
WHITE, JOHN B., 1111 Long Building, Kansas City, Mo.
WHITE, J. LeROY, 2400 W. North Ave., Baltimore, Md.
WHITE, LEONARD D., Hanover, N. H.
WHITE, MELVIN J., 1004 Webster St., New Orleans, La.
WHITE, PETER, 1117 Harris Trust Building, Chicago, Ill.
WHITE, WILLIAM G., 513 Globe Building, St. Paul, Minn.
WHITMAN COLLEGE, LIBRARY OF, Walla Walla, Washington.
WHITNEY, TRAVIS H., Tribune Building, New York City.
WHITRIDGE, FREDERICK W., 59 Wall St., New York City.
WHITTEN, R. H., Public Service Commission, Tribune Building, New York City.
WHITTLESEY, W. L., 400 Riverside Drive, New York City.
WIERUM, OTTO C., JR., 27 William St., New York City.
WIGMORE, J. H., Law School, Northwestern University, Chicago, Ill.
WILCOX, DELOS F., 75 6th St., Elmhurst, N. Y.
WILEY, EDWIN, Library of the University of California, Berkeley, Cal.
WILGUS, H. L., 1547 Washtenau Ave., Ann Arbor, Mich.
WILGUS, JAMES ALVA, State Normal School, Platteville, Wis.
WILKINSON, H. S., 720 Onodaga Bank Building, Syracuse, N. Y.
WILLARD, E. S., 52 William St., New York City.
WILLARD, JAMES F., 1513 Spruce St., Boulder, Colo.
WILLCOX, P. A., Florence, S. C.
WILLCOX, W. R., 11 E. 45th St., New York City.
WILLETS, ELMORE A., Belmont, N. Y.
WILLIAMS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Williamstown, Mass.
WILLIAMS, ELLIS D., 560 Drexel Building, Philadelphia, Pa.
WILLIAMS, E. RANDOLPH, 826 W. Franklin St., Richmond, Va.
WILLIAMS, G. C. F., 990 Prospect Ave., Hartford, Conn.
WILLIAMS, IRA JEWELL, 1005 Morris Building, 1421 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
WILLIAMS, JOEL CLIFTON, 536 Washington St., Dedham, Mass.
WILLIAMS, JOHN G., 1211 N. Delaware St., Indianapolis, Ind.
WILLIAMS, P. L., Deseret News Building, Salt Lake City, Utah.
WILLIAMS, T. S., Huntington, L. I.

- WILLIAMSON, C. C., 476 Fifth Ave., New York City.
WILLOUGHBY, WILLIAM F., Princeton University, Princeton, N. J.
WILLOUGHBY, W. W., Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.
WILMINGTON INSTITUTE, LIBRARY OF, Wilmington, Del.
WILSON, GEORGE GRAFTON, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
WILSON, HUGH M., 239 W. 39th St., New York City.
WILSON, J. E., 528 S. Fifth Ave., Chicago, Ill.
WILSON, SCOTT, 55 Beacon St., Woodfords, Me.
WILSON, PRESIDENT WOODROW, Washington, D. C.
WINONA NORMAL SCHOOL, Winona, Minn.
WISCONSIN, LIBRARY OF UNIVERSITY OF, Madison, Wis.
WISCONSIN STATE LIBRARY, Madison, Wis.
WISCONSIN TAX COMMISSION, Madison, Wis.
WISE, J. C., Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va.
WOLF, ADOLPH G., San Juan, Porto Rico.
WOLFF, SOLOMON, 909 Canal-Louisiana Building, New Orleans, La.
WOOD, FRANK H., Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y.
WOOD, FREDERICK A., 295 Pawtucket St., Lowell, Mass.
WOOD, STUART, 400 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
WOODBURN, JAMES ALBERT, Indiana State University, Bloomington, Ind.
WOODHOUSE, EDWARD J., 703 Yale Station, New Haven, Conn.
WOODIN, G. W., 319 Central Ave., Dunkirk, N. Y.
WOODRUFF, C. R., North American Building, Philadelphia, Pa.
WOODS, FRANK H., 1220 S. 20th St., Lincoln, Neb.
WOOLSEY, THEODORE S., Forest Service, Washington, D. C.
WOODWARD, FRANK E., 48 Abbot Road, Wellesley Hill, Mass.
WOODWARD, S. W., 2015 Wyoming Ave., Washington, D. C.
WOODWORTH, ARTHUR HEATH, Hanover, Indiana.
WORCESTER LIBRARY, Worcester, Mass.
WRIGHT, A. B., 1107 W. Oregon St., Urbana, Ill.
WRONG, PROF. G. M., University of Toronto, Toronto, Canada.
WYER, JAMES I., Librarian, New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
- YALE LAW LIBRARY, New Haven, Conn.
YANCEY, DAVID W., Manila, P. I.
YANKTOWN COLLEGE LIBRARY, Yanktown, S. D.
YEOMANS, HENRY A., 72 Trapelo Road, Belmont, Mass.
YOUMANS, F. A., Fort Smith, Ark.
YOUNG, ALLYN A., Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.
YOUNG, E. W., Law Department, Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, Baltimore, Md.
YOUNG, H. O., The Portland, Washington, D. C.
YOUNG, J. S., University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, Minn.
YOUNG, JAMES T., University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pa.
- ZILMA, RAYMOND THEODORE, 223 W. Gilman St., Madison, Wis.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY
of the
American Political Science Association
for the year 1913

The tenth annual meeting of the Association was held at Washington, December 30, 1913 to January 1, 1914. The address of Prof. W. W. Willoughby, President of the Association, on "The Individual and the State," appears in the *American Political Science Review* for February, 1913. Dr. Ernest Brunken's paper on "Some Neglected Factors in Law Making," will appear in a later number of the *Review*. The other papers and reports presented at the meeting are published in volume X of the *Proceedings*, which is issued as a supplement to the February number of the *Review*.

The annual business meeting of the Association was held January 1, 1914, at which the following business was transacted:

The secretary reported that when the records of the Association came to him in January, 1913, there were 1550 members, and that the membership at the end of the year was substantially the same, more than one hundred members having been dropped toward the end of the year because of non-payment of dues.

The treasurer reported that the net receipts for the current year had exceeded those for the preceding year, but that expenditures had correspondingly increased. A deficit of \$238.93 from 1912 had to be met from 1913 receipts, and after meeting this deficit the receipts for 1913 have not been quite sufficient to meet all expenses.

The eleventh annual meeting of the Association, it had already been voted at the Boston meeting in 1912, is to be held in Chicago during the Christmas holidays of 1914.

The managing editor of the *Review* reported that the executive council had approved the following changes on the editorial board: Mr. John A. Lapp to succeed Prof. A. R. Hatton; Prof. W. F. Willoughby to succeed Prof. H. J. Ford; Dr. J. M. Mathews to succeed Prof. Jesse S. Reeves.

The nominating committee, appointed by the president, was composed of Profs. J. H. Latané (Chairman), J. W. Garner, W. B. Munro, N. Dwight Harris, and F. A. Updyke. The following officers for 1914 were nominated and elected: President, John Bassett Moore; First Vice-President, Charles E. Merriam; Second Vice-President, George G. Wilson, Third Vice-President, L. S. Rowe; Secretary and Treasurer, W. F. Dodd.

As members of the executive council to serve until December 31, 1916: Charles McCarthy, W. J. Shepard, N. D. Harris, E. M. Borchard, S. Gale Lowrie.

The following resolutions were presented to the Association by the executive council, and were adopted:

WHEREAS, This Association has, as one of its main objects the encouragement of perfect freedom of political discussion; and

WHEREAS, This is essential to the progress of political science;

Therefore be it resolved: That a committee of three be constituted to examine and report upon the present situation in American educational institutions as to liberty of thought, freedom of speech, and security of tenure for teachers of political science.

That a committee be authorized to coöperate with any similar committees which may be constituted by other societies in the field of the social sciences.

WHEREAS, it is stated in the annual report of the director of the census that material changes are proposed to be made in the publication of census information on occupations; and

WHEREAS such information is absolutely essential in the construction of occupational mortality tables and in the furtherance of the study of occupational diseases and accidents, and for the use of commissions on workmen's compensation, on prevention of industrial accidents and diseases, industrial boards and bureaus, and other public bodies dealing with these and related subjects;

WHEREAS a special committee on census methods has recommended the abandonment of a complete and scientific tabulation and analysis of the occupational data originally collected and incompletely analysed, at great expense to the government; and

WHEREAS the present opportunity is the best possible for attaining the required information at the least expense, if the existing cards are subjected to a second run, and thus tabulated in the required manner by age and sex, and this opportunity will be immediately lost if this work be not done at this time;

Be it resolved that the American Political Science Association most earnestly protests against the proposed abandonment of the tabulation and analysis of the occupational data of the thirteenth census and

therefore urgently calls upon congress to make without delay the required provision for the preparation and publication of the same.

Reports of committees on legislative methods, city and county government, and on practical instruction in government were presented at the business meeting. A separate session was devoted to instruction in government, and the report of the Association's committee on this subject was presented at that time.

The secretary presents as a part of his report the following minutes of business transacted by the executive council and board of editors of the *Review*, meeting jointly:

At the meeting held at the University Club, Chicago, November 15, 1913, the following were present: W. W. Willoughby, Ernst Freund, J. Q. Dealey, Isidor Loeb, Charles McCarthy, W. A. Schaper, T. F. Moran, J. S. Reeves, J. W. Garner, W. F. Dodd.

Tentative reports were made by the secretary-treasurer and the managing editor of the *Review*. An enlargement of the *Review* to 190 pages was authorized, should the managing editor and the secretary-treasurer think this feasible. The printing contract for the *Review* was left within the discretion of the managing editor. The general policy of the *Review* was discussed, and the opinion expressed in favor of strengthening the department of legislative notes and of devoting more attention to foreign politics.

Professor Reeves reported with reference to the program, and Professor Willoughby reported with reference to local arrangements for the Washington meeting, and the action of the committees having these matters in charge was approved.

Tentative reports of all committees of the Association were received. It was agreed that so far as possible committee reports be published in full. An appropriation of \$25 was made to the committee on city and county government. An appropriation not exceeding \$250 was continued to assist in defraying expenses of members of the executive council and board of editors.

It was voted that the Executive Council hold its next fall meeting in Baltimore, November 14, 1914.

At the meeting held December 31, 1913, and upon adjournment, on January 1, 1914, in the Shoreham Hotel, Washington, D. C., the following were present: W. W. Willoughby, Herbert Croly, J. Q. Dealey, T. F. Moran, J. A. C. Chandler, W. A. Schaper, Robert H. Whitten,

J. W. Garner, Ernst Freund, Charles McCarthy, W. B. Munro, W. F. Dodd. Prof. Charles G. Haines, chairman of the committee on instruction in government, and Prof. Clyde L. King, chairman of the committee on city and county government, were also present upon invitation.

Two resolutions submitted to the executive council were ordered presented to the Association.

It was voted to abolish the committee on state governments and to continue the committees which had previously been appointed by the Association. The president was authorized to increase the membership of the committee on legislative methods. A new committee on ballot forms was authorized. An appropriation of \$100 was made to the committee on instruction in government, and this committee was authorized to coöperate with the Bureau of Education and with committees of the National Municipal League and the National Educational Association.

The president appointed W. A. Schaper, Robert H. Whitten, and Thomas F. Moran a committee to audit the accounts of the treasurer. The same committee was authorized to audit the accounts of the committee on practical instruction in government; this committee was authorized to handle its funds through the treasurer of the Association. The treasurer was authorized, in his discretion, to bond himself.

The sum of \$250 was appropriated for clerical assistance for the managing editor of the *Review*, and \$100 was appropriated for legislative notes.

The matter of using somewhat heavier paper in the publication of the *Proceedings* was left to the discretion of the managing editor, as was also the matter of publishing important documents in the *Review*.

The secretary was instructed to obtain an estimate of the cost of preparing and issuing an index to the publications of the Association.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR 1913¹

RECEIPTS

Received from former treasurer, January, 1913.....	\$410.84
Membership dues:	
1909.....	3.00
1910.....	24.00
1911.....	75.00
1912.....	221.00
1913.....	3,158.04
1914.....	84.00
1915.....	3.00
Subscription dues:	
1912.....	15.00
1913.....	197.40
1914.....	60.00
Bound <i>Proceedings</i>	48.40
Publications.....	197.21
Life membership dues.....	70.00
Reprints.....	37.00
Received from Boston committee on local arrangements ²	75.97
Miscellaneous.....	243.46
 Total receipts.....	 \$4,923.32

EXPENDITURES AGGREGATED

Miscellaneous expenses, 1912.....	\$649.77
Refunds.....	39.00
Clerical assistance to secretary and treasurer.....	282.28
Clerical assistance to editor and money advanced.....	189.83
Postage and expressage.....	141.55
Printing of <i>Review</i> for 1913.....	2,987.05
Miscellaneous printing.....	277.66
Legislative notes.....	100.00
November council meeting.....	134.80
Committee on practical methods.....	25.00
Miscellaneous.....	16.35
 Total expenditures.....	 \$4,843.29
Balance (of which \$70 is in trust account).....	80.03

¹ Accounts closed, December 20, 1913.

² To be used for entertainment at future meetings.

We the undersigned committee appointed to audit the accounts of the treasurer have examined the statement of receipts and expenditures together with the bank books and cancelled checks and find the same to be correct.

WM. A. SCHAPER,
ROBERT H. WHITTEN,
THOMAS F. MORAN.

PAPERS AND DISCUSSIONS

NATURE AND SCOPE OF PRESENT POLITICAL THEORY

BY RAYMOND GARFIELD GETTELL

Trinity College, Conn.

One of the fundamental differences that distinguish human beings from the lower forms of life is their respective relations to their environments. All living creatures except man are at the mercy of their surroundings. They live under conditions which are not of their making and which are but little changed by their efforts. No conscious purpose nor definite idea of progress is possible among them. They live in a world of nature and are constantly limited by its conditions, being unable to control it or to change their own destiny by their own deliberate actions.

The relation of man to his environment is essentially different.¹ While, in primitive times, man, like the lower creatures, lived at the mercy of nature and developed in accordance with the laws of natural evolution, a point was reached later when human reason began to modify its environment. Natural phenomena were investigated and understood and conscious direction and purpose gradually replaced the earlier and purely physical relation between man and nature. This was the case, not only with the physical environment, composed of those geographic and climatic conditions and their resultant natural resources, within which all life exists, but also of the social environment, composed of those ideas, associations and institutions that make up the non-physical life of man. In the same way that man began to investigate nature, learn her laws, bring her powers under his control, and utilize her resources, so man began to question the psychical and social conditions that surrounded him, to examine their nature, to question their authority, and finally to plan deliberate change and progress. All early social institutions, therefore, arose and for a time developed unconsciously. Only gradually did man realize their existence and the possibility of directing or improving them by his own purposeful efforts.

¹ Kelly, *Government or Human Evolution: Justice*, bk. II.

Of all these social institutions the *state* has been one of the most universal and most powerful. Some form of organization and authority has been found wherever human life has existed, and a sanction of some kind has enforced some sort of rules. In the process of human development it was, therefore, inevitable that man should investigate this institution, should attempt to discover its origin, should question or uphold its authority, and should dispute over the proper scope of its functions. As the outcome of this process arose political theory. The associated life of man, arising spontaneously and growing at first without conscious direction, came later under the scrutiny of man's reason; and attempts were made, crude enough in the beginning, to explain the nature of political phenomena. Increasing powers of observation and of logical analysis built up a constantly widening sphere of political speculation, and the development of the state in its objective phase of organization and activity was, accordingly, accompanied by its subjective phase—the theory of the state—in the minds of men.

It is evident that, at any given time, a close relation must exist between the political theory of that period and the actual political conditions then existing.² Occasionally, philosophers may speculate concerning the ideal state or may draw pictures of political conditions as, in their own opinions, they should be. Even this type of political theory, however, will, if closely examined, prove to be based on the political ideals of its time, and will usually be aimed at certain specific evils to which the conditions then prevailing gave rise. Ordinarily, political theories are the direct result of objective political conditions. They reflect the thoughts and interpret the motives that underlie actual political development. They indicate the spirit and conditions of their age. On the other hand, political theories also influence political development. They are not only the outgrowth of actual conditions but they, in turn, lead men to modify their political institutions. Political theories are thus both cause and effect. Changing conditions create new theories; these in turn influence actual political methods.

It therefore follows that much of the political theory of any given time is not put into definite or comprehensive statement. It is found tacitly underlying the form of actual political organization and methods. Where there is one philosopher who is occupied in an impartial attempt to build up a complete system of political theory, there are hundreds of politicians who are interested in a more or less selfish or one-sided polit-

² Willoughby, *Political Theories of the Ancient World*, Preface.

ical principle which they desire to see incorporated into political practice. Questions of policy almost always require a broad theoretical basis for rejection or approval. Accordingly, political theory must be sought, not only in the writings of those who deliberately attempt to formulate a systematic statement of its principles, but even more in the fugitive and ephemeral opinions of those engaged in actual politics and in the public opinion to which they appeal.³ The political theory of the United States illustrates this fact. Americans have seldom been interested in systematic politics; our governmental organization and policy have, in fact, been characterized by frequent inconsistencies. Yet our whole national history has centered around certain political theories which have been powerful enough to cause men to sacrifice for them their lives, and which have now become a part of our national habit of thought.⁴ American patriotism, indeed, is a feeling of reverence, not so much for the soil or for the citizen as for certain political ideals, many of which have commonly been accepted as absolute; some at least becoming obstructive to needed change.

At the present time political theory is of particular interest and importance.⁵ The modern state is finding itself, is settling upon its first principles, is directing its growth, and deciding upon the proper nature and extent of its activities. The tendencies of the times point toward an expansion of state function that has enormous possibilities for good or evil. In the complex civilization of the present day the relations of state to state and of state to individual demand constant adjustment and readjustment; and this process should rest upon definite and clearly realized principles as to the nature and purpose of political institutions. A knowledge of the origin and development of political organizations and ideas is essential to any successful attempt at explaining or appreciating those of the present, and a realization of the proper purpose and limits of state action would both hasten real progress and prevent extreme and radical attempts at the impossible.⁶

Moreover, a fundamental change of mental attitude is now revolutionizing political theory. The former attitude was deductive, based on certain axioms as to the traditional nature of political institutions and authority. From these premises conclusions were reached by logic

³ Hart, *Actual Government*, p. xxxiv.

⁴ Merriam, *American Political Theories*.

⁵ Beard, "Politics," Lecture delivered at Columbia University, February, 1908.

⁶ Willoughby, "The Value of Political Philosophy" in *Political Science Quarterly*, December 1907.

as to what should be, and political conditions were judged, not in accordance with actual circumstances, but in accordance with prevailing ideals based upon the fundamental assumptions. At present political theory is inductive. As Professor Ford says:

Political phenomena are observed and classified, and generalizations are made from data thus collected. . . . Instead of considering first what ought to be, the aim is to consider first what is. As a result, treatises on government are appearing that are not doctrinal in character, like our older manuals on civics and politics, but are descriptive and expository, telling simply and plainly how the public authority under consideration is organized, how it works and with what results. They are studies of political structure and function, conceived in the same scientific spirit as that of a zoölogist examining the fauna of a particular region.⁷

It remains to add that political theory is essentially relative in its nature. In the past it grew out of actual conditions and of existing methods of thought; at present it represents our understanding of the political world in which we live and the political ideals in which we believe. No theory of the state can be considered as ultimate truth. A century hence, under the changed conditions of that time, our present attitude toward political problems may seem as crude and absurd as many of the theories that have arisen in the past now seem to us. This does not, however, diminish the necessity that each age should build up for itself a philosophy of the state, based upon its development up to the point then reached, upon the actual conditions then existing, and upon the ideals of the future then held.

An analysis of present political theory shows it to be made up of three fairly distinct, yet closely interrelated elements. These may be outlined as follows:

1. HISTORICAL POLITICAL THEORY

This deals with the past and consists of a body of literature including both the ideal speculations and the descriptive accounts of past political theorists.⁸ In addition to the writings of publicists, historical political theory includes the principles upon which past political institutions were actually based, many of these principles, unrecognized in their own times, having been deduced as a result of modern historical knowledge

⁷ Ford, "The Cause of Political Corruption," in *Scribner's Magazine*. January 1911.

⁸ Dunning, *Political Theories*.

of past politics. Historical political theory aims to explain the origin and development of the state, the conditions that led to its appearance, and the laws of its growth. In the uncritical past, when historical knowledge was slight and when historical proportion and perspective were absent, numerous attempts were made to account for the beginnings of political institutions and for the nature of political authority. While containing important elements of truth, each of these theories was incomplete and one-sided, often because it was developed to uphold some preconceived purpose, to support or to attack such authority as then was found. Under these circumstances the real facts concerning the origin and growth of the state were unknown or disregarded. Among these theories the most important were the divine theory, which considered the state as established and directed by the authority of God; the force theory, which considered the origin of the state to be the forced subjection of the weak to the strong; and the social contract theory, which viewed the state as the deliberate creation of individuals by means of a voluntary agreement.⁹ Such theories of state evolution as were found depended upon the conditions prevailing at any given time, with little effort to relate them to past development or to the general principles of political growth. Indeed, the same theory might, by a slight shifting of emphasis, be made to explain widely different phases in state evolution. Thus the social contract theory, in the hands of Hobbes, Locke, and Rousseau, served in turn as the support of absolute monarchy, constitutional monarchy, and democracy. Similarly, the theory of feudalism, and the doctrines of church and state were adapted, as needed, to the political development of the Middle Ages.¹⁰

Only recently have the expansion of historical knowledge, the rise of a critical historical attitude, and the acceptance of the theory of evolution made possible anything like a satisfactory or logical theory as to the origin and development of the state. Even yet our knowledge of the early period of political life is incomplete, and several points concerning its rise and growth are in dispute. In general, however, the modern historical or evolutionary theory views the state neither as divinely created nor as the deliberate work of man through either conquest or agreement. It sees the state like other social institutions, coming into existence unconsciously, at various times and in different ways, as the result of a process of natural evolution.¹¹ The life of men in association,

⁹ Willoughby, *The Nature of the State*. pp. 18-88.

¹⁰ Carlyle, *History of Medieval Political Theory*.

¹¹ Dealey *The Development of the State*, chs. i. ii.

their bonds of kinship and religion, the need for regulation in securing order and protection, coöperation for defense or aggression—these created organization and authority, the crude beginnings of the state. By gradual evolution, under changing conditions and by a process by no means uniform, political life became more definite and more universal. Men learned first to obey, then to govern themselves. Unconscious development gave way to conscious progress, and state growth, influenced by external conditions, by changes in other institutions, and by the efforts of individuals, formed part of the great world movement of nature and man.¹²

2. ANALYTICAL OR DESCRIPTIVE POLITICAL THEORY

This deals with the present, and consists of philosophical concepts and principles concerning the nature of the state, its essential attributes, and the meaning and justification of its authority. Questions concerning the nature of government, sovereignty, liberty, and law, the relation of state to state, and of state to individual, must be considered, and a satisfactory theory evolved to comprehend the modern state in all its forms and relations.

On essential points as to their nature and organization all advanced modern states are in substantial agreement. Modern theory views the state as the outward organized manifestation of a conscious spirit of political unity. Geographic causes, common interests, the feeling of nationality, and political expediency are among the causes that create this unity, or general will, as it may be called; and when it is outwardly realized in the creation of government, a state exists. All states consist of populations, inhabiting definite territories, organized by means of governments which express and administer law,—the sovereign will of the state. All are legal persons which adjust the mutual rights and obligations of their citizens and which determine their relations with other states. In a theoretical, or purely legal sense, all are internally supreme and externally independent and equal.¹³ In actual operation, the supremacy of internal sovereignty is, of course, limited by the complex interests and motives that influence the creation and application of law, and that determine political policy and methods. In international relations, the theory of legal equality is nullified by actual differ-

¹² Willoughby, *The Nature of the State*, ch. vi.

¹³ Crane, "The State in Constitutional and International Law," *Johns Hopkins University Studies*, series xxv, nos. 6, 7.

ences in size, strength, and wealth; and the theory of independence is modified by treaty agreements, by anomalous political situations, such as neutralized states, protectorates, and spheres of influence, and by practical political dogmas such as the balance of power and the Monroe Doctrine.¹⁴

Certain questions in modern political theory, for example, the proper adjustment of authority and liberty within the state, and the relations of states with one another, are still in dispute and will probably never be decided satisfactorily to all, since by their very nature they demand compromises and must constantly be adapted to changing conditions. For several reasons satisfactory agreement concerning all points of analytical political theory is difficult. In the first place, it is obvious that descriptive political theory dealing with the nature of the state at any given time becomes shortly historical political theory, as time passes and conditions change. It is always difficult to abandon old theories and create new ones in accord with actual facts. Indeed, it is often difficult to realize that conditions have changed and to see clearly political institutions and methods as they are. Hence the theories of the past linger and die hard; legal fictions remain after the circumstances that created them have passed away. The theory of the power of the crown in England long outlived the actual supremacy of parliament and the establishment of the cabinet; in theory, the President of the United States is still chosen by the electoral college. The state is always changing and the theory that explains it contains naturally certain survivals of theories that are outgrown but not yet abandoned. A definite line of separation between historical political theory, dealing with the state in the past, and analytical political theory, dealing with the state in the present, cannot be drawn.

Besides, observers of political life are always in danger of depending too largely on written constitutions and laws, on the skeleton of political organization, thereby neglecting the actual working of political institutions, the administration of the laws, and the influences behind the obvious governmental machinery. Hence, again, political theory as to the nature of the state is likely to be composed largely of generalizations as to what the state appears to be, or is intended to be, or ought to be, rather than with what it really is. Many reformers have been surprised and disappointed to find that some pet scheme, which was expected to work in a certain way, actually operated in quite a different way when fitted

¹⁴ Jellinek, *Das Recht des modernen Staates*, pp. 461-470.

with the general system of modern political life. What President Lowell calls the "physiology of politics,"¹⁵ the actual operation of governmental institutions, needs careful consideration; and it is often difficult to discover and to comprehend.

Yet every state must have its political theory. Some general principles will guide the statesman and the citizen; every readjustment of governmental organization and every policy of governmental administration will be based on some general scheme, more or less definite, and more or less comprehensive. It is therefore a service of value to attempt any systematic statement of modern political theory, basing it upon the consensus of opinion among those best informed, and making every effort to fuse it into a harmonious unity that shall include every phase of state existence. On such a basis alone can constructive and far-sighted plans of reform be erected.

3. APPLIED POLITICAL THEORY

This deals with the immediate present and the future, and consists of principles and ideals concerning the proper purpose and functions of the state. It views the state, not from the standpoint of what it is, but of what it does. It observes the state in motion instead of at rest; it considers, not organization, but function.¹⁶ It traces present conditions and tendencies and it points out the direction and methods of possible reform and progress. Such questions as the proper ends of the state, the functions that are essential to its existence and those that are optional, with their relative advantages, fall within its scope. Theories ranging all the way from anarchism to socialism show the wide divergence of opinion within this field.¹⁷ Whether the state or the individual is the more important, to be first considered if the interests of both fail to harmonize; whether the functions of the state should be narrowed to the least possible interference with individual freedom, or whether the state should assume a paternal control over a wide sphere of activity, are problems that must be dealt with, if they cannot be solved.

Here again it is evident that the relation is very close between the theory of state function and the theories of state evolution and of state organization. Historical political theory furnishes examples of state

¹⁵ Lowell, "The Physiology of Politics" in *American Political Science Review* vol. iv, no. 1.

¹⁶ Laboulaye, *The Modern State*, ch. i.

¹⁷ Garner, *Introduction to Political Science*, ch. ix.

activity in the past and teaches valuable lessons as to probabilities in the future. Analytical political theory, which deals with the organs, cannot be divorced from applied political theory, which deals with their functions. What the state is and what the state does are two aspects of the same question; neither can be explained without the other. Those who believed that the state was of divine origin naturally tended to emphasize its importance and the authority of its rulers at the expense of individual liberty. Those who believed that the state resulted from unjust aggression were equally desirous to limit its authority or even to revolutionize its organization. The prevailing theory of the origin and nature of the state must profoundly influence the prevailing theory of its purpose and proper functions.

Above all, it should be remembered that in this phase, even more than in the others, political theory is relative, changing to meet new needs and to satisfy new ideals. The century that glorifies the state may be followed by one that emphasizes the individual. Functions best performed today by private initiative may demand government regulation or operation tomorrow. The theory of modern states takes, in the main, a middle position.¹⁸ It aims at such division of labor as shall secure the best interests of mankind and of the individual man. It realizes that the state is by no means an evil, and that many things are most satisfactorily dealt with by collective authority. At the same time it recognizes the value of individual initiative and competition, and leaves to each citizen a considerable sphere of free action. Without laying down general rules, it deals with problems as they arise, viewing them in the light of existing conditions and aiming to adjust with most satisfactory general results the interests of the individual and of society.

All questions concerning the proper end or purpose of the state¹⁹ must center around the fundamental relations that underlie all political science—those of state to individual and of state to state, in other words, the internal and external phases of state existence and activity. There are, therefore, three units to be noted: the individual, the state, and the collection of states that comprise the world as a whole. The welfare of each of these units must be considered and their interests may not always be the same. The authority to determine the relative importance of these interests lies, not in the individual nor in the combination of states, but in each state separately. This authority is, of course, largely influenced by the demands of the individuals included in the state and by the pressure of international interests and relations.

¹⁸ Leroy Beaulieu, *The Modern State*, ch. v.

¹⁹ Bluntschli, *The Theory of the State*, bk. v.

In general, states have, up to the present time, subordinated the welfare of the world at large to that of their citizens and to the needs of their own existence. National rivalries have been stronger than international unity. Within the state there has been considerable difference of opinion as to the relative importance of the individual and of the state, sometimes resulting in a paternal despotism or a socialistic commune, when the welfare of the state has been emphasized; sometimes resulting in an unregulated individualism, when the individual man, rather than the social group, has been given first place. Obviously, in the majority of cases the welfare of individual, state, and civilization in general are closely interrelated. What promotes the interests of the average man will ordinarily be for the advantage of his state, and of the community of states. However, this is not always the case, and the relative weight given to these various interests determines largely the attitude and the policy of each state as to its proper sphere of action.

Before the state, in the proper political sense of the term, could be said to exist, the relation of individuals, one to another, and of all to the common authority, had to be determined. This, then, was the primary purpose of the state, and it still remains its chief function. The adjustment of sovereignty to liberty, the maintenance of order and security, the establishment of a government and of a sphere of individual freedom—these first demanded attention, and their chief object was to reconcile the conflicting interests of individuals, to make possible a peaceful and organized social existence, and to secure safety from external danger. Such a process was, indeed, one of the first steps out of barbarism, and it was in the beginning unconscious and undirected.

To accomplish this purpose, chief emphasis was laid on authority and obedience.²⁰ The sanction of custom and religion was added to physical force and to such public opinion as then existed. Primitive man had first to acquire discipline and subordination; the whole power of the state was exercised by the government and individual freedom was impossible, because unsafe. Hence, the theory naturally arose that considered the state to be an end in itself. No part of the life of the individual was free from its interference or authority; every detail of his conduct was minutely regulated and no conception of individual interests, as distinct from general interests, was possible. Such was the theory of the state that prevailed among the ancient Hebrews, Greeks, and Romans; and, to a greater or less degree, it has accompanied the rise of political life wherever found.²¹

²⁰ Bagehot, *Physics and Politics*, pp. 25-30.

²¹ Esmein, *Droit Constitutionnel*, p. 377.

This condition, however, if permanent, leads to stagnation. After its end has been accomplished, that is, after the disposition to obey law and to observe order has been established, it must be modified before further progress can take place. A certain sphere of free action must then be allowed to the individual. The state must mark out a field, narrow at first, but widening as political intelligence and interest grows, within which it guarantees the individual against interference at the hands, not only of other individuals, but also of the government. Within this field individuals or non-political associations of individuals are to be unmolested, though they may be aided, by the state.

The creation, then, of the respective spheres of authority and liberty, their adjustment from time to time as conditions change, the organization of government to create and administer the will of the state within the field of authority, the determination of the political privileges and the civil rights of its citizens—these form the primary ends of the state and must be accomplished in order that there may be a state, in order that men may live peaceful and orderly and safe lives in organized association.²²

When this primary purpose of the state is in a fair way toward realization, a secondary end becomes important. During the process of establishing government and liberty, of maintaining order and justice, the state becomes conscious of its own existence. It realizes its own unity and sets to work to perpetuate and strengthen its own life. This necessitates certain activities both within the state and without. The state must perfect its internal unity and must safeguard its external independence. To this end efforts will be made to secure definite and natural territorial frontiers, to surround the state on all sides with natural barriers—mountains or the sea—and to strengthen its exposed sides by fortifications and garrisons, or by treaty agreements with its neighbors. Efforts will also be made to perfect the ethnic homogeneity of its people. Regulations will be set up against promiscuous immigration and efforts will be made to secure uniformity of race, language and religion, to develop a feeling of national solidarity. Other states will be watched with a jealous eye lest they grow too wealthy or too powerful. Tariff barriers will be established and Balance of Power theories arise.

The secondary aim of the state becomes, therefore, by this process, the perfection of its own national life.²³ Instead of acting only as an arbiter to maintain peace and security, the state takes an active part in

²² Burgess, *Political Science and Constitutional Law*, vol. i, pp. 86-87.

²³ Hill, *World Organization and the Modern State*, pp. 56-76.

promoting the common welfare. No rights of the individual are allowed to stand in the way of this purpose. The needs of the state may demand the sacrifice of the citizen. If the existence of the state is threatened, the lives of all its members are at its disposal and may be freely spent in war. The state, through taxation, may deprive the individual of his property, to be used as it may see fit. Whatever cannot be done efficiently or economically by private individuals or associations, or whatever affects the public welfare, may be regulated or managed by the state. Tariffs or subsidies may build up one interest or section and destroy another. Evidently the purpose aimed at in this process is the establishment of a number of well-organized, powerful states, each determining the relation of sovereignty to liberty in its own organization from the standpoint of both individual and state needs, and each determining its relation to other states from the standpoint chiefly of its own safety and aggrandizement.

However, this process leads to a third, and what may be considered the final, purpose of the state—a process just beginning. The relations arising among states, at first largely hostile in nature, lead in time to mutual understandings and interests. An international public opinion develops, commercial relations and means of communication and intercourse bind the whole civilized world into a unity. Inter-marriage and migration break down ethnic differences. Improved means of transportation diminish the influence of natural barriers, religious toleration arises and imitation creates a civilization fairly uniform over a large part of the earth. Under these conditions the interests of the world as a whole loom large and receive consideration, even when they conflict with the interests of its component political units. Altruism, in addition to egoism, becomes a national as well as an individual virtue.²⁴ This attitude is as yet only imperfectly realized, but many indications point to its further extension. International understanding and sympathy, international agreements, conferences, and organizations, and the expansion of international law and adjudication illustrate this tendency. The formation of colonial empires, composed of divergent and scattered parts, is breaking down the geographic and ethnic unity upon which the modern national states are based. The efforts of states to educate and civilize inferior peoples and to aid worthy projects, wherever found, show a feeling of responsibility and duty regardless of political boundaries; and some things, for example, science, literature and art, are little affected by the separation of mankind into separate governmental units.

²⁴ McKechnie, *The State and the Individual*, ch. xi.

The final aim of the state would thus be the furthering of the civilization and progress of the world.²⁵ In this process, it might, of course, sacrifice its own existence; it would certainly lose much of its external independence. Just as the perfection of national life demands the subordination of the individual, so the perfection of international life demands the subordination of the state. Modern states have not yet reached the point where they are willing to sacrifice their national independence and identity, and considerable difference of opinion exists as to the relative advantages and disadvantages that would result if it were accomplished. Just as the relation of state to individual gave rise to numerous difficulties, now fairly well adjusted, yet by no means finally or unanimously settled; so the relation of state to state creates problems whose solution is far from being in sight. The relative value of individual, state, and civilization in general, and the proper adjustments of each to secure the best net results—these are the questions upon whose answer depends the proper statement as to the end and purpose of the state. The end to which a state, at any given time, should chiefly direct its efforts depends, of course, upon the point that has been reached in its development. No state is in a position to extend its national influence and authority until it has set its own house in order and arranged satisfactorily its own organization and its relation to its component individuals. Neither can a state further the progress of civilization beyond its own boundaries until it has developed its peculiar national genius. These aims show a historical order as well as a development of philosophical conception; and the existence, side by side, of states with various points of view as to their main purpose, due to the stage of their political development, further complicates the already great difficulties in the way of a general consensus of political purpose.²⁶

Moreover, these ends are closely interrelated and very delicately balanced. Each succeeding end is based upon the one that preceded it, which, when accomplished, becomes the means by which the following end is secured. That is, the establishment of authority and liberty serves as the basis for the development of political unity and solidarity, and this in turn lays the foundation for the progress of civilization in general. At the same time, each succeeding purpose lays a strain on the preceding stage which weakens or threatens to destroy it. No state can turn its attention to foreign affairs and play an important part in world politics without withdrawing attention from internal affairs, with resultant

²⁵ Garner, *Introduction to Political Science*, pp. 316-318.

²⁶ Pollock, *History of the Science of Politics*, ch. iv.

dangers of political corruption or unsolved domestic problems. No state can shoulder the burden of elevating an inferior people without placing this burden upon its own citizens.²⁷ No state can promote the cause of civilization without diminishing the intensity of its own patriotism and national spirit. Hence, consideration must be given, not only to the proper means of attaining each of these ends, considered separately but also to the proper shifting of emphasis from one to the other, each of which is valuable and necessary, and to the modifications that must be made in each so that the others may, at the right time, be brought into evidence. The purpose of the modern state, accordingly, includes a more or less composite aim at securing order and justice for its citizens, providing for its own continued and developing existence, and promoting the progress of the world at large. The proper adjustment among these and the proper means of securing each of them opens up many important questions.

The modern theory of the state, then, consists of a historical survey of its origin and growth, of a critical and legal analysis of its nature, elements, organization, and relations, and of a philosophical and ethical conception of its ends and functions.²⁸ For this study material is drawn from historical data, from past political theory, and from present political conditions and ideals. Modern theory is further influenced by the prevailing mode of thought and the accepted ethical standards. While dealing with the concrete manifestations of various and diverse forms of political organization, the principles that underlie the state in the abstract, the universal phenomena of political life, are being discovered, analyzed, and classified. From all this material may be built up a theory of the state, viewing it as an organized whole, as the natural outgrowth of conditions in nature and among men, and as performing many and valuable services for the individual and for humanity.

²⁷ Reinsch, *World Politics*, pp. 347-356.

²⁸ Dunning, "Current Political Theory," in *Political Science Quarterly*. Dec. 1907.

A DEFINITION OF SOVEREIGNTY

BY ROBERT LANSING

Washington, D. C.

The consideration of a subject like "Sovereignty" leads a man, who has had little cause to study such questions in the abstract, into an unwonted field of thought, where he finds himself involved in a maze of theories, which, in their application at least, are confusing on account of the different premises and concepts upon which they rest.

I realize that it is more or less presumptuous for a layman in political science to enter this field of philosophy with the purpose of contributing anything to the general knowledge of a subject, into which many of those here present have gone much further and much deeper than I have been or can ever expect to go in the formulation and application of a correct definition. Having, however, in a moment of unwisdom set my hand to the plow I will not look back, nor will I offer apology for what I have to say on the ground that it will be the utterance of inexperience, warranted as I would be in making such a plea.

The thing, which has especially impressed me in my examination of the writings of publicists on the nature and sphere of sovereignty, is the artificial character of the theories, which have been advanced, and of the methods of treatment, which have been generally employed. This seems to be true whether the writer is dealing with sovereignty alone or as a part of a theory covering law, jurisprudence, or political institutions. Frequently too a theory is founded on a legal fiction, which will not stand the test of fact.

Apparently the process of thought adopted in many cases by the advocate of a theory is to formulate the theory first and then to seek out historical facts to support his preconceived ideas, unduly omitting facts in opposition or moulding them to meet his views.

To one, whose experience has been in the practical rather than the theoretical field of law, such a method of theorizing appears to be highly unscientific and prejudicial to the truth. Heaven knows that the science of law, in theory and in practice, is already sufficiently burdened with a reputation for relying upon fictions, so that those, who teach and prac-

tice it, ought to be specially careful to avoid artificial premises in the construction of theories.

We live in a utilitarian age, when the actual and practical dominate human thought. Men today want a theory which works, which stands the test when applied to facts, which is not perforated with exceptions. Theories of that sort win the approbation of mankind, while the old type of theory, however adroitly reasoned, is viewed with suspicion. It seems to me that we ought to eliminate fine-spun logic and attenuated argument, those shreds of mediaeval philosophy which still persist and tincture modern thought with assumption and unreality. We should see in the popular reception of Pragmatism the spirit of the times and deal with things as they are rather than with things as they might be.

Following the normal course of thought then (and I mean by "normal," unrestricted by limitations imposed by a particular type of theory), we may begin the present discussion with the proposition that a political energy or a political institution finds its origin in such causes as the association of man with man, the intellectual development of an age or race, the environment of a particular community. So too the concept of a political energy or a political institution should be based primarily upon attributes founded in nature rather than upon those founded in theory, attributes, which can be applied universally to social conditions regardless of the state of social development or the recognition of law as a political force.

No doubt it will be charged that the foregoing method of treatment results in confusing sociological and legal theories and that their spheres should be kept distinct. From the view point of the specialist this may be true, but it can in no way affect the value of a theory to the practical thinker, who in his search for the truth follows the facts into whatever path they may lead him.

To illustrate in connection with our present subject: It seems to me of very little value to assert as a condition precedent that Sovereignty shall be considered as a concept of law (I do not here differentiate between constitutional and international law), that it is a legal creature functioning through law and is at the same time a source of law. I presume that it is too great regard for practicality, which prevents an appreciation of the logic of this proposition; if so, I plead guilty. It reminds me very forcibly of the old riddle, "What would be the result if a snake began to swallow his own tail and kept on swallowing?" How a thing can produce and at the same time be the offspring of another thing is a problem, which I think would have vexed the Schoolmen of eight

centuries ago, those philosophic gymnasts who delighted in propounding and discussing unanswerable questions.

Enough has been said to indicate that, in a consideration of sovereignty, no good purpose is served, in my opinion, by declaring that it is a subject which belongs to a particular branch of political science. To do so seems to me to place an arbitrary limitation upon its sphere of operation, a limitation, which, until it has been established by facts, is entirely hypothetical. I do not say that such a limitation does not exist. It may exist. But, if it does exist, let it be proven rather than assumed as a basic hypothesis, to which the facts must be made to conform.

It seems to me that the practical mode of considering a subject like the present one is to determine its nature from political phenomena, to seek for its natural rather than artificial qualities, to widen or contract its sphere of exercise so that it may apply generally as to time and place—in a word, to give to sovereignty a meaning, which accounts for certain manifestations in a politically organized community which would otherwise appear to deny the normal rule of cause and effect.

In pursuing this method it is evident that simplicity of form in communities and political institutions is preferable because of the facility of analysis; and it is also evident that this simplicity will be found in the barbarous state of human society. Necessarily this leads us into the domain of sociology.

A primitive community originates in the gregarious impulse inherent in human nature rather than from any process of reasoning by the individuals, who compose it. It is the physical, not the intellectual, in savages, which causes them to associate. Animal passions, fear, and the chances of birth and situation are among the primary causes. Later, as a community increases in numbers and civilization, there is evidenced an energy, which with more or less tenacity keeps the members of the community united. This energy, which is in fact manifest from almost the moment of origin, is the controlling factor in a community giving to it continuance and a rudimentary political organization.

Like all that pertains to human society in a barbarous state this energy is physical; it is only in the higher stages of development that man permits his conduct to be affected by rational, moral and religious influences. This physical energy of the savage is necessarily strength of body. No other human force is known to the physical man. As in the case of gregarious animals a savage man, because of superior muscular development and vigor, compels his fellows in a community to submit to his will either by the employment of force or from fear of physical

punishment. He commands and is obeyed because he can compel obedience.

This fundamental energy, which is the binding force in the most primitive forms of society and continues its functions, though modified by intellectual influences, in the higher types of communities, seems to me to be entitled to the term "sovereignty." We think of sovereignty—and I mean by "we" mankind in general—as the supreme and vital element in a political state, without which it cannot exist in an organized form or possess those other attributes, which enter into the concept of a state.

I do not ignore the fact that there has been a marked change in the idea of sovereignty held by publicists who have written since Bodin advanced his theory in the sixteenth century, a change due, I believe, largely to the influence of legalism and its increasing popularity during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. Change, however, is not necessarily progress. Indeed, not infrequently the earlier thinkers seem to me to have come nearer the truth being unhampered by conventions and uninfluenced by the opinions of others. To discuss the merits of the different concepts of sovereignty which have been advanced in the last three hundred years would lead us unavoidably into a consideration of the political and legal theories of their authors, a field of investigation far too extensive to enter at the present time.

It will have to suffice for the purpose of this discussion to pursue an independent line of thought without reference to a particular theory and without criticism of the works of publicists, however authoritative such works have become.

Following, therefore, the proposed method of analysis by confining the present consideration to small communities with simple institutions and applying the suggested concept of sovereignty to the phenomena of life in such communities, it is apparent that the individual, who has the bodily strength to impose his will upon all the other members of the community, possesses the supreme political authority. View it from what point you will, give to the intellect, the emotions, the conscience, their highest place in influencing human conduct, and you must come back to the naked fact, confirmed by history as well as by reason, that political mastery depends upon the physical power to coerce.

I cannot attempt here to trace the phenomena of political existence from those of the primitive tribal community up through those of the more complex types, which have developed patriarchal, patriarchal-tribal, monarchic, democratic, and representative systems of govern-

ment, and show how in each type physical might continues to be the fundamental energy in spite of the restrictions which art has attempted to place upon it.¹

This I know can be done, but I must ask you now to assume it as a fact, and pass to the consideration of a question, which has reasonably been asked by those who are opposed to the idea that the essence of sovereignty is physical power.

The question is this: Should not the term "sovereignty" be applied to the supreme *will* in a political state rather than to the supreme *power*?

This is manifestly a fair question, and one, which disciples of that school of philosophy, which considers law to be as all-pervading in human society as electricity is in nature, will answer affirmatively. Sovereignty from their point of view could hardly be considered anything other than the supreme will in a state. Supreme will, when declared, becomes law; and law thus becomes dominant in the state being the only channel through which sovereignty can find expression.

While appreciating the force of this concept of sovereignty, and understanding, I believe, the influence of the word "law" upon those who advocate it, the weakness of the definition of sovereignty as "will" lies, in my opinion, in the artificial type of supremacy which it is necessary to assume if it is adopted. What is it, which makes a particular will supreme in a state, whether it be considered the will of a person, a body of persons, or the state as a juristic person? Can it be anything in fact other than the power of the one, who wills, to compel obedience? I know that it may be asserted that supremacy of will depends upon legal right, but who can proclaim a legal right except the supreme will? You see we get back to the old question of the snake swallowing his own tail the moment we introduce law as a source of real superiority. But, if law is not the source, there appears none other in human society save physical might.

This conception of the supremacy of brute force in a state may appear to be a barbarous doctrine distinctly out of harmony with the modern spirit, which exalts law above every force in society and considers all political phenomena to be produced by it or subject to it. "The reign of law" is an agreeable phrase to the present

¹ An application of this concept of sovereignty to various forms of government and the development of the theory of a real and an artificial (legally created) sovereignty in a state will be found in the writer's "Notes on Sovereignty in a State," which were published in the *American Journal of International Law* (1907), vol. i, pp. 105-128, 297-320.

generation and the idea, which it conveys, is given a preëminent place in modern thought. On the other hand, the suggestion that physical strength dominates law and right in the political life of the world is displeasing, if not abhorrent, to the moralist as well as the legalist of the present day. But, however strong may be the prejudice in favor of law as a positive force, it appears to me impossible to avoid the conclusion that the legal right to exercise the supreme will over a community fails to confer upon its legal possessor a real supremacy, unless the possessor of the physical power permits such exercise. When that permission is granted, either positively or passively, is not the will of the possessor of the physical power actually supreme, whatever may be the legal fiction as to the right to exercise the supreme will?

It is axiomatic that will must be exercised in every act of sovereignty, however it is defined, but will cannot be exercised without the consent of the one possessing the physical power to choose between obedience and disobedience to such will. Consent itself is an act of will. The consent of the physical master is an act of the will, but the will of the master. Whatever may be the legal *status* of the one who wills, the supremacy in fact rests with the one who is the stronger physically. That a man or a body of men in a community can possess the supreme might and not possess the supreme will appears to me to be paradoxical.

Thus, whether the supreme political authority is considered to be a manifestation of will or a manifestation of strength, the proposition stands that such authority belongs to the possessor of the superior physical might. To me the word "sovereignty" conveys an idea of completeness, of sufficiency, of unrestricted domination, of an authority from which there can be no appeal, so that I cannot dissociate supremacy of will from the power to compel obedience.

I have no doubt that some of those present think that I have failed to give proper value to the concept of a political state as a juristic person and that what is meant in legal theory by supreme will is the supreme will of the state, and not the will of an individual or a body of individuals within the state. I realize that, from the point of view of the legalist, who would subject all political phenomena, even the state itself, to legal formulæ, this idea is in harmony with the general theory which he advocates.

With neither the idea nor the theory am I in accord. To hold the view that a state is a creation of law rather than a product evolved from a primitive community through a process of political unification by means of human might appears to me to deny the results of actual experience and

to adopt a fiction. The value of this assumption to legal theory is clear; in fact, if the theory of the paramount authority of law in human affairs is accepted, the idea seems indispensable; but applied to the proposition that a community as a political organism is the resultant of an evolution through natural causes it finds no place until by the exercise of sovereignty a legal system has come into operation and law has impressed new and more or less artificial relations upon the members of the community.

An organized political society, the result of natural development from the primitive community, may, even before legality becomes manifest, be said to possess supreme power and supreme will, because somewhere among its members there is an individual or a body of individuals who has the physical power to impose his will or their collective will upon all the persons and over all the territory of the community. Whether the individual or the body of individuals acts directly or through an agent his announced will becomes the law of the community. If the possessor of the supreme power chooses to give the state a specific legal character and to declare it to have certain legal attributes, such character and attributes exist so far as the members of the state are concerned; but clearly their existence is legal rather than actual, a product of the human mind rather than of nature.

Eliminating the idea of corporate possession, because it appears to be a legal proposition and not a fact, it is evident that the *locus* of the sovereignty in a state can only be truly determined by the exercise of physical power between opposing individuals or factions, that is, by matching strength against strength. Such a contest in a small community of savages might be a single combat, but in large communities it would be a civil war or else, if by threat of violence, a bloodless revolution. Thus the possession of the sovereignty in England was manifested when the lords and barons compelled King John to sign Magna Charta, when the people during the Puritan revolution wrested the government from the nobility, and when they again asserted their supreme political authority in the revolution of 1688. So in France the overthrow of the monarchy in 1792 and the destruction of the legal prerogatives of the aristocracy and clergy demonstrated that the French people possessed the physical strength to compel obedience to their will.

The Civil War in the United States is another historical event, in which the *locus* of the sovereignty was conclusively shown through an exercise of force. The method of determining in whom the sovereignty of the Federal State legally rested was provided in the organic law by

furnishing a means of amending it. This method was ignored and those possessing the superior physical power established their supreme political authority by force. The legal right of a State to secede from the Union was tested, not by the constitutional process but by a resort to brute strength. The right of secession was denied by the possessors of the superior might and they manifested their collective will by compelling submission on the part of those who asserted the right. The denial of the right was never incorporated into the organic law by the process of legislation, but it was none the less established by an exercise of sovereignty that secession was illegal. And this act demonstrated the actual rather than the legal *locus* of the sovereignty in the United States.

From the point of view of those, who maintain that sovereignty is the supreme will of the state as a juristic person and that it is not the collective physical power of a defined or undefined body of individuals within the state sufficiently strong to compel obedience, the operation of the sovereignty, when a civil war is in progress, seems to be difficult of explanation. I assume that as plausible a theory as any is that the sovereignty of the state is, in its legislative operation, suspended until such time as domestic peace and order are restored and enacted law resumes its function in the regulation of human conduct in the state. This theory, however, does not remove entirely the difficulties of the situation. It appears to deny the supremacy of the legally sovereign will during the continuance of the war, for the act of suspension, if compulsory, disproves its supremacy. Remembering that the theory is that sovereignty is only manifested through law, one may pertinently ask: What laws continue to be in force during the period of domestic strife? What legislative authority exists? Does not the right to legislate depend upon the power to enforce? Is the mental power to will or the physical power to coerce the controlling factor in determining what is law in fact?

Viewing the situation from the natural in contradistinction to the legal standpoint, the physical strength of a faction, a party or a body of individuals in a state must be superior, and in asserting itself in actual conflict with those, who deny such superiority, it furnishes conclusive evidence of its physical superiority, and by its exercise compels the acknowledgment that the collective will of its possessors is supreme.

My proposition, however primitive in origin it may seem, is this: That civil war, whether it is termed an insurrection, a rebellion or a revolution, is the practical process, by which the possession of the sovereignty in a state is determined as a fact, and that through no operation of law in time of peace can such possession be actually determined.

It may be assumed as a legal principle that sovereignty is possessed by all the individuals in a state considered as a corporate body, but domestic strife with the resulting entire or partial suspension of the operation of enacted law disproves the truth of the assumption. It is a fiction, which becomes evident the instant one party in a state denies by physical resistance that another party, which has been in control of the machinery of government, can compel obedience to enacted law. In one or the other party the actual sovereignty will be shown to reside by the outcome of the conflict.

When, however, domestic tranquillity prevails in a state and the physical energies of its members are turned into peaceful channels, the actual possession of the sovereignty cannot be subjected to the ultimate test. The physical might of one party cannot be measured with the physical might of another party without destroying that desirable condition of a state at peace, which is conducive to its industrial expansion and the acquisition of knowledge and wealth by its people. In these circumstances an artificial method of determining the *locus* of the sovereignty becomes imperative, as there must be some means of selecting agents to announce and put into force rules of conduct, if political organization, public safety and private rights are to be preserved.

In the political systems of modern civilized states the method adopted, with but few exceptions, is to recognize the authority of majorities. It is generally accepted that "majority rule" is founded on the precept, that men are politically equal, but a critical consideration of the idea in the light of facts will, I think, convince you that it is based upon the assumption that each individual, who is by law granted political rights, is the physical equal of every other individual possessing similar rights. Sequent to this assumption is the further assumption that the majority of the individuals so empowered are possessed of the superior physical might in the state, that is, of the sovereignty.

Until recent years the limitation of the suffrage to males, who had attained manhood and presumably full muscular vigor, carried out in a marked degree the idea that physical qualifications were essential to a participation in the declaration of the will of those possessing the sovereignty in a state. The introduction of female suffrage into certain political systems (which there is not time to consider here) rests upon entirely different principles, which are fundamentally moral; nevertheless its introduction gives further evidence of the tendency in modern thought to supplant the more natural standards with those which are artificial.

History proves to us that the form of government in a state is usually

determined by force, though in some instances by legal processes. In the former case a minority of the individuals in a state may and frequently does decide the form of government. In the latter case the majority of individuals being presumed to possess the power to compel obedience, their expressed will controls. Thus the organic law of a state springs from a natural source or from an artificial source, as the physical power is manifested in fact or is assumed to be possessed.

In a state, where the form of government is representative republican, the legal presumption, that the sovereignty is possessed by a majority of an electorate, which is limited in numbers by legally defined qualifications, is further shown by the choice of representatives and the delegation to them of powers to perform the necessary functions of government. That these chosen representatives are the agents of the actual possessors of the sovereignty is manifestly presumptive. It may or may not be true in fact. The law in times of domestic peace declares it to be true, but a successful rebellion may prove conclusively the falsity of the presumption by depriving the legally chosen representatives of the governmental authority delegated to them, while, on the other hand, an unsuccessful rebellion may convert the presumption into an established fact.

In the case of successful resistance to an existing government the practical result is that the law of its creation is repealed by force; the real possession of the sovereignty takes the place of the artificial possession; actuality supplants legality; fact destroys fiction.

But, whether it is a time of internal strife, when the actual possession of the sovereignty is manifest, or a time of internal peace, when the majority of an electorate are presumed to possess the sovereignty, the fact remains that a large number of the members of a state cannot exercise their individual wills since they are opposed to the collective will of the possessors of the sovereignty. Those who are in opposition must either obey, because of the superior strength of the dominant body or because of their voluntary submission to enacted law, or else they must put the question of the possession of the sovereignty to the test by forcibly resisting the declared will of those who claim to have the superior power.

If the foregoing reasoning is correct—and I wish to say again that it seems to be a brutal doctrine hostile to the popular idea of the supremacy of law in the civilized world—the following propositions are true; that all the individuals composing a state do not share in the possession of the sovereignty; that it is located *actually* in the body of individuals

determined or undetermined, who possess the physical might to compel obedience to their collective will; and that it is located *legally* in a majority of a limited electorate in a republic, or, in other types of states, in a special group of individuals designated by law.

As to the theory that a state as a juristic person possesses the sovereignty, it has to be assumed that it functions through majorities, but it must be understood that majorities are, when introduced into a political system, creations of law, and that they are not inherent in human society. To ignore a minority, which may be stronger physically than a majority and thereby able to put into operation its will in spite of the announced will of the majority, is to place legal supremacy over actual supremacy, to clothe the impotent with a fictitious power. It is the exaltation of law over physical might by crediting law with a superiority which it does not and cannot possess in fact.

It comes to this then, that a state, when viewed from within, certainly does not as an entirety possess the sovereignty, though it is possessed by certain individuals who are within the state.

Viewed from outside the state, however, a state, as I have said, may be considered to possess the sovereignty since its possession is within the limits of the state. It seems to me, therefore, that in a consideration of the relations between states it is not improper to speak of a state "possessing sovereignty" or to use the expression "a sovereign state."

The relations between states form the province of international law, and it is customary to speak of a state in its character as a subject of international law as "sovereign and independent." Independence is a condition essential to a state's legal equality with other states in the family of nations.

But what is this condition of independence other than a condition in which there exists among the members of a state a body of individuals who have the power to make their collective will supreme within the state? Independence is clearly but an external manifestation of sovereignty; that is, the possession of sovereignty within a state confers upon it internationally a legal condition of independence.

I know that it has been denied that sovereignty is a proper term in international law, and that it is asserted that it belongs exclusively to constitutional law, and that the fundamental attribute of statehood from the external point of view is independence alone. I would like to discuss here the question as to whether independence is a condition in fact or one created by legal presumption, but there is not time to do so. I can only

say that I do not at all agree with those who refuse to consider sovereignty a term of international law.

In the first place, since the condition of independence is a manifestation of the possession of sovereignty within a state, and, conversely, dependence is a condition which shows that sovereignty is not possessed within a so-called state, I can see no good reason for avoiding a normal process of thought by attempting to separate two ideas which are manifestly interdependent. In fact I do not see how this can be done logically without assuming that sovereignty is a creature of law and that law is limited to the definition of John Austin that it is a command by a political superior to a political inferior.

In the second place international law deals with questions which arise when the sphere of one sovereignty conflicts with the sphere of another sovereignty, that is, when the possessors of the two sovereignties claim the same field over which their wills are supreme. The natural result of such conflicting claims is war to determine which sovereignty is actual over the subject in dispute, though modern enlightened sentiment, in order to avoid the loss and suffering incident to war, seeks to settle the respective claims by judicial process. In either case, however, the question to be determined is which sovereignty is dominant over the subject of controversy.

In the third place, when there is a dispute within a state as to whether the existing government does or does not represent the real possessors of the sovereignty and the *locus* of the sovereignty is subjected to the test of civil war, it becomes necessary for a foreign government to consider in what body of individuals within the state, where the war is being waged, the sovereignty is located. Having decided this question in accordance with its judgment, it recognizes as the true agent of the possessors of the sovereignty the government established by the one or the other of the warring factions. After such recognition, if a reasonable doubt remains as to the *locus* of the sovereignty, a government may recognize the other party to the conflict as a belligerent. This recognition of belligerency permits the foreign government to regulate its conduct to the combatants by different rules from those applicable when belligerency is not recognized.

If, however, neither of the contending parties exhibit marked superiority in the conflict, so that the issue of the war is most uncertain, a foreign government may be justified in recognizing neither party as the possessor of the sovereignty, but wait to do so until one of them has established its claim by force of arms.

The decision in either of the foregoing cases as to the recognition of the governmental agents of one party or the other should depend upon the fact as to whether or not the party has established and can presumably maintain a stable government, possessing the power to perform its international obligations. Stability of government rests entirely upon the physical might to compel obedience and not upon a legal right to command, unless it is considered that "might makes right" in political affairs, a trite saying, which should not be too hastily rejected. Clearly the question is one of fact and not one of law. Who are the possessors of the sovereignty? What government represents the possessors? These are the questions which are presented to a foreign government, and upon the way in which they are answered depend the relations between the governments.

I consider it fair to ask those who deny sovereignty a place in international law the following questions: Whether the *locus* of sovereignty in a state should not be considered when a condition of civil war exists? In what manner are the spheres of conflicting sovereignties to be determined without considering their exercise and the points of interference? How in fact can independence be proved or even assumed for a state unless there is recognition of the exercise of sovereignty within the state?

The real cause of the limitation put upon the use of the term "sovereignty" seems to be, as I have already suggested, in adhering to the Austinian definition of law and in considering legal right preëminent in man's political relations. International law from the Austinian theory is not law in fact but merely a moral code. Now, if we concede that sovereignty is a creature of law and only operates through law, and law is properly defined by Austin, it is evident that sovereignty can find no place in international law. But with this idea of the sphere of international law and with the narrow definition of law I am not in sympathy since they are apparently based upon premises, which it seems to me reason denies.

It is, from my point of view, illogical to call a body of individuals "sovereign," who by law possess a right to announce and do announce their collective will in the form of public laws, when another body of individuals within the same state possess the physical power to disobey such laws without liability to punishment. As I have indicated already, the obedience of the stronger is a voluntary act on their part, not an act of those possessing the legal right to will. Manifestly the real energy is not the law, but the power to enforce it.

Whence comes the legal right to exercise sovereignty? Who utters the creative law? Would those who follow in Austin's footsteps, deny that the right comes from law, and that the law comes from the political superior, and that political superiority comes from possession of the legal right to exercise sovereignty? So we go round the circle and return to our starting point like one lost in a forest.

Let us seek another way out of the difficulty. Assume, if you cannot agree, that sovereignty is the supreme physical power in a state. Law, upon that assumption, is the announced will of the possessors of the sovereignty. Sovereignty is the energizing force behind the law. It is in no sense a creature of law nor a concept of law, since it existed before law. The legal right to announce the will of those, who possess the sovereignty, may be retained by them or delegated to agents. But such legal right, like all other legal rights, is created, continued and destroyed at the will of the possessors of the sovereignty.

There is in this theory no mystery of creator and creature united in the same concept; no endless chain of cause and effect; no seeming contradiction; no paradox to be explained. It appears to me a practical working theory. It is dependent upon the definition of sovereignty and a due recognition of the part sovereignty as so defined plays in our political and legal systems.

Briefly to recapitulate: There is in a modern political state, as in a primitive community, an irresistible energy which can control all human conduct within the state. This irresistible energy is superior physical might which has no limitations other than those inherent in human nature. This superior physical might confers upon its possessor or possessors the power to compel obedience to his or their will. This dominant will is expressed by action or by command. The supreme coercive physical power I would define as *sovereignty*; the expression of the dominant will of its possessor or possessors I would define as *law*.

Sovereignty so defined is a natural product of human association affected by the desire for its continuance. Law, in any but an artificial sense, is the mental product of the possessor of the sovereignty. Thus effective rules of human conduct (and they are the only ones worthy of consideration), whether they apply to individuals or to states, depend ultimately upon paramount human energy or sovereignty, which, though founded in nature, seems to me, not only an appropriate, but an essential, term in international law as well as in constitutional law.

In this discussion I have not attempted to introduce a novel definition of sovereignty but rather to restate an old one and apply it to modern

political conditions. I have endeavored to consider it from the practical standpoint regardless of any differentiation between political and legal theory. I have sought in a general way to test the reasonableness of the definition by applying it to political phenomena, with which we are all familiar, and by considering the relation between actuality and legal fiction.

As stated at the outset, I have been compelled to avoid a review of authorities. By following this course the consideration of the subject has been incomplete and, therefore, unsatisfactory. I realize this; and present this paper only by way of suggestion from one, who has found certain theories, which have been advanced by some of our philosophers, weakened or rendered imperfect by a concept of sovereignty, which is artificial and impracticable when applied to actual fact.

THE AMERICAN PHILOSOPHY OF GOVERNMENT AND ITS APPLICATION TO THE ANNEXED COUNTRIES

BY ALPHEUS HENRY SNOW

Washington, D. C.

From the time of the founding of the United States by the Declaration of Independence until the Civil War, the existence of slavery obscured our philosophy of government as set forth in that great document, and as implied in the Constitution and its original amendments. The Civil War abolished slavery and restored our original philosophy. The adoption of the fourteenth amendment, placing upon the United States the responsibility for securing the fundamental rights of the individual, even against state action, was the logical effect of the restored philosophy. The annexation of distant regions, as the result of the Spanish War, and the necessity of applying to them our philosophy and system in some appropriate and permanent manner, compelled us again to consider our fundamental ideas, and again to declare our fundamental principles.

As a result from these epochal events in our history, our philosophy has been defined and reduced to its essential elements. It may, as it seems, be summed up in two propositions. The first is, that there are certain fundamental rights of each individual against all other individuals under a supreme law which we recognize—rights which are so fundamental that they are universal and unalienable and therefore beyond the just power of any government or of all the people of the nation or of the world to abolish or diminish; and that therefore there are certain fundamental and unalienable rights of each individual against governments, which we believe can best be made effective by constitutional prohibitions forbidding certain kinds of governmental action found by experience to be destructive of or dangerous to these fundamental rights, contained in written constitutions and made the most fundamental part of the supreme law of the land. The second proposition is, that all organized communities, however great or small, and whether independent or not, are corporations having for their object the securing of these fundamental rights; and that hence, like other corporations, they are democratic, representative and federal in form and have written constitutions.

The conception of fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual under a supreme law which is recognized by all persons and all governments is not new. Every one must recognize that there is a great difference in importance between the various rights which an individual enjoys in the society of others. Some are so important that all would agree that they are essential to life and to the existence of orderly society. At the other pole are rights which are trivial and unimportant. This difference has always been perceived. The Ten Commandments were fundamental law for the people of Israel; being regarded by them as a "covenant" made by God with man, the performance of which by man was essential to individual liberty and peaceful society. The people of Israel considered that they had fundamental rights and duties under the Ten Commandments, which no government could justly take away. All governmental action, so long as the Ten Commandments remained the fundamental law, was regarded as "judgment," since all questions of government had to be tested by the Commandments; and rulers were properly called "judges." So also the two "Great Commandments of the Law" laid down by Jesus as even more fundamental than the Ten Commandments of Moses, are principles of fundamental and universal law, under which Christians consider that each person has fundamental rights which are essential to individual liberty and to peaceful society, and which no government can take away.

In modern times we state the fundamental rights of the individual affirmatively, according to the Christian method, and hold that there is a supreme fundamental and universal law under which each individual has the fundamental and unalienable right, as against all other individuals, to do anything which may enable him, in harmonious relationship and coöperation with all others, to utilize the physical and psychical resources of the universe for his highest development as a natural and spiritual being, to the extent that this is possible having due regard to the equal rights of all others to utilize these same resources for these same purposes. The purpose of government is to secure the individual in the enjoyment of these rights. This power and duty of government to secure fundamental rights implies that it is the power and duty of government to extend the self-developing powers of the individual over the forces of nature by providing and maintaining the means and processes necessary for common use in the general self-developing activities, and that it is also the power and duty of government to release the self-developing powers of the individual from improper obstruction by restraining and punishing individuals who infringe these rights of other individuals.

The philosophic basis of this supreme fundamental and universal law under which exist certain fundamental rights of the individual which are universal and unalienable, is stated in the Declaration of Independence to be the proposition, held as a self-evident truth, that all men are created equal. From this proposition the Declaration asserts that it follows as a self-evident truth that all men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, among which are the rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. This is of course the religious explanation; for both these propositions imply belief in a personal God and Creator before whom all men are equal. It is God, the Creator, according to this explanation, who has established the supreme universal law which all men can and must recognize under penalty of reversion to barbarism. Under this law all men, according to the Declaration, have certain fundamental rights, called the rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. These rights are common to all men—that is, universal—and also unalienable—that is, such that no one can part with them by his own act, even to a government; and such that they can not be taken from any one, even by a government, but can only be forfeited to society for anti-human and anti-social acts done, and through appropriate action of government regulating the forfeiture. These rights are said to arise by endowment of the Creator; the evident meaning being that they are rights corresponding to the attributes with which all men are equally endowed under a supreme and divine law. These attributes are of course life, motion and the ability to use things and natural forces for the support of life, for locomotion, and for the pursuit of happiness. From the right to the pursuit of happiness is evidently derived the right to the exclusive possession of things and natural forces which we call the right of property; but in the view of the Declaration, the right of property is limited by the common right of all to the pursuit of happiness. This religious basis for these universal and unalienable rights is doubtless the true basis. Lincoln so believed, as his Gettysburg address shows; for in that he declared that the whole American philosophy and system is based on the proposition that all men are created equal. It must, however, be recognized that this religious explanation is likely to be accepted only among that part of mankind which believes in God according to the revelation of Him made in the Christian Bible.

Another basis for these fundamental rights is that which we obtain by means of philosophy—that is, by the application of reason to facts of experience. In this view these fundamental and unalienable rights

are created by natural law, or the law of nature, and are called natural rights, because they are such rights as correspond to the common and universal human attributes of life, motion, and the ability to use things and natural forces for the support of life, for locomotion and for the pursuit of happiness—the right of exclusive use by each person of some part of the whole mass of things and some part of the natural forces, which we call the right of property, being to some extent natural and to some extent artificial. The existence of these natural rights is rationally and practically justified on the ground that they are necessary to individual liberty and peaceful organized society.

Still another basis for these fundamental and unalienable rights is that which we gain from the science of practical politics and jurisprudence. According to these sciences, all law emanates from an organized society and is the formulated expression of the conscience and will of the society, which the society enforces upon its members. Universal rights can, in this view, arise only from a law which is made by the organized society composed of all the peoples and organized communities of the world, and which is supreme even over the so-called independent nations for common and general purposes, so that its formulations of universal principles bind all nations and peoples. To this great organized society we apply the name of "the society of nations." In this view, the fundamental rights may be said to exist under the law of the society of nations, or under "the law of nations," as it is sometimes called. The law of nations, on this hypothesis, makes these rights unalienable by any individual on the ground that they must be so unalienable throughout the whole world in order that individual liberty and peaceful organized society may everywhere exist.

But whether we regard the notion that there is a supreme universal law creating certain fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual, as a religious proposition derived from our faith in a personal God and Creator of all men, or as a philosophical proposition derived from reason and experience, or as a legal proposition derived from the conception of the peoples and nations of the world as a single organized society and the formulator and legislator of a supreme universal law which binds all nations to the observance of these rights as unalienable, the result is the same, and the fundamental and unalienable rights are a fact.

As there are therefore undoubtedly fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual against all other individuals under a supreme universal law, it follows that the object of government must be the

securing of these fundamental and unalienable rights, and that therefore the individual has certain fundamental and unalienable rights against the government to prevent and restrain it from destroying or diminishing these rights.

The doctrine that there are fundamental rights of the individual against the government was declared in the Declaration of Independence. The words following the statement of the doctrine that all men are created equal and therefore have certain unalienable rights, are: "To secure these [fundamental and unalienable] rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed." To "secure" these rights is to recognize and protect them. The statement negates the idea that the government creates these rights. It necessarily implies that these rights are created by a law supreme over governments and peoples, which governments and peoples recognize. The securing of these fundamental rights is thus declared to be the object for which all governments are instituted. All governments can do is to create artificial or remedial rights, for the purpose of securing fundamental rights. The protective action of governments in maintaining armies, navies, fortifications, courts and police, the dispositive action of governments in admitting states, in laying out administrative districts and in chartering towns, cities and private corporations, the sociative action of governments in maintaining good relations with foreign nations and with annexed countries, the constructive action of governments in building ways of communication, in providing public utilities, in entering in various ways into coöperative business operations with moneys collected by taxation, as well as the permissive and prohibitive action of governments in regulating the action of private persons, public officials, and corporations, all have for their object the creation of artificial or remedial rights whereby the fundamental and unalienable rights may be secured. In all the vast work of government there is thus involved an act of judgment concerning whether the act ordered to be done by public officials or the things ordered to be constructed at public expense, will be in aid and protection of the fundamental rights of the individuals affected, and whether the act prohibited or conditionally permitted to individuals is one which it is necessary to prohibit or conditionally permit, in order to secure fundamental rights.

The Declaration, in asserting merely that governments are instituted among men, implies that governments may in some cases rightfully be instituted for a people by internal force or by the external power of another people. In declaring, however, that all governments, in what-

ever manner they may be instituted, have for their object the securing of the fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual, and that they derive their "just" powers—that is, their power to secure these fundamental and unalienable rights—from the consent of the governed, it is necessarily implied all governments, however instituted, are the agents of the governed, and that whenever the governed have attained the capacity of consenting to the exercise of such just powers, they have the right to institute their own government. When the people governed institute their own government, however, it follows from the Declaration that it is their duty to recognize the fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual not only against other individuals, but also against the government itself, and to make these rights effective.

The Declaration of Independence is silent as to the manner in which the fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual against the government to restrain it from destroying or diminishing his fundamental rights are to be made effective. This problem had, however, been partly solved at the time the Declaration was made. The solution was, for the people to impose such constitutional prohibitions upon the governments as were found needful for the purpose of securing these rights. The practice of imposing such constitutional prohibitions on governments arose among the people of England. The belief in the necessity of such constitutional prohibitions was held with peculiar tenacity by those who emigrated from the British Islands to the American colonies prior to the Revolution. The American colonists were Englishmen, Scotchmen, Irishmen and Welshmen of the most progressive and liberty-loving type, with an infusion of persons of the same type from the nations of Europe, who insisted that every expedient found useful at home for the maintenance of individual liberty and peaceful society should be transplanted to their new home and made effective there.

From early times it had been the practice of the English people, when they perceived that a certain kind of governmental action had a tendency to destroy or diminish fundamental rights, to compel the government to concede to them that it would not act in that manner. Having obtained such a concession, they made it a part of the fundamental and supreme law of the land, binding on the government itself. When they perceived that a particular kind of governmental action had a tendency to destroy fundamental rights unless taken in a certain manner or by a certain process, they compelled their government to concede that all this kind of action of government except that taken in the conditional manner, should be prohibited; and they made this conditional prohibition a

part of the fundamental and supreme law of the land. Thus, through the dealings between the people of England and their governments and through the dealings of the people of the American colonies with their governments, there had been evolved and formulated, at the time of the American Revolution, a number of constitutional prohibitions, some absolute and some conditional, all designed to secure fundamental rights. The instruments in which these constitutional prohibitions were formulated were Magna Charta, the English Bill of Rights, the Massachusetts Body of Liberties, the English Habeas Corpus Act, the English Declaration of Rights and the Virginia Declaration of Rights. These constitutional prohibitions, however, at the time the United States came into existence, had not been made effective as the supreme written law of the land, but were only mandates from the people to the legislature and executive which were enforced, so far as they were enforced at all, by political or revolutionary action of the people.

When the American Colonies, as States, immediately before and after the Declaration of Independence, established written constitutions, they inserted in them, with a greater or less degree of completeness, the constitutional prohibitions against governmental action, as then formulated by the English-speaking peoples. When the Constitution of the United States was formed and the general government of the Union thus given full powers for the general purposes, no constitutional prohibitions against the general government were at first inserted; but by the insistence of the States, nine amendments were almost immediately adopted, containing all the constitutional prohibitions against action by the general government theretofore formulated in England and the Colonies for the protection of fundamental rights. The Constitution imposed on the States some constitutional prohibitions, but left it doubtful whether the general government had superintending and correcting power over the States for the purpose of making these prohibitions effective. The fourteenth amendment imposed further prohibitions on state action and gave the general government the needful superintending and correcting powers.¹

The Supreme Court of the United States has used language, in speaking of the fundamental rights of the individual, which shows that, in the opinion of the court, there are, according to our philosophy, fundamental rights of the individual under a law which is supreme even over the Constitution, and that the Constitution recognizes and guarantees

¹ Civil Rights Cases, 109 U. S. 1, 23.

these rights. It has spoken of "certain fundamental rights, recognized and declared, but not granted or created, in some of the amendments to the Constitution" and which "are thereby guaranteed . . . against violation or abridgment by the United States, or by the States, as the case may be."²

The Supreme Court also, in the Insular Cases recognized that some of the prohibitions in the Constitution relate to "natural rights." Its words were:³

We suggest, without intending to decide, that there may be a distinction between certain natural rights, enforced in the Constitution by prohibitions against interference with them, and what may be termed artificial or remedial rights, which are peculiar to our own system of jurisprudence. Of the former class are the rights to one's own religious opinions and to a public expression of them, or, as sometimes said, to worship God according to the dictates of one's own conscience; the right to personal liberty and individual property; to freedom of speech and of the press; to free access to courts of justice, to due process of law, to an equal protection of the laws; to immunities from unreasonable searches and seizures, as well as cruel and unusual punishments; and to such other immunities as are indispensable to a free government. Of the latter class are the rights to citizenship, to suffrage . . . and to the particular methods of procedure pointed out in the Constitution, which are peculiar to Anglo-Saxon jurisprudence.

These "natural rights" have since been fully recognized by the Supreme Court, and to them the name "fundamental rights" has been definitively applied.⁴

The Supreme Court has also distinguished between those constitutional prohibitions of governmental action which are for the purpose of securing the fundamental rights of the individual, and the constitutional limitations which arise out of qualified grants of power. In practice, the former are treated as fundamental, and hence all other provisions of our constitutions are interpreted so as not to conflict with them, and all governmental action inconsistent with them is nullified. The Supreme Court has said of the prohibitions imposed on the United States by the Constitution which concern fundamental rights, that they "go to the very root of the power of congress to act at all, irrespective

² Logan vs. The United States, 144 U. S., 263, 293.

³ Downes vs. Bidwell, 182 U. S., 244, 282.

⁴ Hawaii vs. Mankichi, 190 U. S. 197, 217, 218; Dorr vs. United States, 195 U. S. 138, 144, 148.

of time or place."⁵ The same idea was expressed more fully in the same case as follows:⁶

There are general prohibitions in the Constitution in favor of the liberty and property of the citizen, which are not mere regulations as to the form and manner in which a conceded power may be exercised, but which are an absolute denial of all authority under any circumstances or conditions to do particular acts. In the nature of things, limitations of this character cannot be under any circumstances transcended, because of the complete absence of power.

In the above quotations from the decisions of the Supreme Court, only the constitutional prohibitions imposed on the government of the United States are considered. As, however, all American state constitutions impose substantially the same constitutional prohibitions upon state governments, the same line of reasoning applies to these. Moreover, the fourteenth amendment places upon the United States government the responsibility for seeing to it that the States observe the most fundamental of these constitutional prohibitions.

The proposition which was above advanced as the first basic proposition of the American philosophy—that there are certain fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual against all other individuals and hence certain fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual against the government, which can be most effectively secured by constitutional prohibitions against certain forms of governmental action contained in written constitutions and made the most fundamental part of the supreme law of the land—would therefore seem to have been established.

The proposition advanced as the second basic proposition of the American philosophy—that all organized communities are corporations—doubtless requires no such elaboration as the first.

We have seen that from this first proposition it follows that governments are agents of the governed for a definite purpose—the securing of the fundamental and unalienable rights. The people governed are the principals, whether they institute their government or not; and when they attain the capacity of securing these rights, they may rightfully institute their own governments, and become the responsible principals in fact. Thus we have a collective body of principals and a collective group of agents organically and permanently united under a

⁵ *Downes vs. Bidwell*, 182 U. S. 244, 277.

⁶ *Downes vs. Bidwell*, 182 U. S. 244, 294, 295.

common name. When the idea of a corporation is reduced to its essence, this is exactly what a corporation is. The governed and the government in such case form an artificial personality and we call this artificial personality a corporation. All corporations require for the carrying out of the agency a written constitution, which is the supreme internal law of the corporation and also an instrument of recognition of the supreme external law under which the corporation exists. Every written constitution is also a power of attorney from the members of the corporation, as principals, to the governing board, as agents, which declares and defines the objects of the corporation, and makes a distribution of powers and functions among the various parts and branches of the governing agency.

It is because we believe that all organized communities are corporations that we provide written constitutions for all organized communities under the American system. In independent organized communities, called States, the people make the constitution through a specially created constitution-making body of representatives. For municipal corporations, the constitution or charter is enacted by the legislature of the State, though usually the legislature merely registers the charter prepared by the people of the municipality. The constitution of a State is made the supreme law of the land, and contains constitutional prohibitions addressed by the people to all branches of the government, forbidding the kinds of governmental action deemed destructive of or dangerous to the fundamental rights of the individual. These prohibitions equally apply to all the municipal and other corporations of the State, since these exist in subordination to the State. In all constitutions of States, the functions of government are distributed among the parts of the governing agency (and in the case of federal States between the member States and the Union), so as to establish proper checks and balances between the parts and members, and enable them all to work together harmoniously in the accomplishment of the object of the corporation.

The corporate form of action is necessarily democratic, since all the members assembled have the ultimate control. It is necessarily representative, especially as respects legislative action, since all the members cannot take the time to meet and deliberate concerning the by-laws of the corporation, and must therefore elect delegates to represent them for this purpose. When corporate transactions are widely extended, the tendency is for corporations to form themselves into a greater corporation which is given jurisdiction for the general purposes. Thus the

corporate form of action necessarily results in corporations organized on federal principles.

The corporate form of organization requires that there should be some superintending agency within every corporation or external to it, to prevent the corporation from violating the object for which it was created, and to prevent particular governmental agents from going beyond the functions assigned to them. In corporations for social or industrial purposes, when the internal superintending agency proves inadequate, the courts are made external superintending agents for this purpose. Under the American system, the courts exercise this superintending function also for all organized communities, and thus the courts of the States and the United States exercise this function under the various constitutions. As, however, the object of all our governments is to secure the fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual, the courts under our system, have the function, in cases arising under the prohibitions of our written constitutions concerning fundamental rights, of judging whether or not the action ordered, permitted or prohibited by the legislature or the executive is contrary to the constitutional prohibitions, and hence of judging whether or not it is an infringement of these fundamental rights. In this particular class of cases the courts, who are themselves only a part of the governing agency, cannot, of course, be allowed to have absolute finality, though in the vast majority of cases the decisions of courts of final jurisdiction, even in this class of cases, have been and doubtless always will be satisfactory to the people and will be accepted as final. In the exceptional cases, some method of revision must of course be provided, but the method adopted must be such as will be most likely to secure fundamental rights, and the most careful safeguards must be provided so that it shall be understood that the process of revision is solely for this purpose, and so that the revision shall really have this effect.

Our philosophy is thus a complete and logical whole. The doctrine that there are certain universal and unalienable rights of the individual under a supreme law which we recognize as the law of God, or as the law of nature, or the law of the society of nations, conforms to our belief in the moral worth and dignity of the individual. From the existence of these fundamental rights, it follows that the individual has correlative rights against the government, that all government is an agency to secure the fundamental rights, and that all organized communities are corporations. We therefore insist upon the corporate form of organization for all American States, with its democratic, representative and federal

institutions, with its written constitutions containing prohibitions against governmental action destructive of or dangerous to fundamental rights, and with its superintendence by the courts as tribunals bound to apply these constitutional prohibitions as fundamental and supreme law, subject to revision in cases involving fundamental rights by such a special tribunal or such special electoral process as the people of the state or nation may think best adapted to secure these rights. We regard the corporate form of organization as the only form which is logically consistent with our philosophy, and as the most suitable form by which to secure the supremacy of this higher law and the universal and unalienable rights of the individual under that law.

Having thus reached a conclusion concerning the general American philosophy of government, it remains to consider how we apply this philosophy in our relationships with the annexed countries.

If there are fundamental and unalienable rights of the individual, they are, as has been shown, universal. They are rights which equally belong to all men under a supreme universal law. The doctrine of fundamental rights and all that part of our philosophy on which we base our doctrine of fundamental rights, therefore, we are logically compelled to recognize as in force everywhere in the world exactly as in the United States. We hold that every person living has these fundamental rights, and that wherever they are not recognized and secured by government, the situation is abnormal and temporary. It is therefore our primary duty to all annexed countries to institute governments for them which will secure these rights. This we have actually done. In the instructions of President McKinley to the Philippine commission charged with taking over the civil government of the Philippines from the military authorities, it was said:

There are certain great principles of government which have been made the basis of our governmental system, which we deem essential to the rule of law and the maintenance of individual freedom. . . . There are also certain practical rules of government which we have found essential to the preservation of these great principles of liberty and law. . . . These principles and these rules of government must be established and maintained in [the] islands for the sake of the liberty and happiness [of the people of the islands], however much they may conflict with the customs or laws or procedure with which they are familiar. . . . Upon every division and branch of the government of the Philippines, therefore, must be imposed these inviolable rules:

That no person shall be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law; that private property shall not be taken for public use without just compensation; that in all criminal prosecutions the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation, to be confronted with the witnesses against him, to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defence; that excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishment inflicted; that no person shall be put twice in jeopardy for the same offence, or be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself; that the right to be secure against unreasonable searches or seizures shall not be violated; that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude shall exist except as a punishment for crime; that no bill of attainder or *ex post facto* law shall be passed; that no law shall be passed abridging the freedom of speech or of the press or the rights of the people to peaceably assemble and petition the government for a redress of grievances; that no law shall be made respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof, and that the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship without discrimination or preference shall forever be allowed.

The Supreme Court of the United States, in a case involving the fundamental rights of an individual in the Philippines, quoted these instructions, and commented on the statement of fundamental principles which they contain, as follows:⁷

These words are not strange to the American lawyer or student of constitutional history. They are the familiar language of the Bill of Rights, slightly altered in form, as found in the first nine amendments of the Constitution of the United States, with the omission of the provision preserving the right of trial by jury and the right of the people to bear arms, and adding the prohibition of the thirteenth amendment against slavery or involuntary servitude except as a punishment for crime, and that of art. 1, § 9 to the passage of bills of attainder and *ex post facto* laws. These principles . . . were carefully collated from our own Constitution, and embody almost verbatim the safeguards of that instrument for the protection of life and liberty.

When Congress came to pass the act of July 1, 1902, [the Organic Act of the Philippines], it enacted, almost in the language of the President's instructions, the Bill of Rights of our Constitution. In view of the express declaration of the President, followed by the action of Congress, both adopting, with little alteration, the provisions of the Bill of Rights, there would seem to be no room for argument that in this form it was intended to carry to the Philippine Islands those principles

⁷ *Kepner vs. United States*, 195 U. S. 100, 123, 124.

of our government which the President declared to be established as rules of law for the maintenance of individual freedom. . . .

How can it be successfully maintained that these expressions of fundamental rights, which have been the subject of frequent adjudication in the courts of this country, and the maintenance of which has been ever deemed essential to our government, could be used by Congress in any other sense than that which has been placed upon them in construing the instrument from which they were taken.

It was undoubtedly the purpose of the President and Congress, in thus establishing in the Philippines these "great principles of government which have been made the basis of our governmental system, which we deem essential to the rule of law and the maintenance of individual freedom," and these "practical rules of government which we have found essential to the preservation of the great principles of liberty and law," to extend our philosophy of government and the fundamental principles of our Constitution to the Philippines, in case such extension was necessary. At that time it was uncertain whether it was necessary that such extension should be made by act of Congress, or by executive action authorized or ratified by Congress, or whether such extension occurred automatically and as a necessary result from our philosophy and the principles of the Constitution, by the mere fact of annexation. Since that time the Supreme Court has resolved that doubt, to the satisfaction of the people of the United States, of the annexed countries and of the civilized world in general, by holding that our philosophy of government and the essentials of our Constitution and our political system do extend of their own force to every annexed country at the moment of annexation and by the mere fact of annexation. This has been done by the court holding that all the prohibitions of the Constitution having for their purpose the securing of the fundamental rights of the individual, are in force in every annexed country from the moment of annexation.⁸

The specification of the constitutional prohibitions which secure fundamental rights, made in the President's instructions above quoted, ratified in the Organic Act of the Philippines, and held to be correct by the Supreme Court, with the approval of the people of the United States and of the annexed countries, has definitely determined the parts of our Constitution which form our Bill of Fundamental Rights and which extend to their own force to the annexed countries. There is, therefore,

⁸ *Hawaii vs. Mankichi*, 190 U. S. 197, 217; *Dorr vs. United States*, 195 U. S. 138, 144, 148.

no occasion to insert a similar Bill of Fundamental Rights in existing Organic Acts by amendment or to embody such a Bill of Rights in Organic Acts hereafter enacted. Organic Acts expressly or impliedly extending the Constitution of the United States to annexed countries are, so far as the Bill of Fundamental Rights is concerned, merely declaratory of the existing situation. Even if an Organic Act of an annexed country makes no reference to the Constitution of the United States and contains no Bill of Rights, the annexed country has the benefit of the Bill of Fundamental Rights as collated in the President's instructions above quoted, which have been approved by the Supreme Court, as fully as if this were embodied in its own Organic Act; and, in legal effect, all annexed countries have had the benefit of these constitutional prohibitions from the instant of their annexation. Thus, as the logical result of our philosophy of government—or, as the lawyers say, of the underlying principles of the Constitution—the effect of annexation of a country by the United States is to make every person there residing who elects to come under the jurisdiction of the United States, a free man, equal in his fundamental rights with every citizen of the United States—an inheritor of the accumulated wisdom and experience of the centuries in safeguarding individual liberty and human society, and a participant in the work of evolving new safeguards for the same purpose.

Consistently with our general philosophy, also, we regard each of the annexed countries as a state and a corporation. We consider the inhabitants of each country as the members of the corporation and we regard the government, notwithstanding the fact that it may contain citizens of the United States appointed by the United States, as the governing agency of the annexed country for the purpose of securing the fundamental rights of the individual.

Those parts of the Constitution of the United States which distribute or recognize the distribution of the functions of government within the United States, according to our democratic, representative and federal forms are, as we recognize in the organic acts or constitutions enacted by Congress for the annexed countries and as the Supreme Court has decided, in force in the annexed countries to the extent that the people of the countries are fitted to act according to these forms. It is of course impossible reasonably to apply this part of our philosophy in any other manner.⁹

⁹ *Downes vs. Bidwell*, 182 U. S. 244; 290-293; *Dorr vs. United States* 195 U. S. 138, 143-145.

After the Spanish War, before we fully realized what our philosophy involved, and while we were under pressure of the necessity of using some political terms to express our relationship with the annexed countries, certain political terms brought over from the usage of other nations having a philosophy of government different from ours, came into use to describe this relationship. In view of our philosophy as now established, it seems necessary to discard all the old terms and to substitute new ones, which will be consistent with our ideas and acceptable to the people of the annexed countries. The only two of the old terms which have survived with us are the words "dependencies" and "possessions." Both of these are feudal terms, based on the assumption that the monarch possessed his realm and its appurtenances and dependencies, as his property. The outlying regions beyond the borders of the realm—the dependencies—were under the practically absolute power of the feudal monarch. They were regarded almost in the light of his private property. The words "dependency" and "possession" cannot, it would seem, logically be used by us, in view of our philosophy as now determined, except as applied to small isolated and practically uninhabited places under our jurisdiction. "Empire" is the Roman *imperium*, the absolute power of the military commander. "Dominion" is the Roman *dominium*, the absolute power of the Roman land-owner over his land and all persons and things thereon. "Colony" is the Roman *colonia*, the body of *coloni*, or farmers, sent out with the military garrisons to the walled towns built to hold conquered and annexed lands and populations. "Territory" is the Roman *territorium*, a place held by terror—that is, the region adjacent to the walled town which the *coloni*, or farmers, cultivated under the protection of the military garrison, the incursions of the natives being prevented by the terror which the garrison inspired.

The word-root from which we may derive terms appropriate to express our ideas of the relationship between nations and their annexed countries, according to our philosophy as now established, seems to be the root of the Latin word *socius*. *Socii* were friends, allies and partners—persons who recognized each other as equals before the law as respects their fundamental rights, and who were working together in some operation of common benefit. In international politics, under the influence of humane notions, we are beginning to speak of the whole world as "the society of nations." The New England Confederation of 1643 described itself as a "consociation." The term "associate states" would seem to be appropriate to apply to annexed countries which on account of their distance from us, or for other reasons, we have

not incorporated into the United States. Those annexed countries which we have incorporated into the United States but not admitted as states into the Union, we might call "insociate states." The whole political organization composed of the United States and its associate and insociate States might be called "the American Sociation."

It is clear that it does not follow from the American philosophy that our annexed countries have the right of immediate or ultimate international independence. The Declaration based the rights of the United Colonies to international independence, first, on the fact that Great Britain had shown, by a long series of acts, that it denied the existence of fundamental rights in the practical sense in which the Americans believed in them, and, second, on the fact that the Colonies, as United States, were fitted to undertake the duties and responsibilities of an independent nation. Neither of these facts exists in the case of our annexed countries. We not only institute governments among them to secure to them these fundamental rights, but by means of written constitutions with which we provide them by our legislative action, we give them the benefit of those practical rules of government formulated in constitutional prohibitions forbidding certain kinds of governmental action which the experience of the civilized world has shown to be destructive of or dangerous to individual liberty and civilized society, thus making the security of fundamental rights effective. By these same constitutions we implant among them the rudiments of those democratic, representative and federal forms and institutions which are shown by experience and reason to be necessary in order that communities may themselves secure the fundamental rights of the individual and live in true liberty, and we take measures to develop these forms and institutions as rapidly as possible. We make the courts the guardian of these constitutions, and all provisions relating to fundamental rights receive the same interpretation in the annexed countries as at home. The situation as between the United States and its annexed countries as respects the securing of fundamental rights is therefore exactly the reverse of that which existed between Great Britain and the American Colonies in 1776. Moreover, none of the annexed countries is fitted to fulfil international responsibilities. The situation of these countries is therefore in this respect exactly the reverse of that of the United Colonies in 1776.

But though our philosophy does not lead to international independence of the annexed countries, it does follow from it that the annexed countries have the right, as they progress in the art of self-government and in appreciation of their duties to themselves and to the rest of the

world, to be progressively relieved from habitual control by the legislature of the nation and to have the powers of their local legislatures and the participation of their people in their own government progressively increased. Thus it follows that in lieu of the control by Congress, there should be substituted, in the case of each annexed country, by a gradual process proportioned to its progress in civilization, a diplomatic control of the relationships between the United States and the annexed country, in the interests of the American Association and the society of nations, under the habitual and ordinary charge of the chief executive of the nation; the annexed countries participating by representation in this diplomatic control, and the Congress intervening only in extraordinary cases, as a superintending, nullifying, correcting or registering body. This substitution of diplomatic for legislative control is what the American Colonies demanded from Great Britain. The substitution has actually been made as respects the relations between Great Britain and the self-governing annexed countries of Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. It is due to the dignity of self-governing annexed countries that such a substitution should be made.

When the inhabitants of the distant annexed countries become skilled in the art of self-government and familiar with our philosophy and our system, they will undoubtedly perceive the broad liberty they obtain while in association with us, and will realize that international independence might prove to be fictitious and might expose them to exploitation by local dictators and foreign intriguers. If we now recognize these countries as associate states and assure them, as soon as they become skilled in the art of self-government, an independence limited by a control on our part which will be essentially diplomatic and in which they themselves will participate, it is to be expected that they will voluntarily, though gradually, abandon all schemes for international independence and finally come to accept with satisfaction and appreciation a relationship of permanent connection and diplomatic association with the United States.

THE TREATY OF GHENT—A CENTENARY ESTIMATE

BY FRANK A. UPDYKE

Dartmouth College

The principal justification in presenting my subject which has been made familiar through the scholarly work of Henry Adams and Rear Admiral Mahan, lies in the fact that the attention of the English speaking world will be fixed upon this event in the coming year, as Great Britain and the United States unite in celebrating a century of peace between these two great nations. It may, therefore, be not inappropriate, at this time to endeavor to arrive at a proper estimate of the treaty which marks the beginning of the hundred years peace. It has been somewhat the fashion to speak disparagingly of the treaty of Ghent, inasmuch as it contained no reference to the principles for which the war was ostensibly fought. Often, it has been referred to as a "treaty of boundaries," or a mere "treaty of peace"—accomplishing nothing more than the cessation of hostilities. In order to determine whether the treaty of Ghent merits any higher estimate than this common one which has been accepted by one writer after another, it may be pertinent to consider first, the opinion of contemporary history, and secondly, the estimate of a century later, based upon the results of the treaty.

The treaty was signed on Christmas eve 1814, and ratified by the Prince Regent in council the 27th of December. The vessel which bore the copies of the treaty to America did not reach New York until February 11. An express rider was immediately despatched to Washington with the American copy of the treaty. He arrived there three days later, February 14. The treaty was at once considered in a cabinet meeting and, on the following day, President Madison communicated it to the senate for advice and approval.

The senate requested the President to transmit all the papers connected with the negotiations which had not previously been communicated. The next day, February 16, the President submitted the papers received since December 1, the date of the last transmission. The senate, thereupon, voted unanimously to ratify the treaty, so that when Baker, the bearer of the British copy of the treaty, arrived at the state

department on the evening of February 17, everything was in readiness for the exchange of ratifications which at once took place between Baker and the Secretary of State. The following day February 18, the treaty was proclaimed and published.

The celerity with which the approval was given to the treaty indicates clearly the attitude of the United States government toward the treaty. The Republicans, undoubtedly, were glad to bring to an end a war which had brought the government into extreme difficulties, political and financial; while the Federalists who had consistently opposed the war, naturally welcomed peace, especially as peace would restore again the commercial prosperity of New England. The Federalist press, it is true, which before had criticised the government for not making peace, now criticised the terms of the treaty. It claimed that nothing had been secured save the cessation of hostilities, but even this, it was generally admitted, was worth rejoicing over. The Republican papers considered the treaty most acceptable, and eulogized the American commissioners. Even the Federalist papers had nothing but commendation for the American representatives. The *Philadelphia Gazette*, before the treaty was signed, paid this high compliment to the American Commissioners:

After a most careful and dispassionate survey of the correspondence which has taken place between the American and British commissioners at Ghent every American with feelings of just pride and exultation must confess that their representatives on this occasion have manifested a power of reasoning, added to forcibleness of demonstration, chastity and comprehensiveness of language, which entitles them to a superior rank as able and intelligent diplomatists. The manner in which they have handled the subjects presented for their consideration, the promptness and facility with which they have met and overcome every impediment in the course of their discussions, are evidence not only of a deep study and research, but of minds intrinsically devoted to the true interests of their country. In all the correspondence that has appeared the American ministers evidently maintain a vast superiority as much in the matter as in the style of the communication.¹

The favorable reception of the treaty was reflected not only in the action of the government and the language of the press, but in the spontaneous rejoicing of the people in city and town throughout the United States. As soon as the news of peace reached the United States it was quickly communicated to the cities and towns of the country, by means of express riders who were paid large sums for their services. In New York where the news was first received, there was at once a great demon-

¹ *Philadelphia Gazette*, quoted in the *National Intelligencer*, December 18, 1814.

stration. An immense procession paraded the city and brilliant illuminations everywhere appeared. Guns were fired, the public buildings decorated and every possible manifestation of joy was shown. The news of the treaty came eight days after Jackson's brilliant victory at New Orleans, and the two events were celebrated together, a transparency on the city hall suggestive of the two had the American eagle bearing in one talon the thunderbolts of war and in the other the olive branch of peace.² The news of peace reached Philadelphia Sunday, February 12, as the people were returning from church. There was general rejoicing, strangers greeting one another with good wishes, mutual congratulations and hand shaking.³ Here, too, a public celebration, consisting of illuminations and fireworks, signalized the event before the ratification of the treaty had taken place. In Boston, where the news arrived on the 13th, the schools were dismissed, business suspended, a parade immediately formed of the military organizations of the city and a general celebration voted by the legislature.⁴ In the smaller places throughout the country similar demonstrations occurred.⁵

At Washington the ratification of the treaty came in time to enable the restoration of peace to be celebrated on Washington's birthday. A large procession, in which all the trades were represented, took place. The proclamation of the ratification of the treaty was read and speeches were delivered. A banquet in the evening closed the day's celebrations.⁶ On the 4th of March, the President issued another proclamation appointing the second Thursday in April as a day of national thanksgiving for the establishment of peace.⁷

The treaty was the more acceptable to the public, because by the victory of New Orleans the war closed with great brilliancy to the American forces. This feeling was expressed in a letter to one of the commissioners in which it was stated that it was "pleasant to grant peace to a defeated enemy and especially when that enemy was the proud and powerful Briton."⁸

The American commissioners, themselves, while disappointed in being unable to secure any promise upon the part of the British of a discontin-

² *New York Spectator*, February 13, 1815.

³ Otis Amidon to Russell, February 20, 1815, *Russell's Papers*, no. 1362 and no. 1067.

⁴ *Weekly Messenger*, February 17, 1815.

⁵ *Weekly Messenger*, February 17, 1815.

⁶ *Weekly Messenger*, February 24, 1815.

⁷ Richardson's *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, vol. i, pp. 560-61.

⁸ John L. Smith to Jno. Russell, April 2, 1815, *Russell's Papers*, no. 585.

uance of the practice of impressment or of paper blockades; and while they failed to secure in the treaty any renewal of the fishing privileges considered the treaty the best that could be expected under the circumstances, and to be without dishonor to the United States.⁹

Public opinion, in the United States, in general, was most favorable to the treaty.¹⁰ The failure to secure any statement relative to impressment and paper blockades was not regarded important, inasmuch as these practices on the part of the British government had ceased with the overthrow of Napoleon; and it was the general opinion that they would not be practiced again.¹¹

The manner in which the treaty was received in England, may also aid in forming an estimate of the treaty.

Although the people of Great Britain, as well as the British government, were glad to conclude peace, they were displeased at the terms. The English press, in general, considered the treaty humiliating to Great Britain. The *London Globe* the next day after the news was received from Ghent said; after enumerating the conditions of the treaty,

In this description of the treaty, we read the humiliation of ministers in every line. It forms indeed a deplorable contrast with the high sounding threats and boasts of that part of the public press devoted to their service. The waiving of some rights, and the mere retention of others, is a miserable finale to a war that we were told must not cease until after the Americans had been "confoundedly well flogged" which, it was boasted, must dismember the Union, overthrow the government and sweep the American navy from the ocean, not leaving a single bit of bunting or a rag, or stitch behind. But after the state to which ministers had brought the country by their extravagance and the war by their incapacity, if they had been able to terminate it upon any terms not absolutely dishonorable and ruinous, if they had effected a lasting peace, although not an advantageous one, and not merely purchased a short and precarious respite, with a certainty of the renewal of war, with increased force and violence at a time when America shall have both internally, and in her relations with the European powers, many advantages which she does not now possess, we would not be disposed to complain.¹²

⁹ Gallatin to Monroe, December 25, 1814, *Writings of Gallatin*, vol. i, pp. 645-47; Clay to Monroe, December 25, 1814, *Monroe Mss. Papers*, vol. xiv, no. 1822.

¹⁰ J. Smith to Russell, May 6, 1815, *Russell's Mss. Papers*, no. 2041; Madison to Benj. Austin, March 7, 1815, *Madison's Mss. Papers*, vol. vii, p. 84.

¹¹ *Writings of Madison*, vol. vii, p. 311, Message of Madison to Congress, February 18, 1815; Monroe to the Military Committee of the Senate, *Writings of Monroe*, vol. v, p. 323.

¹² *London Globe*, December 27, 1814.

This exaggerated language is of course that of a paper bitterly opposed to the English ministry. The *London Times*, also of the opposition press, was opposed to the ratification of the treaty.¹³ In its issue of December 27, it announced what it called the "terms of the deadly instrument."¹⁴ In an editorial of December 31, it professed to believe that the ratification of the treaty by Madison depended upon the outcome of the campaign against New Orleans. It denied that any general satisfaction had been produced by the signing of the treaty.¹⁵ To accept peace in the midst of reverses was humiliating to the British people. Peace would have been more palatable had it come earlier when the British arms were successful.¹⁶ The brilliant success won by the small American navy, which had been a subject of derision at the beginning of the war, wounded the pride of the British which centered in the navy, then as now, the first in the world.¹⁷ It was said: That the law of nations had always been the law of the strongest; that England was therefore, de jure the Dictator of the maritime law of the civilized world.¹⁸ After the first victories of the American navy the English papers stated that the United States navy "must be crushed to atoms, that peace must not be entertained until this object should have been achieved."¹⁹ The English press with few exceptions had been bitter in its denunciation of the United States for making war, at a time when England was engaged in, what she regarded, a life and death struggle with Napoleon.²⁰ The papers had throughout the peace negotiations insisted that peace should not be made until America should have been "beaten into submission."²¹ It was said that peace made at New York or Washington and at the "point of the bayonet" was preferable to negotiations at Ghent.²² After the British victories of August and September it had been declared that the "fancied conquerors of Canada" would be "mighty" glad to come on their knees and cry "paenitet, miserere nostrum."²³ The sepa-

¹³ *London Times*, December 30, 1814.

¹⁴ *London Times*, December 27, 1814.

¹⁵ *London Times*, December 30, 1814.

¹⁶ Beasley to Russell, October 20, 1814, *Russell's Papers*, no. 1847.

¹⁷ *National Intelligencer*, April 3, 1813.

¹⁸ *London Evening Star* quoted in *National Intelligencer*, April 3, 1813.

¹⁹ *London Times*, July 2, 1814.

²⁰ *London Times*, May 17, 1814.

²¹ *London Sun*, July 22, 1814.

²² *London Times*, July 2, 1814, *London Sun*, August 23, 1814.

²³ *London Times*, October 15, 1814.

ration of the New England States from the Union and the alliance of these with Great Britain was declared likely to follow.²⁴

The popular British demands had included the recognition by the United States of the maritime claims of Great Britain; the restitution of Louisiana; the rearrangement of the boundary in accordance with the wishes of Canada; the establishment of a permanent Indian territory, and the exclusion of the United States from all participation in the fisheries of British North America.²⁵ In view of all these demands it was difficult for the English people to become reconciled to a treaty which secured scarcely one of the things expected and which concluded a war which had been far from creditable to British arms. In this war according to English publications, with a navy on the American coast exceeding that of the enemy in the proportion of ten to one, Great Britain had lost two out of every three fights, had lost three times as many men and had had 1700 merchant vessels captured.²⁶ To make peace with this record, made vastly worse by the closing campaign of the war, was thought to invite the scorn of other nations.²⁷ The success of the American navy it was believed threatened the maritime ascendancy of Great Britain and the possessions of her transatlantic colonies.²⁸ Dissatisfaction with the terms of the treaty on the part of the people of Canada, predicted by the English press, proved to be true. The people of British North America had been urgent for a change in the boundary between these provinces and the United States, which should give them absolute control of the navigable rivers and lakes lying between the two, with the adjacent territory, which would prevent invasion from the United States by water.²⁹ The anti-ministerial paper, the *London Morning Chronicle* and the *London Courier*, were favorable to the treaty and considered the terms as most honorable for the country inasmuch as Great Britain yielded nothing in the treaty with reference to the maritime questions.³⁰ Partisan feeling, however, so strongly dominated the English papers that their utterances can not be taken as absolute criteria of public sentiment. But that the people, generally, tired of the war, welcomed peace was shown by the demonstrations with which they greeted the first news

²⁴ *London Star*, September 29, 1814.

²⁵ *National Intelligencer*, April 28, 1814.

²⁶ *Edinburgh Review*, November, 1814.

²⁷ *London Sun*, February 17, 1815.

²⁸ *London Sun*, February 17, 1815.

²⁹ *Quebec Mercury*, quoted in *New York Spectator*, June 30, 1814.

³⁰ *London Morning Chronicle*, December 27, 1814, *London Courier*, December 27, 1814.

of peace.³¹ At Birmingham a large crowd witnessed the arrival of the mail which brought the news of the treaty, and immediately took the horses out and drew the coach to the post office amid loud acclamations.³²

The British commissioners failed to receive the general commendation which was bestowed upon the representatives of the United States. In the discussion of the treaty in the House of Commons, April 11, 1815, in connection with a motion which had been made proposing an address of thanks to the Prince Regent for the treaty of peace, the British commissioners were severely censured, for having acted with "gross mismanagement" in the negotiations. The basis of the criticism was that "in this treaty no subject of dispute between the two countries, that existed before the signature does not still exist and all the pretensions advanced by his majesty's ministers in the course of negotiations were, one by one, abandoned by them."³³ Alexander Baring and others spoke in a similar condemnatory way. Goulburn, one of the British commissioners, spoke in defense of himself and his colleagues. The motion was, however, carried by a vote of 128 to 37. In the House of Lords, two days later, the ministers were again censured, when discussion arose over a motion made by the Duke of Wellington of an address to the Prince Regent requesting him to place before the house copies of the correspondence between his Britannic majesty's plenipotentiaries and those of the United States. Earl Bathurst, secretary of state for foreign affairs, had great difficulty in defending the ministers and in preventing the passage of the motion.³⁴ Approval of the treaty in England, thus, was much less general than in the United States. This appears to justify the contemporary opinion in the United States that, while the treaty was honorable to both nations, the United States gained the greater advantage from it.

As we view the treaty a century later we find no reasons for reversing the judgment of contemporary history; but with the lapse of time, additional reasons appear for giving to the treaty of Ghent a rank among the important treaties of this nation. The principal reasons for such an estimate of the treaty, aside from the fact that it ended the war, are; by it the United States secured from Great Britain a more complete recognition of her political independence and power; the claims and demands of Great Britain were rejected; the best usages of international law were confirmed and developed; an enduring peace was secured.

That the treaty secured from Great Britain the recognition of the

³¹ *Weekly Messenger*, February 17, 1815.

³² *Adams History of the United States*, vol. ix, p. 55.

³³ *Annual Register*, 1815, p. 114.

³⁴ *Annual Register*, 1815, p. 16, et seq.

United States as a political equal, is shown not so much in the terms and wording of the treaty itself, as in the negotiations which led to the treaty. The British commissioners at the outset, expected to impose terms; but they were obliged to recede from one position to another, until, at last, they were forced to agree upon a treaty, mutually reciprocal in its terms.

The American commissioners maintained the dignity and sovereign rights of the United States on every point of issue, compelling the recognition of the absolute political equality of the United States.³⁵

The treaty is deserving of credit, also, because of the fact that the claims and demands urged by the British commissioners were rejected. These demands included: a recognition of the British claim to the allegiance of all of her native-born subjects; the creation of a separate Indian territory, as a buffer territory between Canada and the United States, which, at first, was made a *sine qua non*; revision of the boundary lines between the United States and the British colonies; the relinquishment on the part of the United States of the right to keep a naval force upon the great lakes; the abrogation of the North East fishing privileges and the adjustment of territory acquired by the war upon the principle of *uti possidetis*.

These demands, if allowed, would have resulted in the loss of a large and valuable territory to the United States, and the establishment of an Indian state which would have been a constant source of friction. The territory demanded in the form of a permanent Indian territory and that for communication between Halifax and Quebec was estimated to amount to 364,000 sq. miles and to be worth \$500,000,000.³⁶ The American commissioners, themselves, stated their objections to these terms on the ground that these would "inflict a most vital injury to the United States by the dismemberment of their territory, by arresting the natural growth and increase of population and by leaving the northern and western frontier equally exposed to British invasion and to Indian aggressions; "that they were dishonorable to the United States in demanding from them to abandon territory and a portion of their citizens; to admit a foreign interference in their domestic concerns, and to cease to exercise their natural rights on their own shores and in their own waters."³⁷

³⁵ Henceforth the United States is to be accredited all the rights and privileges belonging to any other state in the family of nations.

³⁶ *Providence Patriot*, November 12, 1814.

³⁷ American commissioners to British commissioners, August 24, 1814, *A. S. P. Foreign Relations*, vol. iii, p. 711, et seq.

A treaty founded on such terms, it was maintained, could not be permanent. Instead of settling differences it would give rise to new ones, "sow the seeds of permanent hatred and lay the foundation of hostilities for an indefinite period."³⁸ The American commissioners held that the only terms upon which peace would be permanent would be those reciprocally honorable to both countries. It is to the credit of the commissioners of both nations that such terms were, finally, agreed upon.³⁹

From an international law point of view the treaty of Ghent is deserving of recognition. The terms and wording of the treaty are in accord with the best usages of international law and, in one particular, that of arbitration, contributed in no small degree to the development of modern international law practice. Of the provisions of the treaty, which were important in reaffirming the best international practices which prevailed before the Napoleonic struggle, are; the acceptance of the principle of status quo ante bellum, after a war which has not been waged for conquest; the agreement that there should be no destruction of public property which had been taken in the war; that private property should be left in as nearly the same position as possible as before the war; and that all archives, records, deeds and papers, public and private, should be restored and delivered to the proper authorities and to persons to whom they belonged.

The two states mutually agreed to pay the cost of the maintenance of prisoners; and, also, to use their best efforts to secure the abolition of the slave trade. All the usual diplomatic forms, except one, were observed in the treaty. The one exception was the signing first by the English commissioners of both the British and American copies of the treaty, instead of signing first only the copy to be retained by Great Britain and allowing the American commissioners to sign first the copy to be retained by the United States. John Quincy Adams objected to this departure from the regular usage and his protest, apparently, had its effect in the treaty of commerce which was signed in 1815, in which we find the reciprocal order of signing adopted.⁴⁰

³⁸ American commissioners to British commissioners, August 24, 1814, *A. S. P. Foreign Relations*, vol. iii, p. 711, et seq.

³⁹ It may be noted that Gallatin favored a stipulation for the mutual disarmament of the Great Lakes, an arrangement which was made between the two countries two years later, when John Quincy Adams was secretary of state.

⁴⁰ The later treaty also contained the alternative principle in accordance with which each state appears first in the preamble and ratifying clause of its own copy of the treaty.

The treaty of Ghent is often referred to as a treaty of boundaries, and the provisions which it made for the settlement of boundary controversies constitute a signal feature of the treaty. Four distinct commissions were provided for the determination of boundaries, whose methods of procedure have had an influence upon the development of international arbitration methods. The provision that, in case of the failure of the boundary commissioners to agree, the differences should be submitted to a friendly sovereign or state for arbitration is important as marking the first instance, on the part of the United States, of such mode of reference of international disputes to the arbitration of a third state.

Finally, the treaty effected not merely a cessation of hostilities; but, as the century has shown, it effected an enduring peace between the two English speaking nations. Senator Lodge has shown in his recent book *One hundred Years of Peace* that amicable relations have not at all times existed during this century, but that the differences which have arisen have been settled without war owing to the ever increasing bond of friendship and good-will between the two countries. To have laid the foundation for such an international friendship and to have aided in the settlement of controversies through diplomacy and arbitration is no small achievement for any treaty. In providing a method for the settlement of vexatious boundary disputes, the treaty very largely removed the danger of war over such contests.

The treaty of Ghent, while only a treaty of peace and amity, must be given credit for the treaty of commerce which was negotiated under powers granted to the same commissioners who had signed the political treaty. The commercial treaty renewed the important features of the Jay treaty of 1794 and laid the foundation of that friendly commercial intercourse which has since prevailed between England and America. The liberal provisions of the treaty of commerce included; freedom of trade between the United States and Great Britain's European possessions; the abolition of all discriminating duties upon American goods and American vessels, with the inclusion of the "most favored nation clause;" the admission of American vessels to the trade in the East Indies and provisions for the appointment of consuls. While the duration of this treaty was only four years, the exact terms of the commercial convention were renewed in 1818; and again, in 1827 they were indefinitely extended.⁴¹

⁴¹ Convention Respecting Fisheries, Boundary and Restoration of Slaves, 1818, art. iv, b; *Treaties and Conventions, 1776-1900* (Malloy), Convention Continuing in Force, art. iii of Treaty of 1818 (*ibid*).

To sum up: the Treaty of Ghent may be deemed worthy of commendation not merely because it ended a needless war; nor because it was made by the most distinguished group of men ever commissioned by the United States to negotiate a treaty, being composed of Adams, Gallatin, Clay, Bayard, and Russell; but also, because it registered an advance in the international prestige of the United States; because it excluded all claims that would have been derogatory to the United States; because in form and spirit it upheld the best usages of international law; and, finally, because it has resulted in an unbroken peace of one hundred years between Great Britain and the United States.

THE EFFECT OF THE BALKAN WARS ON EUROPEAN ALLIANCES AND THE FUTURE OF THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE

BY NORMAN DWIGHT HARRIS

Northwestern University

The Near Eastern question, or Turkey in Europe, has been one of the most difficult and vexatious problems of European statesmen and diplomats ever since the signing of Europe's first treaty with the Ottoman Turks, at Carlowitz, in 1699. It has had a greater influence upon European diplomacy than any other single issue. Reputations have been made and lost by it. Three of the great military conflicts of the nineteenth century—the Russo-Turkish struggle of 1828-29, the Crimean war, and the Russo-Turkish contest of 1877—were caused by one or another phase of this question; and now, within the past two years, recourse to arms has been had twice again over the same debatable ground. The congress of Berlin and the diplomatic moves that followed the war between Russia and Turkey in 1877, led to the creation of the German-Austrian League, and ultimately to the present Triple Alliance. The diplomatic and strategic acts which preceded the war between the Balkan allies and the Ottoman Empire in 1912 and those that accompanied the breaking out and the conclusion of the conflict against Bulgaria in 1913, culminated in new combinations, some of which have elements of permanency.

It is not essential to our purpose to recount here the long story of the struggles and efforts of the European powers to adjust the Balkan difficulties and to settle the question of Turkey in Europe. It will perhaps be sufficient to recall to mind the fact that, through all the years from the establishment of Greek independence till the fall of Adrianople, the European concert failed signally to solve the problem; and that it was the Balkan states themselves who, exasperated by the slowness of the great powers in taking the initiative upon the utter failure of the party of Union and Progress to establish order, security and good government in the European provinces of Turkey, solved the Macedonian phase of the question and transferred the main issue across the Bosphorus into Asia Minor.

Two difficulties have always stood in the way of the European states whenever serious efforts to settle the thorny problem of Turkey in Europe were contemplated: a general ignorance of the real conditions and the proper remedies, and the self-interests of the individual powers leading to a lack of initiative and coöperation. Disraeli was fond of saying, in his day, that only two persons really understood the Balkan question—one a learned German professor lately deceased, and the other, himself—and that he had forgotten it. If the truth were told, Lord Beaconsfield himself never thoroughly comprehended the full significance of the problem, or studied it with an impartial, clear-sighted judgment and a sincere desire to solve it successfully. If he had done so, the British government might not have been credited with a half triumph in 1878 and the question remained practically unchanged till 1912. Unfortunately he saw the situation only through English eyes and from the British standpoint. Like most of the statesmen of Europe who have directed the policy of their states in the Near Eastern diplomacy, he had the interests of his own country more at heart than the welfare of Turkey or the peoples under its control. The Eastern question "only interests Europe," said Bismark at the congress of Berlin in 1878, "through its effect upon the relations of the great powers among themselves." This has remained true from that day to this.

In spite of the good intentions and efforts of British and Austrian ministers, the reforms promised for European Turkey by the Ottoman government at the time of the Berlin congress were never introduced and the excellent European plans pressed on the sultan from 1904 to 1908 with considerable diplomatic vigor never passed beyond the paper stage. Owing to the failure of the new constitutional government to "make good" in Macedonia after three years' trial, due to the dissensions of the leaders, the inexperience and incompetency of the officials selected for the work and the attempt to "Ottomanize" the whole country and obliterate all national lines, the Balkan affairs again reached a crisis in 1912. In February, negotiations were opened between Bulgaria and Greece resulting in an alliance for peace and protection formed in May to last three years. Similar conversations were begun between Bulgaria and Servia, culminating in a treaty of alliance on March 13. Protection was to be given the Christians of Macedonia; and, in the event of a war and victory over Turkey, the territory should be so divided by a line running from the intersection of Servia and Bulgaria to the junction of the Struga valley with Lake Ochrida, that the lion's share of Macedonia would go to Bulgaria. Military conventions were concluded between

the same powers in May and September; and, owing to a massacre of Bulgarians at Kotchany and Servians at Berané and the announcement that the fall manoeuvres of the Turkish army would be held near the Bulgarian frontier, the armies of Bulgaria, Servia and Greece were all mobilized on September 30 and October 1. The great powers counseled patience and caution, but proceeded to approach Turkey on the matter of reform with great deliberation. Impatient of delay and suspicious of the motives of the concert, the Balkan allies sent an ultimatum to the Ottoman government on October 13. The Turkish grand vizier refused to treat with them and, after he had concluded peace with Italy on the 15th, declared war upon the Balkan states. Thus began the first war that brought defeat and disaster to the Turks and culminated in the peace of London, signed on May 30, 1913, depriving them of most of their European possessions.

While the delegates of the Balkan allies and of Turkey were holding deliberations in Buckingham Palace, the representatives of the great powers met daily near by and kept in touch with all that went on, in order that their own interests and those of the peace of Europe should in no way be injured by the proposed treaty. The European concert posed as a neutral, both in this conflict against Turkey and in the war that followed against Bulgaria; but this does not mean that its acts were always impartial, consistent and intended to further the interests of all the interested parties. Sir Edward Grey, representing Great Britain, deserves great credit for the impartiality and the spirit of conciliation with which he conducted all the negotiations. He was well sustained in his position and acts by France and Russia, but the same cannot be said of members of the Triple Alliance. And just here we notice another of the chief weaknesses of the European concert. No state, not even the best-intentioned, had elaborated a definite Balkan policy—one that should settle the Balkan question once and for all time and that should conserve at the same time the welfare and vital interests of all concerned: the Balkan states, Turkey and the European neighbors. The result was disastrous. Those states who, like Austria and Italy, had special interests in the Turkish European provinces and pressed their schemes, got what they wanted; but the affairs of the Balkan allies and of Turkey were allowed to drift, as if they had little relation to the rest of the problem.

By insisting upon the creation of a large, autonomous Albania, Austria and Italy for the sake of their special interests in the Adriatic and its seaboard forced Servia to relinquish her hope of a little window on the

Adriatic sea and Greece and Montenegro to give up certain legitimate territorial ambitions. This undoubtedly contributed largely to the conditions and forces which brought about the second Balkan war; for Bulgaria refused Serbia compensation elsewhere, and Greece, feeling uncertain of the decision of the concert in the matter of the Aegean islands, was ready to make good her losses in Albania by territorial acquisitions in Macedonia. Then with a seeming indifference to their own earlier policy and decisions, the European concert permitted the treaty of London to be torn into shreds, the Balkan allies to fight over the spoils of the first war, and Turkey again to enter the arena and to recapture Adrianople. Russia would have gladly prevented these last acts in the drama. She offered to mediate between the Balkan states and sent two warships to the eastern entrance of the Bosphorus to warn the Ottoman government to keep its hands off; but such a program could only have been carried out with the support of Austria and England, which unfortunately was lacking at the critical moment.

The indecision, or lack of policy, among the great powers, while not affecting the harmony of the elements composing the Triple Alliance and the "Quadruple Entente," has resulted in a curious but effective drawing together of certain forces heretofore opposed to each other. In the first place, Roumania, led by the pressure of public sentiment which had been strongly opposed to the government's policy of neutrality in the first war, the desire to adjust the Bulgarian-Roumanian boundary dispute to its own satisfaction and the wish to see the Balkan question settled quickly and in a stable manner, joined Serbia and Greece in the contest with Bulgaria. The last named country, formerly the recognized "strong man" and self-appointed leader of the Balkan states, fell from its high estate—a result not a little induced by the recapture of Adrianople and the threatened invasion of Bulgaria by the Turks. Her place as a real, but a prudent and conciliatory, leader has been taken by Roumania. The young Balkan alliance, which started so determinedly and auspiciously, also fell to the ground with the outbreak of this second war; but it has been promptly replaced by another, which exists in fact, though not officially announced by name, composed of Roumania, Serbia and Greece. This has been amply attested by the unanimity and co-operation displayed by the new allies in all the activities of the second Balkan war, the negotiations for peace and the subsequent events. The important and conciliatory rôle played by M. Take Jonescu, the Roumanian minister of the interior, in bringing the Turko-Greek treaty negotiations to a happy and successful conclusion is another evidence of the existence and the value of the new combination.

Roumania is indeed determined not only to retain the leadership in Balkan politics, which rightfully belongs to her, but also to use her influence to further in every way the peace and prosperity of the Balkans. She recognizes the individual rights and interests of the various states, and desires that a happy equilibrium should be maintained among these small powers. The salvation of the Balkans, in fact, depends upon the successful cultivation of the "Balkan spirit" among its native states, a spirit which combines the sentiment of the Balkans for the Balkan peoples with the broad humanitarian doctrine that each community is entitled to a livable territory and the right to share equitably in the trade and prosperity of Europe and the Near East. Heretofore the selfishness and rivalry of these states has been the chief obstacle to the development and prosperity of the Balkan peninsula. Ever since they secured independence from Ottoman control, they have remained separate, suspicious and hostile. The debatable land of Macedonia and Albania has been a thorn in their sides and a source of discord and bitter rivalry. Now that this question has been settled, it is high time to lay aside these old animosities and to coöperate for the common good. Every state can afford to concede something commercially, or otherwise, for the common welfare. It is encouraging to see one community, Roumania, taking the lead in this direction; and it is to be hoped that all the others will coöperate with her to promote peacefully and adroitly the interests of the Balkan peoples, not only for their own sake, but also for the welfare and peace of Europe.

The treaty of Constantinople signed by Turkey and Bulgaria on November 13, 1913, restored Adrianople and Kirk Kasilli to the former, assured her of sufficient territory in Europe to make her interest in the Balkans still a vital one, and created, strange as it may seem, a strong friendship between Bulgaria and the Ottoman government. The Bulgarians are more Turanian than Slavic and at bottom nationally nearer to the Turks than to the Slavs of the Balkans. Commercially, too, their interests have much in common, and, now that Bulgaria has been left out of the Balkan alliance, various other considerations draw her towards the Ottoman Empire. Although there is no official confirmation of a Turko-Bulgarian "entente"—widely mooted in Turkish and Grecian circles at the time of the signing of the treaty of Constantinople—little doubt exists that these powers will coöperate in the future.

Count Berchtold, the Austrian minister of foreign affairs, declared in a speech to the Austro-Hungarian diet on November 20, 1913, that the territorial expansion of his country was ended with the annexation of

Bosnia and Herzegovina in 1908. In various other speeches during the past year he has made it clear that henceforth Austria's interests in the Balkans will be economic rather than territorial, and that she is definitely committed to the preservation of the "status quo." All further expansion for Turkey and Bulgaria being out of the question, the interests of all three powers in the Balkans have become very largely identical and are being unified through a mutual competition with the Serb and the Greek. Ferdinand of Bulgaria has recently paid an extended visit to Vienna, and an understanding has probably been reached on matters of common interest. Since Roumania, whose friendship Austria had been studiously cultivating for some years, has become the friend and supporter of Servia—an old rival and competitor of Austria in the matter of territorial and commercial expansion in the Balkans—the statesmen of the Ballplatz welcomed the discredited king of Bulgaria as a friend whose services in the future may be invaluable. So there is a drawing together of Roumania, Servia and Greece on the one side, and of Turkey and Bulgaria sustained by Austria-Hungary on the other; and an equilibrium is being established in the Balkans, which possesses elements of strength and stability.

Another noticeable effect of the Balkan wars is the large increase in the war budgets of Austria and Germany recently passed by the national assemblies of the two countries. \$67,290,000.00, in addition to the regular funds, will be expended by Austria-Hungary on her military service, and her army increased by 31,000 within five years. It has been already raised by 58,000 officers and men during the past two years, within which period Germany has added over 38,000 to her military forces with the official proposal to recruit 136,000 more officers and men inside of the next few years. } Russia and France are planning to equalize these additions by similar increases in their own armies. Among the considerations which moved the statesmen of Berlin and Vienna to adopt this new military policy, none was more potent than the fact that the presence of a Slavic alliance in the Balkans sustained by Russia will hereafter neutralize a large portion of the Austrian army in the event of the outbreak of hostilities between the great powers of Europe, for a number of regiments will have perforce to be permanently stationed near the southern boundary of the Austrian Empire. To offset this situation, as well as to secure the coöperation of Great Britain in preserving the "status quo" in the Mediterranean naval situation, in maintaining the equilibrium of the Balkans and in procuring an equitable share in the trade and future economic development of Asia Minor, the Austrian

government has lately begun to cultivate the friendship of the British. The recent visit of the Austrian heir-apparent, Franz Ferdinand, to London, his warm reception there and the frantic efforts of the Austrian press and statesmen to conciliate the British leaders, all indicate clearly which way the wind blows.

The great result, however, of the Balkan wars has been the removal of the Near Eastern question from the Balkans to Asia Minor and its transformation—for some time to come at least—from a territorial to an economic and commercial contest. As a consequence, the first and most fundamental step in the direction of a final and successful solution of the Near East problem is the preservation of the integrity of the Ottoman Empire. Fortunately, no one is ready for its partition. None of the large or small powers who claim to have special interests in Asia Minor are prepared for such an emergency. Nor, since not a single state among them has clearly formulated its own policy to be pursued, pursuant to the culmination of such an event, can any of them view the dismemberment of Turkey with equanimity. Then, too, events have been coming so fast in the near Orient of which a famous French writer once said: "The World moves, but the Near East stands still," that old Europe herself has hardly had time to grasp the full meaning of it all. She desires a little breathing spell in which to catch her breath and get ready for the next round.

All the members of the European concert are a unit in desiring the maintenance of the present Empire of the Turks. This, however, does not mean that the powers have united upon a common policy towards the Asia Minor kingdom, or have evolved any practical plan for the real solution of the Near Eastern question. On the contrary, from this point of mutual accord the members of the Concert begin almost at once to diverge from each other in action and in policy. Germany and Russia, acting independently of the others, are insisting upon the introduction by the Ottoman government of certain reforms in Armenia. Germany, in spite of the remonstrations of Russia and France, has accepted a high position in the Turkish army for one of her own officers; but Great Britain has declined to permit any of her officials to take prominent governmental positions in the Turkish service. Broad, statesmanlike views of a great international problem are being obscured by the special interests of the different European statesmen, each contending for the commercial and material advancement of his own particular state. Instead of quietly and thoroughly studying the question and deciding upon a definite scheme and a common program of action the fundamentals

of which could be adhered to and executed gradually and along general lines, no matter what the future may bring, the great Powers are utilizing all their energies in a competition for commercial concessions and special spheres of influence within the Turkish Empire. And, unless something unforeseen happens to change the present policy of the concert, it is not unlikely that the sudden failure of the existing régime or the outbreak of another crisis in Turkey—two or ten years from now—will find the powers as ill-prepared for prompt and concerted action as they were in 1878, 1908 or 1912.

The hold of the four leading states, Russia, Germany, France and Great Britain, upon certain portions of the Ottoman dominions is remarkable, and in all probability can never be shaken off. Russia has a large interest commercially in the northeastern section of Asia Minor, and a special religious and ethnical connection with the Armenians of that region. A large portion of the old kingdom of Armenia lies now within her own domains and many of the Armenian residents of Turkey have become Russian subjects for the sake of protection. Then too, the great Tzar of Moscow is the recognized head and protector of all the Greek (and others not Roman Catholics) Christians in the Ottoman Empire. In addition, the Russian government possesses a great hold in Palestine, Syria and elsewhere through the numerous Russian Jews who look to them always for protection, the thousands of Russian pilgrims who find their way to Asia Minor every year and the innumerable Russian and Greek churches, monasteries, hospitals, shrines and public buildings scattered all the way from Jerusalem to Constantinople.

Germany controls the Anatolian and Bagdad railways—now nearing completion and running through the heart of the country some 1750 miles from its capital to Bagdad—and various other concessions in Anatolia, the richest section of the Empire. She too, has her churches, hospitals, schools, and public buildings extending in a long line from the Cathedral on Mt. Zion to their magnificent embassy on the heights of Pera, opposite Constantinople. And she stands ever ready to rush to the assistance of the German trader or missionary. France controls the Beirut-Damascus railway, 806 miles in length; is trying to get possession of the Damascus-Mecca railroad, built and owned by Turkey; and has secured a concession to build the Samsun-Sivas road, 1050 kilometers long, in northern Anatolia with branches into Armenia and Kurdistan. She possesses important economic rights in Syria, including the construction of harbors for several of the chief ports, which she would like to see marked out as a special sphere for her own economic activities. The

French Republic, also, is the historic protector of all the Catholics in Palestine and Syria and lends her official assistance to all the various Catholic orders that, like the Franciscans, have numerous monasteries, schools and public buildings of all kinds on Turkish soil. Great Britain enjoys the greatest popularity among the people of Syria, Arabia, Mesopotamia and Turkey generally today. This is due chiefly to her reputation for honesty and fair-dealing, and the excellence of her methods in education and training. Then it is well known that the English government does not officially support British schools and churches and has no definite program of territorial expansion. Yet even this country has its own commercial and strategic interests to guard in Syria, Mesopotamia, Arabia and Busra. Her subjects own the Smyrna-Aidin railway, together with various other economic concessions in Asia Minor, and within the past month an English corporation has been given the control of the imperial naval works at Constantinople with complete powers of reconstruction and development.

Just now "conversations" are very nearly completed between Germany and Great Britain, and well under way between Germany and France, in which a serious and skillful attempt is being made to define accurately the precise sphere of influence of each of the countries concerned and to divide equitably their respective shares in the future economic development of the Ottoman Empire. Germany wants the lion's share of Anatolia—the richest and most populous section of Turkey—and northern Mesopotamia. France has her eyes on northern and central Syria and a portion of Northeastern Anatolia and western Armenia; while Great Britain seeks to protect her interests in southern Mesopotamia (Bagdad and Busra), Arabia, Palestine and southern Syria. This move towards a commercial invasion and partition of the Ottoman Empire, though in some ways open to question and criticism, has one excellent feature. This is the recognition of the right of all nations to share in the opening of new fields of economic development and financial investment, which is the outcome of the new humanitarian spirit in international relations, that is rapidly replacing the old selfish individualism. It is a great step forward—particularly towards the realization that the Near Eastern question is an international, not an individual state, problem, and must be settled upon a purely international basis. For the first time, three at least of the members of the European concert have united in a serious attempt to define their positions and interests clearly. It is true that thus far this is largely a selfish move; but it will go a long way towards the establishment of a general understanding on certain

vital points, the prevention of irritating intrigues and conflicts and the creation of a sound basis for concerted action and coöperation in the future.

For the present, much depends on the success or failure of the new Turkish government. The party of Union and Progress, now in control and the only organized political agency in the Empire, secured its return to office in January, 1913, through the coup d'état resulting in the death of Nazim Pasha and the resignation of Kiamil Pasha. Its success in recovering Adrianople won for it a sudden, yet secure place in the public eye, in spite of its failures and mistakes in 1909, 1910 and 1911. The appearance in its ranks of some of the younger statesmen of the best families, like Prince Said Halim, the present grand vizier, his brother and others, has given the party a prestige and social standing heretofore lacking. Some of the able and honest politicians who retired to private life two years ago because of disagreements with the earlier leaders of the party, have returned and are furnishing a backbone to the organization; and a good start towards the reorganization of the government and the introduction of many needed reforms has been made.

The difficulties and dangers, however, which beset its pathway, while not unsurmountable, are nevertheless tremendous and alarming. Great tact, patience, perseverance and good judgment are essential to the success of the new régime, all of which the leaders may possess. But more than these qualities, excellent as they are, the reforming statesmen should have an extensive experience in public affairs, a discriminating and statesmanlike grasp of the whole situation, its needs and possibilities, and a whole-hearted and unselfish devotion to the country and its people. The earlier failures of the party of Union and Progress may have taught its promoters several important lessons; but the confidence of the public in their ability, sincerity and disinterested patriotism can only be restored through a series of material, wide-spread and national successes.

Three things the new government will have to contend with: political corruption and incapacity within its own circles, a strong and general movement toward a decentralization of power throughout the Empire, and the influence of European states within and without the country. With an excellent system of law and a form of government based on certain fundamental and workable principles, Turkey has been one of the worst governed states in the world for at least three centuries. This has been due largely to political corruption and the centralization of all authority in the hands of the Constantinople rulers and their representatives, who were more concerned in squeezing money out of the citizens of the Empire than in ruling it wisely and well. The monarchs

for many years have been either incapable, indolent men who permitted their officials to exercise every form of graft, or unscrupulous, skillful tyrants, like Abdul Hamid, who exercised the sovereignty very largely for their own aims and interests.

Now that the current has turned towards constitutional government, a general revulsion of feeling against the Constantinople officials has set in, accompanied by a lack of confidence in the central authority and a desire to shift to the provincial assemblies as much power as possible, particularly in local affairs. In this connection it must be borne in mind that the Turks came into Asia Minor and southeastern Europe as conquerors and that they have always looked upon the other nationalities as subject peoples entitled only to such rights and privileges as should be meted out to them. In Europe the Ottomans were greatly outnumbered and could not afford to compromise a great deal in this matter. But in Asia Minor they possess an immense majority and should be much more conciliatory, particularly as there are thousands of Armenians, Kurds and Arabs who need only a little generous and fair treatment to make them loyal and staunch supporters of the new régime. The leaders of the party of Union and Progress are, unfortunately, showing signs of weakness at this point, and are clinging as firmly as ever to the reins of power. They have declined to admit the representatives of the other nationalities in the Empire to the new national assembly on the basis of proportional representation. For the present, they have tried to meet the situation by granting to each class a limited representation in this popular body, provided a certain percentage of these members shall belong to the party of Union and Progress, and by giving more power to the provincial assemblies together with a fuller representation of Armenians, Arabs, Syrians or Kurds, as the case might be.

The exhaustion of the country and the enormous increase in the public debt caused by the recent wars, the lack of ready funds or large private capital, the pressing need of complete organization in the whole governmental machinery, and of innumerable public improvements, and the very limited number of trained native officials and experts, are all forcing the Turkish government to resort to the aid of foreign capital and of European civil and military officers. They are trying, however, to get this assistance without seriously compromising themselves or selling their country and its resources—a task requiring consummate diplomatic skill, such as only the Turks possess, and a resourcefulness inexhaustible. Asia Minor possesses considerable natural wealth and a trade of no mean proportions; and, if the European states can be held off a few years so that their holdings and concessions do not become too

extensive and perpetual, the Turks may work out their own salvation successfully. The situation is indeed difficult and precarious, but the key to it lies in the ability of the Ottoman statesmen to establish an efficient government and to give proper protection to the foreign interests and investments, within their Empire. For, if this is done, the European concert is not likely to inaugurate any movement for the joint occupation or division of the Turkish domains.

As a "buffer state," Turkey has a well recognized position and function; and, as a field for commercial and industrial investment, she is becoming a source of great interest and profit to all the powers, including Italy. If she, then, can justify her position as a well-governed neutral state and as an economic factor in the development of the Near East, her position is assured for years to come. To accomplish this, economy and steady progress are necessary. No more wars, or fruitless civil conflicts, must be indulged in. Peace is the greatest need, and wish, of Turkey as well as of the Balkan States. To make its position secure, the Ottoman government must, in addition, reorganize its army, create a small but efficient navy, and cultivate certain international friendships. With a well-trained and properly equipped army, its relations with Bulgaria and Austria may become a bulwark of safety against local disturbances. With a respectable navy, her statesmen can court the friendship of the Triple Alliance which is striving to maintain a balance of naval power in the Mediterranean through the fleets of Austria and Italy, and raise a barrier against the aggression of Russia or England.

The contest over Turkey, known as the Near Eastern question, has become, therefore, an economic rather than a territorial problem, and has been removed from the Balkan Peninsula to Asia Minor. Yet, as the Slavs may one day break the Austro-Hungarian Empire, and with it the Triple Alliance, the Turks may disrupt the Triple Entente by starting a contest for the possession of their territory, which will force Russia and Great Britain to take opposite sides and arouse Europe to an unprecedented struggle. England, France and Austria are now strongly for peace; and the new policy of commercial division may lead to nothing more than a peaceful partition of the Ottoman territories. It most certainly behooves the European concert, in any event, to study the situation with great care, to observe the developments with alertness and watchfulness, and to elaborate a definite policy with regard to the future, so that it will not again be caught napping, or be the laughing stock of the World for its slowness and lack of coöperation, as on former occasions.

INTERNATIONAL RESPONSIBILITY OF THE STATE FOR INJURIES SUSTAINED BY ALIENS DURING CIVIL WAR

BY EDWIN M. BORCHARD

Department of State

One of the most interesting and practical phases of the international responsibility of the state is its responsibility for injuries sustained by aliens during civil war. Injuries sustained in actual belligerent operations are not usually compensated, on the principle of non-liability for war damages. The importance of a separate discussion of injuries sustained during civil war arises out of the legal position which may be attributed to insurgents and the resultant liability of the state for injuries committed by them. The difficulty of the subject is also enhanced by the fact that the practice of states has differed to some extent in the application of such rules as we may consider to govern the subject.

The question of terminology need not detain us long. Publicists have distinguished between sedition, insurrection, and civil war; but for our present purposes we may regard these as different degrees of a political uprising of part of a civilized society against the lawfully constituted authorities.

Different theories have prevailed as to the liability of the state for injuries sustained by aliens in civil war. One doctrine, supported by Brusa, Bar and other distinguished publicists, is to the effect that the state is responsible on principle for all such damage sustained by aliens. This doctrine of responsibility, briefly, is based on one of several theories: (1) the fault of the state in permitting a revolution to arise; (2) the theory of expropriation, according to which the state at the sacrifice of individual property derives a public benefit from the suppression of a revolution; (3) the theory of risk, according to which the state assumes the risk of maintaining order—in other words, the state becomes a guarantor of safety; (4) the theory of social insurance, by which the state fulfills its highest mission in preserving its integrity and should compensate those individuals who suffer accidental sacrifices in the attainment of this end.

These theories, however interesting, have all been abandoned. The

doctrine which has now received general support is that on principle the state is not responsible for the injuries sustained by aliens at the hands of insurgents in civil war unless there is proven fault or a want of due diligence on the part of the authorities in preventing the injury or in suppressing the revolution.

This doctrine is predicated on the assumption that the government is reasonably well ordered, and that revolution and disorder are abnormal conditions. "Where a state has fallen into anarchy, or the administration of law has been nerveless or inefficient, or the government has failed to grant to a foreigner the protection afforded citizens, or measures within the power of the government have not been taken to protect those under its jurisdiction from the acts of revolutionists," says Hall, the general rule is suspended and foreign states may not only intervene by force for the protection of their subjects, but may demand indemnities, whether the injuries were sustained at the hands of the government forces or the insurgents. The mere fact that the state is subject to frequent revolution does not, however, affect the general rule of non-liability. The Spanish treaty claims commission, after hearing lengthy arguments, adopted the following rules:

"In order to recover for damages done by insurgents" claimants must "allege and prove that at the time and place when and where the injury was done the [government] authorities could, by due diligence, and should have prevented such injury."

"In order to recover for damages done by the [government] forces" it is necessary to prove "that the acts done which resulted in the injury were done wantonly and unnecessarily."

The burden of proof is on the claimant. International commissions have enforced this rule, notwithstanding the difficulty of proving governmental negligence. In mob violence cases, on the other hand, notwithstanding the general rule of evidence, the government has generally been held to prove due diligence.

The rule of non-liability for injuries sustained in civil war extends to those inflicted during actual hostilities or by the agents or authorities of the government in the actual suppression of the revolution and admittedly necessary to that end, but is confined strictly to injuries inflicted in belligerent action against the insurgents. The titular government is accorded the free exercise of war rights. Thus it may, without incurring liability, prevent communication with the revolutionists, provided that in the exercise of the measure the rules of war are not violated.

Governments have at times, however, voluntarily paid indemnities to their own citizens and to foreigners for injuries inflicted by their own troops and in such a case the United States would probably insist on equal treatment for American citizens.

The government is liable for violations of the rules of war and particularly for wanton acts of pillage and incidental occupation of neutral property by government soldiers. The legitimate government is not in general liable to the neutral owners of property destroyed by the government troops while in the hands of rebels, for it has then become enemy property subject to destruction. Where the government, however, receives a benefit from neutral property taken from the rebels and originally seized by the latter, equity requires, it has been held, that it should pay for the property and for injuries sustained by the property through the unusual use to which it has been subjected while in government hands. The Spanish treaty claims commission made awards for the seizure and use by Spanish forces of private property in Cuba, regardless of the purpose of the appropriation, whether to satisfy the needs of the army or to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy. The government is bound to make compensation for the use of neutral vessels in its ports, and for their detention for purposes of the war. This exercise of the right of angary and embargo is often regulated by treaty. A state is also liable for injuries sustained by aliens in closing a port without due and proper previous notification, a violation indeed of the laws of blockade. In this connection, it is important to determine whether a state of war or only a state of insurgency exists; for while a blockade of its own ports by the parent government will be respected if war exists, it will not be respected, if war does not exist and the decree is not effectively enforced by physical naval power.

Let us now examine certain limitations on the general rules governing state responsibility for injuries occurring in civil war. These arise out of (1) the recognition of the belligerency of the insurgents by the parent state or by foreign governments, or the existence of actual belligerency; (2) the continued residence of a foreigner in the territory in insurrection; (3) participation in the rebellion on the part of a foreigner; and (4) the effect of amnesty.

Recognition by the parent government of the belligerency of insurgents against it or the existence in fact of a state of war releases the state from responsibility for all acts of the insurgents subsequent to the recognition. Recognition by some foreign governments only, operates as a release as against their subjects, and other non-recognizing powers

are not necessarily bound. The rule that the government is responsible for such acts of insurgents as were perpetrated through its own negligence is therefore suspended by the act of recognition. Formal recognition is not, however, necessary to raise insurgency to the plane of belligerency. Belligerent rights may be acknowledged without recognition and this is usually the case on the part of the parent government. In the Civil War, for example, the non-responsibility of the United States resulted not from the recognition of the belligerency, but from the fact of belligerency itself, whether recognized or not by other governments. The importance of establishing the fact or a recognition of belligerency is therefore great. Up to that point the government may treat the rebels as traitors and criminals and apply to them its penal law, and is subject to such responsibility as arises out of a proven want of diligence to prevent their acts, and in some cases, it has been held, out of the failure to punish the guilty offenders. There is some support for the doctrine which has been advanced that a government can avoid responsibility for the acts of insurgents by extending recognition or treating them in fact as a belligerent party. After recognition of belligerency begins, the parent government is no longer liable, under any circumstances, for any of the acts of unsuccessful insurgents, nor for its own failure to act wherever the insurgent power extends. If the revolutionists are successful, as we shall see, the government created through their efforts must assume responsibility for their acts. Recognition does not affect the liability of the parent government for the unlawful acts of its own agents and authorities. The seizure of neutral property by government forces or depredations by officered soldiers of the government impose liability upon the state at all times.

The effect of a continuous residence by aliens in the territory rent by civil war is to place them in the same position as nationals. By remaining, they assume the risk of injury, within the limitations prescribed by the rules of war. No doctrine is more strongly emphasized by Latin-American publicists than the general principle that aliens coming to and settling in a country must share its fortunes, and have no claim to better treatment than nationals. In the case of injuries occurring during civil war, without fault of the authorities, the United States has been more observant of this principle than the countries of Europe. In 1888, Secretary of State Bayard said:

It is the duty of foreigners to withdraw from such risks and if they do not, or if they voluntarily expose themselves to such risks, they must take the consequences.

Such was the position assumed by the United States in the Civil War. It has been upheld by international commissions and would under ordinary circumstances probably represent the position of the United States. To visit a locality in a state of insurrection is an assumption of and voluntary exposure to the risks involved.

Aliens who participate in an insurrection should and do generally forfeit the protection of their own government. Aliens who had given aid and comfort to the Confederates were excluded from the right to compensation before the domestic and international commissions sitting after the Civil War. A similar rule was applied in Colombia and other Latin-American republics by their domestic commissions and by the Spanish treaty claims commission. Such participation is a palpable forfeiture of neutral protection. Several treaties between European and Latin-American countries provide expressly that aliens taking part in civil wars or insurrections or undertaking political office forfeit their exemptions and privileges as foreigners and are to be treated as natives.

The effect of amnesty to the rebels upon the liability of the government is somewhat uncertain. When the government has treated the rebels as criminal offenders, and they did not attain the status of revolutionists, an amnesty operates as a pardon and a failure to punish criminals, a recognized ground of state responsibility. So in the "Montijo" case the umpire, Bunch, held the government liable, particularly because the grant of the amnesty deprived the claimant of the power of trying the responsible rebels for the injuries inflicted. Secretary of State Fish applied the same rule to Mexico, there having been no recognition of belligerency. In fact, in numerous cases before courts of arbitration, the failure to punish was regarded as one of the principal grounds of state liability. The failure to prosecute the rebels, and indeed their appointment to office under the government has been considered a tacit approval of their acts and an assumption of liability on the part of the government. In several important cases, however, the granting of an amnesty to rebels has been held not to constitute an assumption of liability for their acts. Thus the United States was not considered, by an amnesty, to have assumed liability for the acts of the Confederates, and on principle, this appears to be the better rule.

Much difficulty is created by the case of insurgents controlling a part of a territory in insurrection and exercising authority over the area they control. The question has arisen in connection with forced loans and the collection of customs dues by such temporary authorities. Whether the general government is bound by their acts depends

upon the extent to which they have become *de facto* authorities. Secretary of State Fish in 1873 asserted the liability of Mexico for forced loans levied by insurgents, basing the contention on the stipulation of the treaty of 1831 with Mexico. Treaties of the United States with most of the countries of Latin America exempt American citizens from forced loans, and in these cases it is possible that the general government will be held liable for the exaction of such a loan by *de facto* authorities exercising jurisdiction over a certain area, whether an insurgent faction or not.

The legitimacy of the collection of custom dues and other taxes by insurgents in control of a certain area depends, similarly, upon the extent to which they are temporarily *de facto* authorities. If they are in exclusive control the legitimate government has no right to demand a second payment of taxes. It was said in the case of Guastini:

Money paid to the *de facto* authorities in the shape of public dues, must be considered as lawfully paid, and receipts given by them regarded as sufficient to discharge the obligations to which they relate. Any other view would compel the taxpayer to determine at his own peril the validity of the acts of those executing public functions in a regular manner.

The United States has always insisted that a payment to *de facto* authorities releases the tax payer from a second payment, especially where made under protest. Where the insurgents have not become actual *de facto* authorities, but have, nevertheless, collected dues, the rule as to second collections has not been uniform. It is rather a question of gracious remission of duties to which the titular government has a right.

A successful revolution stands on an entirely different basis. The government created through its efforts is liable for the acts of the revolutionists as well as for those of the titular government it has replaced. Its acts are considered those of a *de facto* government, for which the state is liable from the beginning of the revolution, on the theory that it represented *ab initio* a changing national will, crystallizing in the final successful result. Thus the government created through a successful revolution becomes liable for all services rendered to the revolutionists. The unlawful acts of successful revolutionists render the government equally liable. The successful revolutionists appear to be bound from the beginning of the revolution by the stipulations of national treaties, for the violation of which they will be held liable as successors to the titular government.

Governments have on numerous occasions voluntarily made compensation, as a matter of policy rather than as a matter of law, for the injuries sustained by natives and foreigners during civil war, limited generally to the injuries inflicted by government forces, but sometimes extended to include the acts of both parties.

The states of Latin America, exposed as they have been to constant revolutionary movements, have on numerous occasions been subjected to liability by the countries of Europe for the injuries inflicted by insurgents or during civil war. This has been in part explained by the fact that the continuous state of revolutionary unrest takes these uprisings out of the category of fortuitous events, which the government is unable, by due diligence, to prevent. The European nations, in supporting claims arising out of these civil wars, regardless of whether insurgents or authorities caused the injury, have sometimes taken the ground that the responsibility of the state is due to a lack of diligence in preventing or suppressing uprisings. This ground could hardly be general, for, as Hall remarks,

The highest interests of the state are too deeply involved in the avoidance of such commotions to allow the supposition to be entertained that they have been caused by carelessness on its part which would affect it with responsibility towards a foreign state.

Moreover, if they were negligent in fact, it would be extremely difficult to prove, and if the claims rested upon this ground alone only few of them could be prosecuted to payment. As a matter of fact, the ground is, as a rule, advanced for plausibility alone, and assuming that the government is so organized that civil commotion is only a fortuitous event and not one invited by lack of proper political organization, we must support the Latin American republics in their endeavors to be relieved from the diplomatic pressure of claims resulting from injuries suffered in the legitimate operations incident to civil war, or caused by insurgents.

In order to avoid this pressure of claims arising out of civil wars, the Latin American states have succeeded in concluding numerous treaties with European nations by which the latter admit the non-liability of the government for injuries sustained by their subjects in civil war at the hands of revolutionists or savage tribes, provided the damage is not caused through the fault or negligence of the authorities of the government. The states of Latin America have among themselves concluded treaties providing for absolute non-liability,

whether the injuries sustained by their respective citizens are due to the acts of insurgents or legitimate authorities. These states have also resorted to other methods to avoid the presentation of claims by foreigners for injuries sustained during civil war. In the resolution of the Pan-American congresses, in their constitutions, and in their statutes, they have provided that the alien taking part in a civil struggle shall be treated as a native and shall lose his privileges of alienage. These municipal regulations provide generally that the alien shall have the same civil rights as the national and shall have the right to the diplomatic protection of his own country only in the event of a denial of justice after an exhaustion of local remedies. Foreign governments, however, have not consented to be bound by any such attempts to limit their right of diplomatic intervention. With the normal growth of Latin America in political stability and a greater confidence in the independence and impartiality of the judiciary, it is probable that the pressure of foreign claims based on civil war as on other injuries will gradually diminish.

THE PROBLEM OF LABOR IN THE PHILIPPINES

BY F. WELLS WILLIAMS

Yale University

While the retention of the Philippines as a dependency is still a debatable issue, the principles upon which our government there is based are generally endorsed by the American people. These principles assume our responsibility for the welfare, present and future, of a backward race which has come under our control through the most extraordinary accident in modern history; they promise that the race thus appropriated shall be preserved from enemies without and discord within until such time as it may be prepared to maintain its autonomy; they deny the ancient theory that dependencies may be legitimately exploited for the benefit of a controlling state. However sincerely one may deplore the action of President McKinley's administration which brought this burden upon the nation, criticism of an accomplished fact has no bearing upon the problems involved in carrying out a policy necessitated by these principles. They involve a task which is onerous, but they imply an altruism the exercise of which appeals to American idealism. We are called a practical people. We are so in the material development of our territory and in the ordering of our communities built up during a century of rapid exploitation; but no one who understands the national psychology can fail to recognize the tenacity with which Americans cling to certain commonly accepted ideals. Our national history begins with a revolt against overwhelming odds in behalf of an ideal. Every one of our wars has been undertaken in defence of a professed ideal, and whatever opposition their declaration incurred has been avouched in the name of sentiment and morality. The abolition of slavery, the expedition sent to open Japan, the abundant funds subscribed for missionary propaganda and the devout proposal to abolish war are patent and familiar instances of a trait that more profoundly characterizes the American than any other modern people.

It is desirable to affirm this characteristic of our countrymen in order to comprehend the nature of such conditions as have been launched against the efforts thus far made to improve the Philippines. When

confined to the work in hand—apart from recriminations concerning the events of 1898—these criticisms do not venture to impugn the justice of the principles underlying our policy; with these all fair-minded Americans are satisfied.¹ They attack the means employed to enforce this policy, and in such details as are involved in a great constructive work there are opportunities for fair-minded men to disagree. This paper is undertaken with no desire to enter upon the controversies that have arisen from such attacks. It attempts to separate the theory from its application, to ignore for the moment the right or the folly of a nation to acquire control over an alien and defenceless people, not because the moral and political question lacks importance, but because we are confronted now, in Mr. Cleveland's immortal phrase, with a condition, not a theory. The control has been acquired, and unless a political revolution in America ensues the only discussion profitable to the economist and the statesman concerns the manner in which we exercise that control. From this point of view the time required for the fulfillment of the pledge made to ourselves of ultimately releasing the Filipinos from a condition of tutelage is so considerable as to leave a determination of the date of full independence to another generation.

While it must be conceded that prolonged disputes over the tenure of our occupation necessarily imperil the success of the administration of Philippine affairs and retard the progress of our efforts to educate the people, the fact remains that those in charge of this difficult business are compelled to prosecute their trust on the theory that it will be continued to its completion. For them to act otherwise would be at once cowardly and cruel, and it is as difficult as it would be ungenerous to suspect the civil and military officers employed in those islands of being either. In order, therefore, to advance to a consideration of the practical execution of the abstract principles upon which we rest our claim to occupy the islands we must accept the continuance of our tenure there as a major premise of our theories.

The operations of a civilized government may be comprised under two groups, those of political control and of economic development. In the first are found the executive, legislative and representative machinery,

¹ "A more highminded course for a great and powerful nation to pursue toward a weak and dependent people whom the fortunes of war had cast into her hands can hardly be imagined. I believe that it is wholly unique in history, and I venture the prediction that it will remain so for a long time to come. Charity and altruism among nations are not nearly so contagious as with individuals."—W. Morgan Shuster, *Journal of Race Development*, I, p. 60.

national and local, and the necessary agencies for securing revenue, justice and defence. In the second may be roughly classified the various means by which a people under such a government seek what our forefathers called "the pursuit of happiness." They comprise the advancement of commerce and industry, education, communication, sanitation, the natural resources and labor of the country. In a country such as ours where existing standards of civilization have been reached through the slow process of evolution, economic development has been left to the care of the people themselves. This is less true of the states of continental Europe, where most of these forms of activity are already superintended if not controlled by government, and we are reminded by recent experience, both abroad and at home, that the interests of all the people can be preserved only through a perpetual watchfulness over their further development by the administrative power. We are advancing from a social status, where even the agencies for securing justice, revenue and defence were left more or less to the individual to acquire and retain as he could, toward that stage where no rights of ownership or regulation will be recognized except those of the state.

The general laxity of authority in America as compared with other nations in Christendom opposes at first sight an almost insuperable obstacle to our solution of the problem presented by the Philippines in conformity to an academic theory such as this, but an abiding trust in the essential logic of our idealism and the determined righteousness of the nation as a whole prompts the comfortable hope that, though we may fall into occasional inconsistencies and be misled by passing controversies, we will pursue the thankless task of training a whole people to take a secure place in the family of nations. Success in this endeavor depends primarily upon our comprehension of the basic elements of the proposition before us. The inhabitants of the Philippines cannot possibly be expected of their own accord to follow the good advice given them or to copy any model of government unlike that to which they have been accustomed. They have no traditions of high culture; no habits of self restraint, no practice in the exercise of responsible government. More than this, they have not even been welded into a national group by the impact of aggressive neighbors, while the paternalism of Spain and the facility with which nature assures them a bare living have combined to keep the intellectual and material standard of society at a low level. They possess no literary or institutional foundation as in China or India for the development of an indigenous culture into something hardy enough to hold its own against

the aggressiveness of the western world. No reflection upon the character of the people need be implied in this statement; they stand among the older culture groups of the world as children in society, potential members of the family of nations, into the company of which they can be safely admitted when they are prepared to play the part of men with some understanding of a man's responsibilities.

This, then, is the plan of benevolent assimilation which seems to be approved by the conscience of the American people. Consistency in carrying it out demands far more scientific consideration of the economic factors involved in the organization of a state than has been bestowed upon the same elements of our industrial life at home. The novelty of this necessity has aroused some opposition among those who cannot easily understand why grown men should not be able to keep a path of progress in one part of the globe as well as another, but so long as we prefer this rather painful service to the alternative of casting the Filipino people adrift we are compelled to think out their problems for them. To this end, after establishing order in the Islands, we have proceeded to improve their physical condition by drainage, hospitals and sanitary measures, so far as funds were available, that readily commend themselves to all concerned. The same acquiescence generally attends the means adopted to improve communication by roads, railways, steamers and telegraphs between different parts of the Islands, the chief criticism upon these undertakings being that enough has not been expended in this way. Commerce, manufactures, agriculture, mining and lumbering together constitute the sources of wealth to be so judiciously administered that the Islands may continue as a going concern, while the education of the people who are to use their property is undertaken for the purpose of enabling them to profit by it in the right way. The relations between these factors in the economic problem before us are sufficiently obvious; the unknown element yet to be determined is the amount and quality of the labor that is available for the successful exploitation of a territory which must be made increasingly productive in order to sustain a population that grows both in numbers and in its desires for the best things in life.

This summary of the main elements of the economic situation in the Philippines leads to the conclusion that our problem is almost wholly comprised in the one question of labor. If the hands can be brought to the work and applied intelligently to exploiting the Islands there is reasonable assurance of their prosperity and of a happy outcome to our great enterprise; without an adequate supply of labor the economic dis-

tress resulting from the burden of taxation due to operating a costly administration system, from the refusal of capital to participate, and from the disgust of American taxpayers confronted with annual deficits, will inevitably culminate in the failure of all of our beneficent intentions and an untimely surrender of an unprofitable possession. To put the matter in another way, the issue involved in our holding the Philippines is not political or ethical or strategic—though these materially affect the event—but economic. If the venture prospers financially the Filipinos will be contented and the moral questions which vex the souls of some of us will disappear like mists in the morning.

An undeveloped country in a primitive stage of civilization may be exploited by forced labor—slavery or the *corvée*—by imported labor, or by training its inhabitants to do the necessary work for their own profit. The first of these methods may be dismissed as impossible today, even in the modified serfdom of the *corvée*. The second involves securing laborers who can work profitably in a tropical climate which excludes the European labor market as a source of supply. The last requires patience and time. Under the same conditions that confront us in the Philippines, England is the only nation that has tried the importation of contract labor on a considerable scale, and Holland the only one that has attempted to train a large indigenous population to labor regularly under scientific control. France has met with no inconsiderable success in Indo China in directing a peaceable and industrious people to support life, but these people did not have to be taught to work, their country offers few natural resources except a fertile soil, and the dependency has thus far proved commercially unprofitable, so that no lessons of great value can be drawn from her rather brief and limited experience.

The English have replenished several of the old slaveholding crown colonies with indentured labor from India, and where the population does not insure an adequate labor supply the result has been satisfactory. In South Africa the plan has met with strenuous opposition, and the self-governing colonies will have none of it. Success with this system seems to imply the practically complete extinction of the former labor supply—the result of emancipation in the British slave colonies—and the ability of the Indian government to enforce protective regulations which render the lot of the Tamil plantation hand when abroad about as fortunate as that of any man of his class in the world. There is no such collapse of labor supply in the Philippines as that which paralyzed the sugar islands of Great Britain sixty years ago; and again, it is extremely doubtful if the British would allow the engagement of inden-

tured laborers from India in a country where they could not secure the fulfilment of the very severe conditions under which they are safeguarded in their own colonies.²

For these reasons and because of the strong prejudice of Americans against indentured labor it does not appear probable that this system deserves or will receive much attention as an expedient for supplying the labor demand in our dependencies. There remain the alternatives of voluntary immigration or laborers imported under contract. Continental Asia, as has been seen, is practically the only source from which immigrants fitted for tropical labor can be expected; but we have barred out the Chinese immigrant workman by extending our exclusion laws so as to cover our dependencies, and there is little prospect of any change in our attitude affecting such prohibition.³ The same objections obtain, it may be added, against all Asiatics, but as there is no menace in free immigration from India, and the Japanese have thus far shown little desire to undergo the hardships of toil in a tropical climate, our concern in the matter is practically limited to the Chinese. While a few employers in the Philippines are still willing to advocate an unrestricted admission of the Chinese in order to develop the resources of the region, the opinion of a majority of Europeans there seems to endorse the wisdom of restriction as a policy and confine their proposals in the matter to admitting them under contract for specific undertakings.⁴ The attitude of these capitalists may be less the result of conviction than a recognition of the deep-rooted and abiding opposition of both Americans and Filipinos to allowing them liberty to come into the Islands as they please; but no one who has studied the growth of the British settlements in the

² Ceylon employs nearly half a million Tamil coolies and the Straits Settlements about 50,000, but all except 5000 of these are independent workers emigrating in search of employment. In these near-by colonies supply and demand are met without the necessity of resorting to the system of indenture.

³ The act of Congress "To prohibit the coming into and regulate the residence within the United States, its territories and all territories under its jurisdiction and the District of Columbia of Chinese and persons of Chinese descent" was passed April 29, 1902. The act to regulate the registration of Chinese in the Philippines in conformity with this act was enacted by the Commission March 27, 1903.

⁴ Governor Taft reports in 1901 the complaint of merchants in the Islands that the labor situation was acute and their determination to send representatives to the United States to ask an amendment to the extension of the exclusion law to the Islands on the ground that the Chinese were necessary for the business development of the country, a proceeding strongly resented by the Filipinos.—*Phil. Com. Report*, 1902, I, p. 21.

Straits and the Archipelago can fail to foresee the result if the Chinese are allowed to settle the labor problem of the Philippines in free competition with the natives while America keeps the peace.⁵ There is no question as to which race is superior in stamina, in ability, or in ethnic endurance.

It is no reflection, therefore, upon the Chinese that we propose to protect the wards of our nation from gradual but inevitable extinction under a race pressure which the Malay would be powerless to resist in his present condition. Whether we are justified in this policy on economic grounds is a question which cannot be profitably debated here. Chinese labor if encouraged might rapidly transform the Islands and fill its waste places with an industrious population—but the people would no longer be Filipinos.⁶ As a nation we have pledged ourselves to arrest, if we can, the operation of one of the laws of nature by withholding the overflow of a stronger stock into an easily accessible area occupied by a weaker. Were the peaceful penetration of the Chinese into the Philippines allowed to take its natural course there is hardly a doubt that

⁵ As a combination of ignorance and vanity characteristic of certain educated Filipinos the following statement of Dr. Dominador Gomez before the Congressional party visiting the Philippines in 1905 is worth quoting. "I should like to state here clearly and plainly, in a manner that will not lend itself to future misinterpretation, that the laboring man, or rather that the Philippine Labor Union which represents thousands of laborers in the country, is not wholly opposed to Chinese immigration; they perfectly understand that a restricted Chinese immigration properly regulated by legislative enactment may benefit the country. The Filipino people are not ignorant of the fact that there is an immense wealth lying in our fields and forests which will remain there until, through labor, it is extracted and utilized. If the Filipino people desire to correspond to the grandeur and splendor which is represented by the American flag and American sovereignty in these Islands, it is their duty not only to develop and exploit the vast natural resources that lie in the soil of these fertile Islands but also to dig deep and search out its hidden treasures. However, we understand that morally and intellectually Chinese immigration cannot produce good morals and good customs in these Islands. The Chinaman even in his physical ailments is worse than the man of any other race; his diseases are extrapathological; that is to say, there is not found in any pathological work the diseases with which the Chinaman suffers, nor do we find the same diseases having as great severity among other peoples as they have among the Chinamen. We here in the Philippines do not desire the Chinaman as a mechanic or as a teacher; we desire him, and this I will say, though it may be an offensive phrase to them—we desire the Chinese here merely and purely as work animals for the cultivation of our fields."—*Hearings before the Secretary of War and the Congressional Party Accompanying Him*. Manila, 1905, p. 50.

⁶ Mr. Foreman declares that "apart from the labor question, if the Chinese were allowed a free entry they would perpetuate the smartest pure Oriental mixed class in the Islands."—*The Philippine Islands*, 3d ed., p. 635.

another century or two would see the transformation of the people of the Islands into a mixed race bearing only a resemblance to the Filipinos of today and adding another group of perhaps thirty millions of resolute workers to the mass of yellow Asiatics.

The policy which the Spanish inaugurated in the hope of saving the souls, we have continued against the Chinese in our solicitude to save the bodies of the Philippine people. By checking the onslaught of Islam from the south and preventing the influx of Confucianist and Buddhist culture from the mainland the Spanish were fairly successful in preserving most of these Islands to Christianity; it remains to be seen whether we shall attain a like success in preserving them for their present inhabitants, but our altruistic principles commit us to the adventure.⁷

Proposals to bring Chinese labor under contract for specific work and limited periods, at the conclusion of which the workmen must be returned to their country, avoid the objections brought against free immigration while offering immediate relief to the scarcity of competent laborers. The testimony of various residents in the Philippines as to the Chinese, taken in 1900 by the commission, was unanimous on the subject of their intelligence and capacity for work, though most of the witnesses were bitterly hostile to them and seemed to agree as to their immorality, their clannishness, and other traits.⁸ Complaints about the Chinese in the Philippines are quite similar to those heard in this country—he does not enter into the social organism, but remains, if left to his own devices, the trader, the middleman, the parasite of society. Nevertheless, the Chinese will work. At the beginning of our experiment in the Islands, when there seemed to be no prospect of inducing natives to undertake a steady job, thoughtful observers saw no other recourse than the Chinese. One of the fairest of these wrote in 1900:

"If no restriction were placed upon their coming, Chinese blood might eventually take the place of the Malayan, and we might then have a Chinese dependency on our hands from which condition we might well seek deliverance. . . . The Chinese infusion, on the whole, turns out a sharp, intelligent, ambitious but untrustworthy individual. . . . Natives unable to get along industrially with these people formed a dislike for them at the outset and seized every opportunity to show it. The rigid exclusion of the Chinese has been one of the articles in every revolutionary propaganda, and had it not been for the large revenues which the Spanish Government received from the Chinese, this hated class would have been at the least deported. . . . The Chinese shows commendable adaptation in his promptness in procuring American tools and food products—just that sort of adaptation which the Filipino lacks."—Fred. W. Atkinson, *The Philippine Islands*. Boston, 1905, p. 259.

⁸ *Phil. Com. Report*, 1901, II.

The position of the Chinese in the industrial and agricultural life of the Islands is probably one of supreme importance. I am quite disposed to think that the industrial future here depends absolutely upon Chinese labor. I am coming to a belief that the future is hopeless without it. In a way the Filipino is wholly lazy and indolent. In another way he seems industrious. As one goes through the country and sees the Filipino at work in his rice fields and notes the endless amount of tedious work involved in the cultivation of those thousands and thousands of acres, when one notes the processes of plowing, planting, setting, weeding and gathering, and realizes the amount of labor represented and that a vast deal of it is Filipino labor, he can only wonder if this race is so very lazy after all. But rice culture does not involve that continuous, day-in-and-day-out, all-the-year-round labor to which the Filipino evidently has a rooted objection. The Filipinos are far from wholly idle. Even in this land some work is obligatory. Its people are not wholly exempt from the operation of that law which compels the exchange of perspiration for bread. But the labor of the native is desultory, the laborer improvident. The average Filipino has no special object in life beyond maintenance for himself and family from day to day. . . . But the Chinese will work, and therefore is of much interest and concern for the prospective investor here. He is the laborer of the region and the only one. He will labor at anything and will usually do his work faithfully and well—at least, he can be made to if rightly handled. . . . The native might be educated to it in a generation or two, but who is to pay for his education? John is the man, and there are enough of him to be had for all the farms, plantations and estates, for all the mills and factories that will ever be started in the Philippines. But if he be allowed to come here in great numbers the United States will probably stand in the position of an interested participant in a very lively race war between the Mongol and the descendant of the Malay.⁹

There is plenty of evidence to establish the fact that the quality of Chinese labor is superior to any other now available for the tropics. "Compared with the Chinese," says one American of experience in the Philippines,¹⁰ "I should say off-hand that the Filipino is not and never will be anything like as good as the former; the Chinese are, without any question, the best common laborers in the world," and this appears to be the opinion of a great majority of those who know the Far East. They have endurance and persistence, they are adaptable; they have had at home centuries of experience in intensive cultivation, irrigation, fish and poultry raising and in mining. To the objections brought against them in the Philippines that they become shopkeepers instead of

⁹ Albert G. Robinson, *The Philippines, the War and the People*. New York, 1901, p. 389.

¹⁰ Mr. C. R. Welch, of New York, in a letter of November 28, 1913.

farmers it can be argued that in this they act as white men do when opportunity offers, and that this is simply a proof of superior thrift; when they are accused of a disposition to hold their footing and to oust the natives—another characteristic of a superior race—it seems to contradict the other charge often made against them that they cash in their earnings and leave the country without benefit from their accumulated capital. But such strictures, however well substantiated under free immigration, would not apply in the case of contract laborers picked for special undertakings and returned to China without permission to settle in the Islands. It cannot be denied that the Filipino is not developing the enormous and untouched areas of his own country, and that if left alone he never will; an adequate supply of efficient labor promptly brought over to begin the great enterprises now awaiting the onset of ready hands would decidedly increase the material prosperity of the Philippines. From the revenue derived out of new values thus created the whole cost of sanitation and education could be paid within a few years, and the Filipinos of the coming generation be prepared by the industry of the *Chinos* for their task of government temporarily withdrawn from them.

The picture is an attractive one, especially to the theorist and the amateur statesman, but, though a carefully conceived law might secure many of these benefits immediately, the fundamental objections to such legislation are moral and political rather than economic. Race antagonism prevents our employing Chinese in the Islands on any terms. No transient advantages secured in relieving the labor situation could counterbalance a dislike so intense on the part of the natives that they refuse to work with or learn from their more industrious rivals. If brought to the Philippines under the restrictions suggested the presence of Chinese would only tend to delay the instruction of the Filipinos in habits of industry by abating if not removing the stern discipline of necessary toil; it would also involve a repudiation of the moral obligation implied in our denial of the right of a state to selfishly exploit a dependency; it would generate a hatred of the Americans who forced them upon the country, and thereby enormously increase the political complications of our occupation and postpone the date of our withdrawal.

The conclusion reached by this scrutiny of outside sources of labor reveals the fact that for political and other reasons there are no suitable means at our disposal for the development of the Philippines except by their own people. If they can be taught to become steadily industrious the problem of their future is assured so long, at least, as some powerful

nation like ourselves is able and willing to preserve them from foreign conquest and from relapsing into disunion and the tyranny of cacique control. If not, our experiment in nation building is doomed to failure. One other region in modern times that can be compared in area and climate to the Philippines group has been subjected to a *coup d'essai* of a similar sort—that is Java.¹¹ Before examining the material results thus far obtained from our incumbency in the Philippines it is desirable to inquire if the experience of the Dutch may be profitably applied to our problem.

Though long controlled by the Netherlands Java has only been exploited on an economic plan for about a century. As to the basis of Dutch rule the contrast between the Hollander and the Anglo-Saxon is admirably epitomized by a visiting Englishman, Mr. Henry Scott Boys. He says:

The Dutch do not profess to study the well-being of their Javan subjects, save as an object secondary to their own advantage. England expends the whole of her enormous revenue in India and sends not a rupee westward, save for goods purchased, while Holland receives ordinarily from Java, as pure tribute, more than one-third of her colony's income. Holland of set purpose keeps its Eastern subjects as stupid and ignorant as possible. We are scrupulously exact in all our dealings with the natives, insisting on a full wage being paid for all work done, and checking, by all the means in our power, the tendency of all natives in authority to compel labor, while the Dutch have no hesitation in utilizing to the full this tendency and practically draw from this source a large portion of their revenue. The English protect all rights in land however shadowy they may be, and confer others; the Dutch admit no such rights and studiously avoid the introduction of the proprietary principle. We persist in impressing on the native mind that the Western and the Oriental, the heir of Europe's civilization and the successor to Eastern conservatism, are all equal and equally fitted for, and capable of, understanding and of profiting by those social institutions and forms of government to which we ourselves are so attached: the Dutch frankly deny the equality and ridicule the notion that all the world should be ruled on the same principle.¹²

The famous "culture-system" of Daendals and Van den Bosch was based upon the patriarchal character of the native institutions, appor-

¹¹ The British tropical colonies have been exploited by imported labor wherever the metropole has asserted complete control; those of France, Germany and Japan are too recent to offer satisfactory results for comparison. Other nations have done practically nothing.

¹² *Some Notes on Java*. Allahabad, 1892.

tioning work on village plantations under local chiefs, and providing European contractors with labor under regulations that protected the cultivators from force and the employer from fraud. The system had obvious advantages to the island over the lethargy and internecine conflicts which prevailed before it was applied. The population increased from six millions to thirty millions during the century and yielded for many years an enormous surplus to Holland, but the rigor of the system has been abated since 1871 and during the past forty years there has been almost invariably a yearly deficit. Perhaps the best that can be said for the culture system is that while it violated almost every economic law it taught a listless people the lesson of regular work, while protecting them from their hereditary chieftains, from other invaders and from Chinese immigration. An easy-going people living in a luxuriant land under a beneficent climate have been able to endure and survive the severity of their masterful but calculating rulers. Their material prosperity is incomparably greater than it was under Mohammedan domination, and the peasants are not unhappy, but they have been denied their rightful heritage and screened from harm, like domesticated animals only for the benefit of their employers.

In climate, area and race Luzon offers a counterpart to the great southern island of the archipelago; it is not illogical, therefore, to infer that what can be done in the one can be done in the other. Americans will not imitate the Dutch in their principles or their methods, because their training at home has led them to evolve a different political philosophy, but the importance of this comparison lies in one result of Dutch colonization; they have proved that a tropical people can be made to work out their own economic salvation, while the improvement during the process in their safety and happiness is shown by an amazing increase in population. Here is an object lesson which has received surprisingly little attention considering the significant relation of its great truth to the problem before us. It is an answer to the question continually recurring in all the recent literature upon the Philippines. If the Dutch have succeeded by one method it remains for us to show that success can be attained by another which shall not only develop an industrious people in the tropics but so educate them that they will be able ultimately to maintain their independence. Incidentally, this statement of the problem reveals the futility of expecting this double purpose to be attained in a single generation. Holland has spent a century in teaching her Javanese how to develop their plantations under a patriarchal control; are we likely to teach the Filipinos the more difficult lesson of developing a self-

sustaining nation in addition to supplying their own physical needs in a much shorter period?

In one important respect the business before us has been lightened by the work of the Spanish priests. They failed lamentably indeed in their instruction as measured by any high standard, but they saved a majority of the people from the blight of Islam and they prepared them for an understanding of Christian institutions by converting the greater part of them to Christianity. Baneful as it was we cannot justly ignore the result of two centuries of Spanish occupation. On the other hand it must be confessed that the deplorable laxity and injustice of Spanish rule bred vicious propensities in some of their converts from which the sturdy pagans, like the Igorots, who successfully resisted Christianity, are free. Of these propensities we need consider only one—the slothfulness of the natives—because it alone can be made to account for the backward condition of the Islands. The *Philippine Commission Reports*, from the beginning of the series, revert to the melancholy exhibition of this national trait, which to the energetic army officers who first took the natives in hand appeared to be at once the insuperable objection and the unpardonable sin that stood between the native and his chance of redemption. We read in 1901:

They care naught for the morrow nor for leaving to their children and their heirs the means for enjoying a happy future. While there are honorable and frequent exceptions increasing in number every day, it is none the less a fact that in general they refuse to eat bread won by the sweat of the brow, and this in spite of the fact that it is to agriculture the Filipinos owe all there is of value in the general traffic of the Islands.¹³

Attempts to carry on the construction of the famous Benguet road were at first desperately discouraging and nearly drove the engineer to madness. He reports in 1902:

I cannot bring it too strongly to your attention that as a laborer the Filipino is a flat, absolute failure, a man of no energy and less judgment, ignorant, sly, deceitful and lazy, working only because he is forced to do so, caring nothing for the money he gets at the end of the week. He wearily drags through the six days of his martyrdom, and then with a greater alertness than he has exhibited for a whole week sets his face homeward and is seen no more.¹⁴

¹³ *Phil. Com. Report*, 1901, iv, p. 6.

¹⁴ *Phil. Com. Report*, 1902, i, p. 145, Report of N. M. Holmes.

In 1903 he writes that

After three years' constant observation of the Filipino as a laborer I have been unable to discover that chord to his nature which if played upon would excite within him an interest in his work and cause him to apply himself with diligence and intelligence to its performance. The most deplorable quality in the native as a laborer is his absolute and utter indifference to any work to which he may be assigned. . . . Although much time and pains have been taken to teach the native proper methods of work his efficiency is, if anything, less today than two years ago, for he seems of late to have attained a certain independence of spirit whereby he refuses to work at any price, while in previous times he would do so, stubbornly and unwillingly though it might be. . . . The general average of a Filipino laborer is from one-fifth to one-tenth that of an ordinary white laborer's work in America. It is noticeable that a white man's efficiency in this climate does not reach higher than two-thirds that of the ordinary white laborer in America. . . . The Filipino has proved himself to be more expensive than white labor and one might say practically valueless. There is, moreover, a spirit of maliciousness prevailing among these people, leading them to commit many overt acts such as thefts, assaults and willful destruction of property.¹⁵

This was discouraging, but in the light of later experience we realize that American officers were ordered to undertake operations without sufficient study of their nature, and the results were necessarily disappointing. In our hurry to begin we did not stop to read even the scant literature upon the Islands, from which at least some information of value might have been gleaned. The German ethnologist, Blumentritt, who visited the Philippines from 1882 to 1896, had already recorded his opinion that the indolence of the natives was due not to their free choice but because the Spaniards had crushed out all desire to work. He continues:

Dr. Rizal assured me that his people are industrious workers if they may hope for sure profits. This was not the case under the Spanish régime because the monks and officials exercised a very partial mastery, so that it was difficult for the poor to compete with their rich favorites. . . . Germans who have lived both in Japan and the Philippines assert that the Filipino is the equal of the Japanese in many respects, and far his superior in sense of honesty and justice.¹⁶

¹⁵ *Phil. Com. Report*, 1905, iii, pp. 390 ff.

¹⁶ F. Blumentritt, *The Philippines, a Summary Account*, translated by D. J. Doherty. Chicago, 1900, pp. 27 ff.

Some appreciation of the Filipino's experience with government labor and of his state of mind when ordered to do his share of a job under military superintendence might have modified the accepted verdict that the native was "no good." Much credit is due to Governor Taft for the change which gradually transpires in the documentary evidence upon the subject, though his optimism seemed at first to be discredited by recurring instances of the unfitness of Filipino employees. The evidence, he declares, is conflicting; but if the Benguet road was discouraging the Manila Railway Company told him that their line had been constructed entirely by natives, and that Chinese labor on that operation had proved unsatisfactory. He argues with a wisdom long since justified,

I myself am by no means convinced that Filipino labor may not be rendered quite useful. The conditions of war and of disturbance throughout the Islands for six years have led the men to form loafing and gambling habits, and have interfered with their regular life of industry. Where such restlessness prevails industry is apt to be absent. The Filipino laborers must be given three or four years before an intelligent and just verdict can be pronounced upon their capacity for effective labor. I am confident that it will be greatly better than the suffering merchants of Manila anticipate. A just view of the future of labor in these Islands cannot be taken without considering the dependent condition of the Filipino laborers in Spanish times. Much of the labor was then forced, and there was not a single circumstance that gave dignity to it. The transition from such conditions to one where the only motive is gain must necessarily be attended with difficulty; but when the laborer shall come to appreciate his independence, when he shall know that his labor is not to be a badge of peonage and slavery, when American influences shall make him understand the dignity and importance attaching to labor under a free government, we may expect a great change for the better in the supply and character of labor.¹⁷

In the spirit evinced by these expectations efforts were made to encourage the Filipinos to accept employment wherever the army and the government could engage them. At first all labor in the transportation department at Manila was secured through patrones or bosses and paid by the day. Captain Butt, the quartermaster in charge of this affair, soon discovered that the system involved the payment of so large a share of their wages to the patrones as to discourage the workmen from returning to their task. But the bosses had so firm a hold on the labor

¹⁷ *Phil. Com. Report*, 1902, i, p. 24.

market that they were hard to displace. He could say, however, in 1902 that

A continuous warfare on this system of an anterior date has now resulted in a complete alienation of patrone and laborer as far as this department is concerned. The Filipino has become thoroughly convinced that not only is he independent of the patrone, but to be subservient to him is contrary to his own interests. I believe this was largely brought about by paying for the labor first once a week, then twice a month, and later on monthly.¹⁸

Judicious treatment and some attention to fitting laborers for special work soon began to show results in the hopeful accounts from other officers confronted with the same problem. The Commandant of the Navy Yard at Cavite reports in 1903 that

While comparison between Filipino labor and that of Chinamen and others is futile because of the many variable quantities that have different values according to one's point of view, there is no doubt in my own mind that Filipino labor will prove more satisfactory at this station than any foreign labor, and that in the trades it will be satisfactory; that its employment will be of great value to all the people of the province, and indirectly to other parts of the Islands, in educating them to see the advantages of stability and quiet and the opportunities for permanent betterment of their own and their children's lives.¹⁹

On his return to the islands in 1908 Mr. Taft was able to note the improvement in the labor situation and "the eagerness with which the common Filipino laborer sends his children to school." He adds,

The Philippine labor has shown itself capable of instruction, and by proper treatment of being made constant in its application. Of course the prices of labor have largely increased, but the companies constructing the roads have found it wise to increase wages and thereby secure efficiency. Even with increased wages the cost of unit of result is less in the Philippines in the construction of railways than it is in the United States. . . . I think the lesson from the construction of railways is that Philippine labor can be improved by instruction and can be made effective and reasonably economical by proper treatment.²⁰

¹⁸ *Phil. Com. Report*, 1902, i, p. 171.

¹⁹ A. R. Condon, Commandant, in *Phil. Com. Report*, 1903, i, p. 393. But the chief civil engineer, J. T. Norton, in a report on the plan for Luzon railroads, insists at the same time that "there is no possibility of building the proposed lines of railway or any of them within a reasonable length of time except by the importation of Chinese or other foreign labor." *Ib.*, p. 404.

²⁰ *Taft Commission Special Report to the President*, 1908, p. 66.

As experience has improved by longer contact with the people the discoveries of science have enabled us not only to ameliorate their condition but to detect hitherto unsuspected sources of disability. "The Filipino," observes one of the shrewdest American writers on the Philippines, "are both aided and handicapped by receiving not only their government but their civilization ready-made."²¹ The dangers of a too rapid ferment involved in the transformation of the body politic from this bestowal are serious and palpable, but there can be no question of the advantages derived from the application of hygienic knowledge to their well-being. Neither climate nor Spanish misrule can be exclusively blamed for Filipino incompetence. The people everywhere suffer, usually unconsciously, from a plague common in warm countries which has only recently been discovered by science. The commission report in 1909 that

It is an indisputable fact that a very large proportion of the Philippine people are unable, either for lack of proper nourishment or on account of the existence within their systems of intestinal parasites or other diseases, to do an able-bodied man's work. Attention is called to the investigations recently carried out under the auspices of the bureau of health, the bureau of science, and the Philippine Medical School, in the town of Taytay, with the result that almost every person examined was found to harbor intestinal parasites of one or more kinds, and very much more than half of the persons had more than one variety.²²

Scientific care has already eradicated some diseases like small-pox and cholera which were formerly endemic in the Islands, and the effect of these measures is notable upon the statistics of mortality, but such ills as malaria and the hook worm do not yield readily to treatment which can be easily applied. They contribute, however, one of the neglected causes of that prevailing indolence so generally deplored by western writers. Provident employers have already stopped berating the languid native and turned their attention to choosing workmen who are physically fit for toil. One of this class writes:

We do not let any laborers go down to Mindoro now, until they have passed a rigid medical examination, and we find a large percentage of the applicants for work ought to be in the hospital instead of trying to earn their living; it is simply impossible for such people to be efficient. A great deal has been accomplished in certain sections of the Islands in

²¹ Mary H. Fee, *A Woman's Impressions of the Philippines*. Chicago, 1910, p. 134.

²² *Phil. Com. Report*, 1909, p. 43.

improving sanitary conditions, but an enormous work still remains to be done.²³

Better nourishment and higher standards of social welfare will certainly reinforce the efforts of the health officer as the Islands develop in prosperity and the natives learn to satisfy their new-found desires from the wages of honest labor.

The various islands of the Philippine group divide the population very unequally. So long as communication between them was infrequent and difficult the common people seldom ventured away from their own villages, and Spanish policy rather encouraged a disposition to aloofness that rendered natives of different tribes and districts less liable to unite in uprisings against their rulers. Conservatism and timidity have been the natural result of this combination of physical and political causes, and to overcome them extra inducements have to be offered before the laborer can be got away from home. In the thickly populated Cebu five thousand men were gathered to dig the railroad bed at 25 cents per diem, but the same men could with difficulty be persuaded to do the same work in Panay, a hundred and fifty miles away, for the same pay with their keep included. But, though this is a common experience today all over the Islands, it is an obstacle that will disappear with increasing intelligence. An American familiar with the country writes:

When labor is required in such places, it simply means more money and more work to get a force, but I never heard of any work being permanently stopped for want of labor. I have heard a number of planters complain of lack of labor, but upon close questioning you generally find that they want to go back to the semi-slavery days, which of course is impossible. If planters would pay well and provide decent living quarters, schools, markets, etc., I have no doubt they could get all the labor they need.²⁴

The homesickness which renders a simple folk, unaccustomed to roam, miserable without their families, is easily overcome by transporting households to join the workmen in remote places—not a formidable operation in the Philippines.

A systematic effort to improve the mobility of labor was begun in the creation of a bureau of labor in 1908, and the equipment of free employment agencies in Manila and Iloilo, partly to induce laborers to leave over-populated islands for those where the people are less numerous and the wages higher. The results thus far have not been encouraging, "as

²³ Mr. C. R. Welch, in letter of November 28, 1913.

²⁴ Mr. C. H. Farnham, in letter of December 1, 1913.

the Filipino laborer seems to prefer discomfort in the place where he was born to comfort in a neighboring island within sight of his home."²⁵ But the best proof that the Filipino can be tempted abroad is the experiment of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters Association, begun in 1910, of recruiting their plantation hands in the Philippines. "For \$18 per month of twenty-six days and transportation both ways with their families the Filipinos readily accept contracts of five years and seem to be satisfied with their engagement and earnings."²⁶ There are now about 13,000 of them in the Hawaiian Islands, 8,216 of whom are employed on sugar plantations; 2200 of these are contractors and planters, being second in numbers to the Japanese among the nationalities who do this kind of work.²⁷ These Filipinos have earned unpleasant notoriety for the fre-

²⁵ *Phil. Com. Report*, 1910, p. 130.

²⁶ *Phil. Com. Report*, 1911, p. 128. The wage now given is \$20 per month.

²⁷ The following extracts from the *Report of the Bureau of Labor and Statistics of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association* for November, 1913, are of interest. "During this year the Association brought in a total of 4178 Filipinos. Departures from the Territory for the same period were 480. An examination of the returns of the plantations shows that Filipinos are as a whole performing fairly satisfactory labor. The reports for the month of August, 1913, show that on 17 plantations the Filipinos worked on an average less than 18 days; on 8 plantations they worked between 18 and 19 days; and on 20 plantations they worked 20 days and over. They work as many days per month, or a trifle better, in this respect, than the Koreans. They do not do as well as the Japanese or Portuguese, but it must be borne in mind that many of them are new arrivals and unaccustomed to performing hard work steadily. An encouraging feature is the disposition shown on their part to take up contracts. The number of Filipino contractors is increasing steadily.

"Thus far there has been no widespread movement on the part of Filipinos to leave the plantations and go to California. Their love of home draws them that way when they have saved sufficient money to make the trip, but 150 men, 4 women and 7 children went to the Coast during the year. This should be very carefully watched and every effort made to discourage the people going that way. A few went to the Coast and wrote back glowing reports to their friends on the plantations, with the result that, within a comparatively short time, there was a wholesale migration when the Japanese exodus to California started in about the same manner.

"Filipino emigration is in a very satisfactory condition. We are able to meet all requirements and as a matter of fact have had to crowd some of the plantations."

The fact that the Hawaiian Islands are an integral part of the United States renders the movement of Filipino laborers and residents to that Territory especially interesting. When they learn the profits to be earned by even the simplest out-door work they are certain to develop a larger ambition in the sale of their skilled labor and assist us as they assist themselves in the development of all the regions under our common flag where they are readily acclimated.

quency with which they appear in court, 1318 convictions against them being recorded in 1912. An analysis of the record shows, however, that most of the offences were not heinous and that many were due to ignorance of the law. A Honolulu newspaper says:

While it is not denied that there are criminals and loafers among them, the figures show that the vast majority who have come to Hawaii, unaccustomed to our methods of work and our social conditions, have become industrious and law-abiding, and a sense of justice should not fasten on these the responsibility for the deeds of the evil-doers.²⁸

Whatever may be argued from this rather unseemly phase of Filipino character the fact itself, that there are so many of them at work abroad, is sufficiently striking when we recall the dejected engineer of the Benguet road thirteen years ago. Progress in the attempt to solve the labor problem has been both satisfactory and rapid. The native displays the same desire to improve his condition that is found in every civilized country. He can do coarse labor, when properly treated, in his own country and abroad, in competition with Chinese and Japanese, but he is better fitted by nature for factory and artizan work. Mr. Farnham writes:

I went to the Philippines in 1901, and during that year and 1902 I had the direction of several hundred Filipino laborers on road and street construction; from 1906 to 1910 I had charge of large forces of Filipinos on railroad construction, and I can truly say that during this period of nearly ten years there has been a great development of labor, especially in the skilled trades. In 1901 there were very few Filipinos who were carpenters, masons, blacksmiths, etc., but in 1910 there were thousands who were fair workmen in these various trades. This improvement has come about through the employment of thousands on the various public works, railroads and other enterprises. At first, on all of this work, American, Chinese and other foreigners were employed in positions requiring skill and experience, and often the men employed were unreliable, so managers and superintendents of the various works were driven to the training of a force of Filipinos to do the work. . . . Thus there has been built up during the past ten years a considerable body of Filipino skilled labor. This practical training, which has come about through the law of necessity, has been at the same time supplemented by the trades schools of the educational department and the practical training carried on by the government in many of its departments, one of the greatest of which is the bureau of printing at Manila. From all this it may be seen that there has been a great advance in the skilled trades and a considerable gain by the Filipino people of useful and practical knowledge.²⁹

²⁸ *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, June 26, 1913.

²⁹ Letter of December 1, 1913.

That characteristic American trait of idealism to which reference was made in the beginning of this paper is responsible for the determination at the outset to give every child in the Philippines an education. Our devotion to this one feature in the management of a dependency is the natural result of our experience at home, and the attention given to it contrasts rather significantly with the colonial policies of Holland and even of Great Britain. We may here dismiss all questions of morals and duty and confine ourselves to answering the objection often raised against an educated labor class—that wherever people are educated they refuse to perform manual labor. Society has nowhere authoritatively answered this objection. It is true that the only work illiterates in every community can expect to get is work with their hands, but where there are practically no illiterates and no immigration, as in Switzerland, work is still done. It would appear that while regular and necessary employment is the best school for a whole people, there is no reason why children before entering that school should not have the stimulus and advantage of elementary and theoretical instruction. It is not the education of a whole people, but of a particular class by itself which creates an aristocracy. While education is the possession of only a few these will naturally seek positions in offices and pose as aristocrats in fine clothing. The surest check to this in the Philippines is the avidity with which every father desires instruction for his children. When all are educated there will be no reason for one man to think himself better than another, and everyone then as now will have to work or starve. It is impossible to venture further upon a discussion of a mere speculation. We are determined to raise the standard of living and encourage progress generally for the benefit of a whole people; this cannot be done without education. The old idea that education freed a man from physical labor must be overcome by examples of material rewards which skilful labor may bring. The Philippine government in recognition of this is affording greater opportunities than ever before for vocational instruction in public schools. More than half of the 500,000 Filipino youths at school are now enrolled in industrial courses, "and the opportunities afforded generally for this important instruction compare favorably with opportunities for such education in the United States."³⁰ It may be an old-fashioned idea, but thoughtful Americans still seek the remedy for poverty in raising the standards of desire and living among the poor. If it ruins the labor market for a time and even encourages revolution by increas-

³⁰ *Phil. Com. Report*, 1912, p. 20.

ing discontent we are willing, we think, to risk it if the ambition of the people can be strengthened. Neither the paternalism which provides land and labor nor the legislative philanthropy which assists the unfortunate is of much avail unless men are stirred to exercise their own will power.

So far as the labor problem in the Philippines admits of a solution the facts before us and the experience thus far gained would seem to warrant our holding to the policy thus far pursued. That policy, as has been indicated, is founded upon principles so deeply implanted in the sentiment of the American people that no political party would venture to incur the risk of seeming to contravene them. Our venture in the East is derided by some and deplored by others, and there is no way as yet of justifying either its opponents or its friends. But while we continue the venture the difficulties and responsibilities must be assumed and our duty done regardless of our personal prejudices, with an eye single only to our national honor. We have the advantage of other countries whose experience we are able to consider to our profit while recognizing the impossibility of departing from our theory of occupation in accepting some of their methods. A greater advantage accrues from the scientific knowledge of the age which admits of applying plans of relief and education undreamed of a century ago. By reason of these advantages and a just and equitable procedure we entertain the reasonable hope that after a period of expert control not excessively prolonged we may leave inhabitants of the Philippines in a position to govern and defend themselves. Unless they can do both of these things they will constitute a danger to the peace of the world.

The introduction of any considerable number of foreign laborers into the country is likely to be attended with such inconvenience or danger to its ultimate welfare that we are disposed to avoid such a step even at the risk of delaying the development of its natural resources. From this brief examination of the factors involved in the problem the obvious conclusion seems to justify the American policy of a common-school education for all classes alike. Such a thing has never before been tried in any oriental country except Japan, and there its results are already sufficiently notable to be encouraging. With the spread of education the ignorance and conservatism of the past will disappear; with the change may come other evils we know not of, but from our acquaintance with the social problem elsewhere we are bound to believe that the perils of divine discontent in an intelligent populace are less than the dangers of illiteracy. Education is necessary for a people who have to turn their hands

to all the varied uses to which labor can be put, whatever may be said for the restricted occupations allowed by the Dutch for their agricultural subjects in Java. If we wish to train them, not only for their plantations but for life, we must assume the responsibility we have taken of training them as we train our own children at home. When this is accomplished they will realize, as they do not now, that the fundamental lesson of civilization is the lesson of labor usefully applied.

LEGISLATIVE PROCEDURE IN TWO ANGLO SAXON COUNTRIES

BY A. MAURICE LOW, M.A.

Washington, D. C.

About the time a few years ago that a great outcry went up from members of the house of representatives and the country at large against Cannonism and the autocracy of the speaker of the house of representatives, great was the lamentation of the private member of the house of commons. In the United States representatives complained that they were deprived of all power because of the unlimited power usurped by the speaker. In England the complaint was directed not against the speaker—whose functions are those of a presiding officer, and who exercises them with judicial impartiality—but against the government, as we use that term in England, that is the prime minister and his colleagues of the cabinet. The “private member,” I may explain, is a member who holds no office under the government nor has ever held any. He constitutes the rank and file.

It was the grievance of the private member that although he was elected to take part in legislating for his country, actually he was of less consequence in the legislative machine than the clerks at the table. If he was a party man he followed the party leaders and voted when and how they directed. If he was in opposition his only free privilege was to vote against the government. He might at times make a speech. If he had rare luck he might introduce a bill, although for all practical results that was as futile as trying to measure the ocean with his hands.

His *confrère* across the Atlantic, with much greater freedom of action, was forced to content himself with being a legislative cipher. He was permitted to introduce bills only to see them slain by chairmen of committees appointed by the speaker, or done to death by the speaker, whose symbol of authority many members believed should more appropriately be the axe rather than the mace. If he wanted to exercise the inalienable right of a freeman and talk, his lips were closed by a satanic invention called a “rule,” which it was always in the power of the speaker to produce, or he was silenced by other technical and subtle devices. All that

was permitted to him was to vote; to vote straight and as a good party man support measures having the party sanction, and to vote against them if he was in opposition.

It is curious and of more than ordinary interest to the student of national psychology to observe how intimate is the intellectual relation existing between the two great branches of the English speaking race. The protest of the American member of congress against legislative tyranny finds its echo in England. When the English member rebels against autocratic power he repeats in almost identical language the indignation of the American member. The woes of the Mother of Parliaments are the tribulations of her oldest daughter.

Alike in so many things that the family resemblance is unmistakable, with a common language, common traditions and common institutions to make the two peoples think and act the same, the impulse of thought in one country finds its reflex in the other up to a certain point, and then, not infrequently, there is a sharp divergence, which shows in marked degree the difference between the English and American temperament. Never was this more clearly seen than at the time I speak of.

In both countries it is recognized that government is carried on by party majority. Under the parliamentary systems of both countries there must be a majority in the lower house, that majority must be held to responsibility, and it must have the power to translate a legislative program into statute. It is to be assumed that when the country gives to a party a majority it is with the purpose to see the power of the majority made effective.

Now I shall not attempt to say that in England we are greater partisans than you are in America and that we make less attempt to conceal our partisanship, but the truth must be said that the outcry that was raised against "Cannonism" was largely the terror of cowardice—not the cowardice of the opponents of Cannonism, they at least had the courage of their imperfections—but the cowardice of its supporters, who apologized for being partisans and in a half hearted way attempted the always impossible task of being partisan and pretending to be non-partisan, while profiting by partisanship. In America the private member revolted and won; in England the private member protested and submitted to the system.

Seemingly, then, the advantage is with the American, but I am not at all sure that anything has been gained. The objection to Mr. Cannon and a system that was sanctioned by custom and tradition, was not that the speaker of the house of representatives had been unfair in his rul-

ings, or had violated the parliamentary code, or had denied the minority rights that properly belonged to them, but that he attempted to carry out the wishes of a majority of his party. He was charged with the crime of being a party man and executing the party policy. The agitation would not have reached the proportions it did had Mr. Cannon's party courageously met the issue and boldly announced that the machinery of the house must be in the hands of the Republicans so long as the Republicans were in a majority in the house. Instead of which it offered weak excuses. When an individual or a party attempts to defend itself by offering excuses it usually convicts itself of the accusation.

In England we know only one party—and that is the party of the majority. Theoretically the minority exists: so far as it is able to influence legislation it has no existence. We believe in a centralized government and one man power, and we put the whole party in the hands of a single man.

When the country has voted a party into power its leader becomes prime minister. He is not elected prime minister by a party vote or designated by a caucus. He does not seize leadership nor gain it as a result of a cabal. He comes to the premiership because he is recognized as the man better fitted than all others to captain his party, and usually he has served a long apprenticeship and given proof of his ability and qualifications. There is never, or at least very rarely, any doubt as to who will be premier when the opposition comes in. There is no opportunity for a surprise. The dark horse is unknown in the terminology of English politicians.

The government of England is in fiction the sovereign and the parliament, the lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons; actually it is the cabinet. In the selection of his cabinet the prime minister has the same freedom as the President of the United States, and both are governed by political considerations and expediency. But the prime minister has this advantage over the President. British cabinet ministers are always members of the house of commons of long service and high standing, the prime minister knows them from having been intimately associated with them, and they know the house and its traditions and the members and their idiosyncrasies. It would be impossible for a member serving his first term in the house to be made a member of the cabinet; and one cannot imagine a prime minister putting a stranger in his cabinet, knowing him only casually by reputation, and meeting him for the first time when he made the tender of the portfolio, as has happened more than once under similar circumstances in American politics. It is

no doubt an advantage to the premier to know and thoroughly understand the men on whom he must rely, and it must, I am sure, result in closer team work.

The prime minister is an autocrat. The policy of the government is determined by the cabinet, and the policy of the cabinet is determined by the premier. When a member of the cabinet disagrees with his chief the solution is resignation, but it is not the resignation of the prime minister. So long as the premier holds his majority in the house his power is absolute.

Experience has so often demonstrated the folly of divided responsibility that in England we long ago abandoned it in favor of centralized authority. A government in which no one man is supreme is in as great a danger from shipwreck as a vessel where every man may give orders and no one feels compelled to obey. The members of the majority party in the house of commons are like the rank and file of an army, they are there to execute the orders given them, but not to be strategists on their own account or to experiment with their own tactical ideas. They are not consulted about legislation because it is taken for granted they will give their support to the legislative program of the government as outlined at the beginning of the session in the brief speech from the throne. A wise prime minister will of course endeavor to do nothing to antagonize his party, nor will he propose measures that do not have the full party support. If he does he risks defection and the loss of office.

Now while the system places very great power in the hands of the prime minister and the cabinet it reduces the private member to very small proportions, and of course the private member is enormously in the majority, as the cabinet usually consists of not more than a dozen men, the British cabinet, I may add, being a flexible body and not as here unchangeable. No private member can introduce a bill by simply dropping it in a box at the clerk's desk so as to make his constituents believe he is the father of legislation; and no bill can be passed unless it is a government measure or has the sanction of the government. A private member, whether in the majority or in opposition, can make a speech under certain narrow restrictions, but he can not speak simply to obstruct the legitimate work of the house. Closure—the guillotine as it is technically called—is freely used, and when time grows short and members talk solely for the purpose of delay the blade falls. The right is conceded to the government to manage the affairs of the house in its own way. It is not necessary for me to go into details. It is sufficient to say that government business is given precedence and can not be ob-

structed by non-official members or by the opposition. One has only to read rule 42 of the *Manual of Procedure of the House of Commons* to see how drastic this control is. Here is the rule:

Government Business has precedence at every sitting except the evening sittings on Tuesday and Wednesday and the sittings on Friday; after Easter government business has precedence at the evening sittings on Tuesday; after Whitsuntide, until Michaelmas, government business has precedence at all evening sittings, and at all Friday sittings except the sittings on the third and fourth Fridays after Whit Sunday.

Not much consideration, it will be seen, is given to the private member.

Compare this with the freedom of the American representatives. In the day when Cannonism flourished most luxuriantly there was a committee on rules, which, in a much restricted sense, corresponded to the "government" in England. The committee on rules, decided the measures to come before the house, the length of debate, and when the vote was to be taken. This committee consisted of five members, the speaker and two of his party colleagues and two members representing the opposition, all of them appointed by the speaker, who was the chairman of the committee. When the minority attempted to delay or obstruct a party measure the speaker and his two associates met in private and adopted a rule which prescribed the day and exact hour the vote should be taken. They then called in the minority members of the committee and submitted to them, as a matter of form, the rule which, as a matter of course, they opposed, but as they were in the minority their opposition was futile, and the rule was adopted by the committee. It was then laid before the house, and if it was approved by the majority, which it almost invariably was because it represented the sentiment of the majority, it was adopted and further obstruction was impossible. Whereupon the complaint was made by the minority that they had been robbed of their rights by an autocratic speaker, they had been deprived of free speech and given no opportunity to debate the bill.

Was there any justification for this complaint? I think not. I have already shown that not only is the opposition given no part in shaping legislation in the house of commons but the member of the majority party who is not in the government is afforded no greater opportunity. Republicans do not expect to be given representation in a Democratic cabinet so as to obstruct Democratic measures. Why should they? They are not held responsible for legislation. It is the majority on whom the odium must fall if their legislation is vicious or dishonest.

But the country clamored for reform, not that the country knew any-

thing about the question or had any clear ideas on the subject, but what the country wants it generally gets, and the rules of the house of representatives were reformed. On March 19, 1910, the house adopted a resolution abolishing the old committee on rules and substituting for it a new committee consisting of ten members, six of the majority and four of the minority (the committee has since been enlarged to eleven members) to be elected by the house instead of being appointed by the speaker, and declared the speaker ineligible for membership on the committee. Now observe what has happened. Instead of the speaker and his two colleagues meeting, the six majority members meet in private and after agreeing to a rule submit it to the four minority members of the committee. This is the triumph of reform. The rights of the minority have been won by substituting four-tenths for two-fifths! With such trumpery toys does reform distract that overgrown baby, the public.

In our efforts to protect the rights of the minority have we not become maudlin and allowed calm judgment to be subverted by sentiment? Have the minority any rights that a majority must respect? That may seem a startling proposition, and yet I advance it seriously. I do not of course mean rights in their broadest sense—life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness among other things—but I do mean the right of a minority to prevent a majority from exercising its legislative will. Power to legislate in a free country comes from the people, who by their choice expressed at the polls show their faith in one political party and express their disapproval of the other. This is a mandate to carry into effect certain policies that the majority have advocated and the minority have opposed. So long as this grant of authority is valid the sole responsibility rests with the majority. The people, it is to be presumed, have acted with deliberation and intelligence, their purpose has been to tie the hands of the minority, and for good or evil to render the minority impotent so long as the power of the majority remains unrevoked. This sovereign right of the people to determine the choice of its governors ought not to be nullified by technicalities or lax rules or cowardice pandering to the demagogue masquerading as the reformer.

It will no doubt be said if the minority has power neither to obstruct nor to threaten defeat the majority will grow arrogant, corrupt, indifferent to the public welfare, but those are fears imaginary rather than real. A party that is so stupid as to be dishonest, and so dishonest that it becomes stupid soon loses the confidence of the public. In this country the tenure of office is so brief that the people can always apply the remedy.

If the people are content to keep a corrupt or inefficient majority in power they have only themselves to blame.

But as a matter of fact, the more you strengthen the majority and the greater the power of the minority is weakened, the more efficiency is increased. The more the dominant party as a whole, and every member constituting it, feels responsibility the greater will be the sense of party and individual obligation and the duty every man owes to render the highest service. The minority will always be a watchful critic. It will make speeches exposing the folly or wickedness of the majority. That is as it should be, and that is the only function of the minority. It should be an exasperation to the majority. It ought by constant irritation to make it more efficient. But no minority should possess the power to prevent a majority from legislating—wisely if it is a party governed by wisdom, or destroying itself by its own folly if it has not the wisdom to save itself from destruction.

THE CORRELATION OF THE ORGANIZATION OF CONGRESS WITH THAT OF THE EXECUTIVE

BY WILLIAM F. WILLOUGHBY

Princeton University

No misconception in respect to the organization of the state, and of the functions of the various parts of its governmental machinery, is more prevalent than that the national assembly—the parliament, the congress, the legislative chambers, as the case may be—is simply, or primarily, a body for the formulation and passage of general laws for the determination of the rights and duties of the citizen body for which it acts. The enactment of public laws of this character is undoubtedly one of its functions, and, it needs scarcely be said, an exceedingly important one. That it is not its sole function, indeed, is not the one making the largest draft upon its time, is at once apparent if the attempt is made to analyse the work really done by it.

From the governmental standpoint, the primary function of the legislature is to determine, subject to constitutional limitations, how the government, and particularly the executive branch of the government, shall be organized, what work shall be undertaken, how such work shall be performed, what sums of money shall be applied to such purposes, and how this money shall be raised and disbursed. From this standpoint, the legislature is the board of directors of the public corporation. Representing, and acting for, the citizen stockholders, it is its function to give orders to the executive and, as a correlative and necessary function, to take such action as will enable it at all times to exercise a rigid supervision and control over the latter with a view to seeing that its orders are properly and efficiently carried out.

Manifestly this function is quite distinct from that of acting as a law-making body strictly speaking. The failure on the part of the public, indeed of the legislature itself, to recognize clearly this dual role of the legislature is due, in great part, to the fact that the legislature in performing its two functions proceeds in identically the same way, makes use of the same scheme of organization, and embodies its action in the same character of document in the one case that it does in the other. It

is unfortunate that the same designation, "laws" or "statutes" is given to both classes of enactments. The two have almost nothing in common. Laws, from the juristic standpoint, have to do with rights, duties and remedies and the manner of their enforcement. They are general and permanent in character. Enactments for the purpose of giving directions to officers of the government are, for the most part, but administrative orders. The major part of them have only a temporary end in view. Of this character are the annual or biennial appropriation acts, the acts authorizing the construction of a bridge or public building, etc. Had the custom developed of giving to such acts a special designation and of segregating and publishing them separately, not only would a great convenience be subserved, but the different character of functions performed by the legislature would be made more clearly apparent.

This distinction between the two functions of the legislature—that of acting as a law-making body and that of acting as a board of directors—is important in any legislative body. It is especially so in respect to our national congress. Under our constitutional system, many of the great fields of public legislation are exclusively or predominantly within the jurisdiction of the several States. Debarred from these fields, congress has but a comparatively restricted territory within which to exercise its function as a general legislator. One has but to follow the proceedings of congress, or attempt to measure its work, as expressed in the session laws, to realize that the bulk of its activities is performed, not in the legislative field, but in that of "running the government" using that term in the most restricted sense in which it may be employed. Thus, for example, little pretense is made during the short sessions of congress to do other work than that of the passage of the regular appropriation acts.

The foregoing appears to be an indirect way of approaching the subject to which this paper relates. Not the first advance, however, can be made toward the solution of the problem here being considered until this distinctive character of the work of congress as a part of the mechanism for the day to day conduct of public affairs is clearly recognized. Efficient organization and methods of procedure can only be secured where the end sought, the work to be performed, is kept clearly in view, and a corresponding choice of devices is made. Is congress so organized and its rules of procedure so formulated? Has congress appreciated that its function as a board of directors is quite distinct from its function as a general law giver and as such requires a different organization?

We may, I think, answer both of these questions in the negative.

Congress performs its work as a directing and supervising board very inefficiently. It not only has made no attempt to organize specially with a view to the discharge of its duties in this field, but it does not even appreciate that it has here a special problem to be met. With two different functions to perform it has organized and adopted rules with only one of them in mind. We have thus here at the outset an explanation, and that a fundamental one, why congress does its governing work so poorly. It is our hope in the following pages to establish this assertion more clearly, and to suggest at least one method by which improvement may be wrought.

Under our scheme of government, not only is a clear distinction made between the functions of authorizing, directing, financing and supervising, on the one hand, and executing, on the other, but a separate organ is provided for the performance of each. Though thus clearly distinguished, the two have a common end—the conduct of the practical operations of government. Having such a common end, it is imperative that the two organs for the performance of these functions, though separate, should nevertheless be deemed to be integral and intimately related parts of one piece of mechanism. To this end it is essential that the two, both as regards their organization and their rules of procedure, should be based upon or follow the same principles. If they do not, they will not articulate. Instead of constituting integrated or smoothly geared parts of one mechanism, they will be but disconnected pieces of machinery, each working not only independently of the other, but often at cross purposes. That under such a condition of affairs loss of efficiency, if not constant friction, will be the result is inevitable.

Unfortunately this primary condition for efficiency has been utterly ignored in our national government. In organizing for the performance of its function of running the governmental machine, congress has disregarded almost wholly the organization that it has provided for the executive. To the latter it has given a scheme of organization corresponding in a rough way to the categories of work to be done. The executive has been first divided into fourteen primary units: the ten departments, state, treasury, war, justice, post office, navy, interior, agriculture, commerce, and labor, and the four so-called independent establishments; civil service commission, interstate commission, Smithsonian Institution, and isthmian canal commission.¹ Each of these departments and estab-

¹ The government printing office and the library of congress, though independent of the departments, are properly parts of the legislative branch of the government since they are under the direct control of congress.

lishments has been further subdivided into bureaus and these in turn into a succession of subordinate units. This successive subdivision of the executive branch of the government is supposed to correspond to a logical subdivision of the field to be covered. Whether it, in fact, represents the most advantageous apportionment of work to be done, or grouping of services, is another question which we hope to consider at another time. The only point which it is desired to bring out is that here is a perfectly definite classification and distribution of work. A particular department is made responsible for a particular class of work, and within such departments are bureaus and divisions carrying the principle of specialization and location of authority still further.

This scheme of organization, as has been said, has been wholly ignored by congress in itself organizing for the performance of its share of the work. Taking the house of representatives for example, we may distinguish three classes of committees: the committees on general legislation, the committee on appropriations and the committees on expenditures in the several departments. Under this scheme, as operated, one committee has responsibility for the enacting of new legislation; that is, of directing what work shall be undertaken, what character of organization shall be provided, what shall be the provision in the way of plant, equipment and personnel that shall be employed, etc. Another committee has responsibility for determining the amount of money that each year shall be available for doing this work. A third committee attempts in a spasmodic and ineffectual way to examine into the manner in which this money is spent. Even this crude theory of organization is not consistently carried out. In some cases the same committee has charge of matters of general legislation and appropriations; in others one committee has charge of the first and another that of the second. Notwithstanding general rules to the contrary, matters of general legislation are often handled by the committee on appropriations.

This failure on the part of congress so to organize itself for the consideration in detail of administrative matters and the establishment of effective working relations between it and the executive establishments is regrettable enough where matters of general legislation affecting the work of such services are concerned. It is nothing short of disastrous where the matter to be acted upon is that of making provision for the support of such services. Here, if anywhere, it would seem that the policy would be pursued of entrusting to some one committee, or subcommittee, the task of studying in detail the operations of a service as revealed in its official reports, of calling before it the officers of such service for the

purpose of eliciting further information and explanations, of scrutinizing the estimates submitted by such officers, and, on the basis of such examination, preparing an appropriation bill embodying its conclusions regarding the financial provision that should be made for such service for the ensuing year.

Nothing like this, however, is done. The entire operations and needs of a service, except possibly in a few isolated cases, are never considered at one time or by the same set of persons. For purposes of appropriations, congress has made the thoroughly irrational and vicious distinction between the bureaus proper at Washington and the field services or establishments that it is the function of these bureaus to maintain and operate. Appropriations for the first, the bureaus proper, are considered by one subcommittee of the committee on appropriations, and embodied in one appropriation bill, known as the legislative, executive and judicial appropriation bill, and those for the second, the field establishments, by another subcommittee and embodied in another appropriation bill known as the sundry civil appropriation bill. In addition to this, other committees may be considering other bills containing provisions vitally affecting the financial needs of such service.

The prime defect of this system is that, with possibly a few rare exceptions, no attempt has been made definitely to locate responsibility in any one committee for the conduct of affairs in any particular department or subdivision of the administrative service. In practically no case is there a committee so constituted that it feels that to it belongs the whole task and responsibility of familiarizing itself with the conditions, operations and needs of a particular service or class of services; nor has any committee any reason for seeking to establish the permanent, intimate relations with the head of a service which is essential if cordial coöperation between the directing and the executing authorities is to be secured.

The result is that at no time are the operations and needs of a service studied as a whole either by a committee of congress or by congress as a body. The several committees having in hand matters pertaining to the work or financial needs of a service may have quite different ideas regarding the policy that should be pursued in respect to the extension, curtailment or modification of the activities of such service. There is no member to whom congress is entitled to look for explanations and advice regarding the action that should be taken by it in respect to a particular service. With responsibility distributed as it is, there is no member to whom responsibility can be attributed. The present system is thus doubly defective: defective in not securing proper working relations

between congress and the executive, and defective in failing to locate definitely that responsibility which pertains to congress itself.

The reason for the failure on the part of the houses of congress to make their committee organization correspond to that of the administrative branch and of the work to be done is not difficult to find. Congress still looks upon itself as primarily, if not almost exclusively, a law-making body. In organizing for the performance of its work it has had this function alone in mind. Its committees are preëminently committees for general legislation. Even where it has been compelled to create a special committee to handle matters of current appropriations it has shown no appreciation of the necessity for making the organization of this committee correspond to the administrative machine to be financed. There has, in a word, been an utter failure to attempt, much less to carry into execution, a scheme of organization that will correlate or articulate with that of the administrative machine to be run.

The fact that the two parts of the governmental machine do not articulate and work in harmony is only too well known. The most unfortunate feature of this condition of affairs is, however, that this situation is accepted as a necessary consequence of our theory of government with its distribution of governmental powers. The attitude of most students is that the only remedy is to abandon this theory and adopt, in whole or in part, that of a union of powers as exemplified in the government of Great Britain. It is with this attitude that the writer wishes to take issue. It may be that we cannot secure that perfect correlation of directing and executing powers that is secured in Great Britain through the concentration of legislative and executive functions in the same hands. It is his belief, however, that we can go a long way towards securing an equally harmonious relation between the two authorities provided that we are willing deliberately to put forth our efforts in this direction. It is with this object in view that he has attempted in the following pages to outline at least one method by which, in his opinion, this desirable end can be secured.

Briefly, the action here proposed is that congress shall definitely recognize its function as a board of directors and shall organize a committee system with the performance of that function directly in mind. To this end, each of the houses of congress should provide for a system of committees paralleling and corresponding to the system of organization that it has given to the executive. This committee scheme, in a word, should be based on organization units instead of topics of legislation. The adoption of this plan will mean that there will be in each house of con-

gress a committee having direct charge of, and responsibility for, each service of the administrative branch. Authority and responsibility, in the first instance at least, will not only be as definitely located in congress as in the executive but will be located according to the same scheme or principle. It will thus mean the establishment of a system under which direct, personal relations may be obtained between the authorizing and the executing authorities that is now almost wholly lacking. At the present time there is no one person in congress to whom the head of a service is entitled to go as needs arise for joint action on the part of the two branches of government. There can be little reason to doubt that, under the proposed arrangement, close personal relation would be established between the head of each service and the chairman of the corresponding committee in congress. The former would take up with the latter the needs of his service, the changes required in respect to legislation affecting his service, the financial needs of the latter, etc. This he would do by informal conference as well as through more formal communications. The latter would, in turn, call upon the former for his assistance and advice in respect to propositions advanced and referred to his committee for action. Thus, notwithstanding the separation of powers, inherent in our system, means would be provided for bringing the two into far more effective and harmonious relations than are at present possible.

The foregoing is but a statement of the general character of the committee system which, it is believed, should be provided. To put this system in operation a number of difficulties have to be met. Among these much the most important is that of distinguishing, and separately providing for, the handling of matters of general legislation and of appropriations. The necessity for making this distinction gives rise, at the present time, to probably more difficulty in working out a proper system of congressional procedure than any other matter. Not the least advantage of the proposed plan is that it will go far towards meeting this difficulty.

From the purely administrative or business standpoint, the logical system would seem to be that of each service making known what legislation it needs for the successful prosecution of its work in all respects during the ensuing year. In a growing service this means, in many cases, that it will want, not only funds to carry on its operations as in the past, but new offices, new stations, additions to its plant, a readjustment of salaries, and often a more or less radical reorganization of its administrative system, or authorization to undertake new lines of work not sanc-

tioned by existing law. Whether or not these demands are met materially affects the appropriations desired. It would seem therefore that the first thing that congress would have to decide, in respect to any service, would be whether any and what changes in existing law affecting the operations of such service it was prepared to authorize. Only after it had reached a decision in respect to such matters would it be in a position to determine the funds that would be required to carry out the scheme of work and organization decided upon.

From the legislative viewpoint, however, this scheme of considering matters of new legislation and of providing for the support of the government as already authorized by law presents serious objections. Any new legislation may present questions of general policy concerning which radical differences of opinion may exist in congress. If propositions of this character are embodied in the general appropriation bills discussion will center around them and the passage of any bill at all may be endangered. At best the individual member is often placed in the position where he will have to support a measure to which he is strongly opposed or contribute by his vote to stopping the wheels of government through the refusal of supplies essential for its operation. Furthermore, even though a majority for the bill is secured, the President is put in the position where he can only exercise his constitutional prerogative of disapproving of legislation to which he is opposed by vetoing the supply acts required for the due conduct of government.

This situation of affairs presented itself in an acute form at the 1911-12 session of congress, due to the fact that the committee on appropriations of the house reported certain appropriation bills containing new legislation of a radical character. Among other things, these bills provided for a reorganization of the war department in certain important particulars, the change in the term of enlistments in the army, the abolition of the court of commerce and a change of law regarding the tenure of office of civil employees at Washington. Notwithstanding the bitter opposition of many members, the appropriation bills containing these provisions were forced through the two houses and presented to President Taft. To prevent their enactment into law the President was forced to veto the bills in their entirety, with the result that the operations of the government were only continued, pending a final adjustment of the difficulty, through the passage of joint resolutions continuing in force existing appropriation acts. Though rarely reaching the acute stage that they did during this session, these difficulties are always present and give rise to more or less trouble. Any system of committee organization must take

account of these conflicting considerations, and a procedure must be provided that will, if possible, harmonize them.

How does the system advocated propose to meet this difficulty? It does so in the following way. It proposes that the committees as above described shall be strictly committees of general legislation corresponding to the committees now possessed by the two houses. In addition to these committees, it proposes that there shall be in each house a single committee on appropriations to which alone shall be granted authority to report bills carrying an appropriation. Entire responsibility for the voting of funds will thus be concentrated, in the first instance, in this committee. The establishment of such a committee has frequently been advocated both inside and outside of congress. The distinctive feature of the present proposal is that this committee shall be composed, with the exception possibly of the chairman, exclusively of persons holding the chairmanships of the general legislation committees, or such of them as are most intimately concerned with the operations of government. It will thus, with the exception of the chairman, be composed wholly of ex-officio members.

In the next place it is proposed, as an essential feature of the scheme, that this committee should organize itself into subcommittees and divisions of subcommittees corresponding closely, or with fair approximation, to the system of general committees and the organization of the executive branch of the government. There should thus be a subcommittee for congress itself, one for the judiciary, and one for each of the executive departments and independent establishments. Each of these subcommittees should then be further subdivided into divisions corresponding to the several bureaus or services included within the branch of the administration over which the subcommittee has jurisdiction. The result of this scheme of organization would be to reproduce within the committee on appropriations a hierarchy of committees corresponding at all essential points with that of the executive.

In operating this scheme, the proposal is that all estimates for the government be referred to this single committee on appropriations. On their receipt they would be immediately split up, the estimates for each branch of the service being referred to the subcommittee having the affairs of that branch in charge. This subcommittee would in like manner apportion the work among its subdivisions. It will be the duty of each such division of a subcommittee to undertake the detailed work of familiarizing itself with the history, organization, activities and needs of the service or services assigned to it, of examining the reports and es-

timates submitted by the heads of such services, of holding hearings for the development of such further information as may be desired, and of embodying its conclusions in the first draft of an appropriation bill. This draft should then be submitted to the subcommittee of which it is a part for consideration by it sitting as a whole. The subcommittee will thus bring together the parts elaborated by its divisions, make such changes in them as it may deem fit in order to harmonize the conclusions or make the outcome conform to such general policy as it may see fit to adopt, and report its draft to the full committee on appropriations.

The committee on appropriations would thus in due course receive drafts of bills covering all branches of the government in such a form that it could consider not only each draft on its merits, but all drafts in their relations to each other and to the general state of the finances of the nation. It is taken for granted that each of the divisions of the subcommittees, and the subcommittees themselves, would submit with their drafts reports setting out clearly just what changes they had made over existing legislation, with statements giving their reasons for proposing such departures, and a report of the testimony taken or documents received by them as aids to them in reaching a conclusion.

We have, however, yet to show how, under this scheme, the conflicting considerations represented by the desirability of having matters of new legislation made the subject of special bills and yet be considered in connection with requests for appropriations. This is secured by the suggestion that the membership of the committee on appropriations consist wholly of the chairmen of the committees on general legislation, or such of them as handle matters affecting in any direct way the operations of the government. In making up the composition of the subcommittees and their subdivisions it is proposed that the chairman of a committee of general legislation having in charge certain matters would be the chairman of the subcommittee of the committee on appropriations having in charge the affairs of the service or services whose operations fall within the same field. Thus the chairman of the subcommittee on the bureau of navigation and the steamboat inspection service would be the member having the chairmanship of the legislative committee on navigation. Suppose now as the result of occurrences such as the *Titanic* disaster, the chiefs of the bureaus of navigation and the steamboat inspection service and their official superior, the secretary of commerce, become convinced that the government should do much more than it has done in the past for the ensuring that due precautions are taken for safety at sea. To do this both new legislation and additional appropriations for the ensuing year will be

required. The undertaking of this work may also render desirable a thorough reorganization of the service or services entrusted with the work. It is evident that under the committee system outlined the initiative in respect to the responsibility for getting both matters before congress for action will fall to the same individual, viz., the member who is chairman of the subcommittee of the committee on appropriations on the bureau of navigation and the steamboat inspection service. Through him the advisability of enacting the new legislation can be immediately taken up by the committee on navigation and, if approved, a bill reported for this purpose. As chairman of the subcommittee on appropriations the estimates of the two services can be framed according to the decision reached by the committee on navigation and the probability of its decision being supported by congress. As the appropriation bills are usually passed at the end of the session, opportunity will be afforded to change provisions in the appropriation bills so as to make them conform to legislation actually had. If necessary resort can be had to supplementary appropriation acts.

We have now completed the task to which we addressed ourselves. That there may be no misunderstanding regarding the exact character of the proposal here made we desire, notwithstanding the repetition involved, to recapitulate what to us seems its essential features. Briefly the situation is this. In the government, as in all undertakings, the two functions of authorizing, directing, financing and supervising, on the one hand, and of executing, on the other, may be clearly distinguished. In private undertakings the performance of the first is entrusted to a board of directors, that of the second to an executive or administrative staff. In a government the first is assigned to the legislature, the second to the executive. Both functions are but parts of one process having a common end in view. If efficiency is to be secured it is imperative that the authorities exercising these functions shall be so organized, and their rules of procedure so formulated, that complete harmony in their working relations may be obtained. We have here the primary essential to an efficient administration of affairs. So fundamental is it, that it may almost be said that no real approach towards securing efficiency can be made until this primary condition has been met. In all the effort now being put forth to improve governmental conditions first consideration should therefore be given to this problem. With a satisfactory solution to it, other reforms will follow with comparative ease.

In Great Britain this problem has been perfectly met through the

union of the two functions in the same hands, though, be it remarked, the two functions themselves are kept far more distinct than they are in this country. Under our form of government such a solution is impossible. The problem as it presents itself to us is, therefore, that of so organizing the two authorities to which the two functions are entrusted that, notwithstanding such separation, they will work in close coöperation with each other.

The first point that this paper has attempted to make is that no real effort has been made, either by congress or by students of our constitutional system, to work out this problem from this point of view. Discussion has largely centered around the comparative merits of the system of united and distributed powers. So far as the writer has information he knows of no serious attempt to take our system as it is and perfect it from this point of view. Certainly congress itself has shown little or no appreciation of the fact that in acting as the board of directors for the government it has a function quite distinct from its function as a general lawmaker, and calling for quite a different organization. The primary consideration urged, therefore, is that this distinction should be recognized, and that congress should deliberately apply itself to the task of specially organizing for the performance of this function.

The second point made is that in seeking to do its duty in this field it should unequivocally accept the principle that its organization for this work should follow, and conform to, that of the executive. Only as it does so will it be possible to make the two systems articulate. Only as such articulation is secured will it be possible to make the two systems work in harmony and coöperation with each other. This means, in practice, that each house of congress shall have a system of committees corresponding with approximate closeness to the system of organization of the government. If this is done, not only will responsibility and authority be definitely located, but the two systems will touch at all points thus permitting of close coöperative relations throughout.

Especially is it imperative that entire responsibility for appropriating funds for the support of the government shall be concentrated in a single committee and that this committee shall have an internal organization corresponding to that of the executive to be financed. It is through the examination of estimates and the voting of supplies that congress has the real opportunity of passing upon the manner in which the executive has discharged its duties, of gaining detailed knowledge of the needs of the several services, and of intelligently making provision for the future. It is impossible to perform this duty properly unless the work is distrib-

uted among subcommittees in some way. The only effective way in which this distribution can be made is by making it correspond to the distribution of duties in the executive. In this way can centralization of responsibility be secured and provision be made for authorities within congress which can maintain intimate relations with corresponding authorities in the executive branch.

Finally, the proposition is advanced that this central committee on appropriations should be composed of the chairmen of the general legislation committees. This is necessary in order to secure the complete centralization of responsibility and authority in respect to particular services and lines of work that is essential to efficiency. The one point aimed at is that there shall be within congress the same distribution of duties that obtains in the executive, that there shall be all along the line a correspondence between the two branches of the government, and consequently two officials, one in congress and the other in the executive, occupying correlative positions in respect to the work to be done. With this secured, the basis will at least be laid for an harmonious day-to-day coöperation between the two which is impossible under present organization conditions.

AN ANALYSIS OF PRESENT METHODS OF CONGRESSIONAL LEGISLATION

BY J. DAVID THOMPSON

Law Librarian of Congress

It is well known that the organization, functions and mode of operation of political institutions as set forth in articles of constitutions, statutes, legislative manuals, etc., frequently differ widely from what they are in fact. This is particularly true of legislative bodies. A good deal has been written on our form of congressional government by committees, outlining the main features of organization and procedure, but detailed operation is not shown. In order to throw some light on the latter I have undertaken an intensive study of the actual proceedings on bills, other than debate on the floor of both houses, to cover the whole period of the life of one congress, the sixty-second. The immediate purpose was to ascertain what developments of the law library service at the capitol would be most serviceable to its congressional public in connection with pending legislation, particularly in view of the probable provision of a bill drafting and legislative reference service in the near future. As, however, such a service, if established, would have to be adapted to the present methods of congressional legislation and to the actual needs of the various committees as well as of individual members, the results of this investigation may also be useful when the plan of organization is formulated in detail. The conditions in congress differ so markedly from those which obtain in the state legislatures that any plan for expert assistance in the improvement of federal statute law must be worked out *de novo*. The experience of the state bureaus is most suggestive but hardly conclusive as to the scheme to be adopted here.

Three methods of analyzing the work of the congressional committees have been used:

1. Beginning with the introduction of bills and resolutions, we are following them by means of the numerical indexes of the *Congressional Record* through committee to the end of the various stages they finally reached, separating the general, local, special, private and personal and classifying them by subject, taking a census of them to show quanti-

tatively as well as qualitatively the actual distribution of the work among the various committees, the character and the subject matter of the bills handled by each committee and the number actually reported and advanced to various stages in one or both houses. As there were over 38,000 bills and joint resolutions introduced in the course of last congress this study is as yet far from complete.¹

2. Turning to the word "committee" in the alphabetical portion of the *Congressional Record* index we find under the name of each committee a list of the reports by it, whether printed or not, and these have been counted and classified by subject, showing very readily the nature and total output of recommendations by each committee whether resulting in legislation or not.

3. Starting with the laws as published in volume 37 of the *Statutes at Large*, they have been traced back by means of the marginal notes showing the bill numbers and thence by the index of the *Congressional Record* to the committees which handled them in both houses, grouping them at the same time by subject, matter under each committee. The results show the contribution of each committee to the actual output of laws during the sixty-second congress and give an indication of the kind of expert assistance which would be most serviceable to each committee in improving the form and substance of that part of the whole number of bills referred to them to which special attention should be devoted, namely those which actually become law.²

¹ This large number of bills and joint resolutions produced only 457 public acts, 73 public resolutions, 180 private acts and 6 private resolutions.

A preliminary count of the 3355 bills and joint resolutions introduced in the senate during the 1st session only shows that the number of those referred to each senate committee was as follows:

Agriculture and forestry, 17; appropriations, 12; civil service, 5; claims, 503; coast defenses, 1; commerce, 35; District of Columbia, 107; education and labor, 7; finance, 31; fisheries, 17; foreign relations, 10; forest reservations, etc., 4; immigration, 4; Indian affairs, 53; Indian depredations, 2; industrial expositions, 4; interoceanic canals, 1; interstate commerce, 21; irrigation, 8; judiciary, 55; library, 25; manufactures, 3; military affairs, 222; mines and mining, 1; naval affairs, 53; Pacific islands and Porto Rico, 1; patents, 2; pensions, 1921; Philippines, 2; post-offices and post-roads, 18; printing, 5; private land claims, 2; privileges and elections, 2; public buildings and grounds, 90; public expenditures, 1; public health and national quarantine, 4; public lands, 71; railroads, 1; Revolutionary claims, 1; standards, weights and measures, 1; territories, 13; University of the United States, 1.

An approximate calculation shows that 80 per cent were private bills.

² A summary of the statistical results obtained in (2) and (3) is shown in the following tables, giving the number of reports from each committee, by sessions and

for the whole congress, and the number of public and private laws in the enactment of which each committee was concerned:

SENATE COMMITTEE	REPORTS BY				PUBLIC LAWS	PRIVATE LAWS
	1st sess.	2d sess.	3d sess.	62d Cong.		
Agriculture and forestry.....	1	18	2	21	6	
Appropriations.....	9	27	13	49	31	
Audit and control contingent ex- penses.....	34	43	21	98		
Census.....	1	2		3	3	
Civil service and retrenchment.....		1		1		
Claims.....	6	195	21	222	2	44
Commerce.....	29	146	37	212	136	1
District of Columbia.....	46	67	27	140	31	3
Education and labor.....	1	6		7	5	
Finance.....	7	26	13	46	9	6
Fisheries.....	1	23		24		
Foreign relations.....	4	32	5	41	12	2
Forest reservations, etc.....		3		3		
Immigration.....		6	1	7	2	1
Indian affairs.....	8	69	10	87	28	3
Industrial expositions.....	2	2	4	8		
Interoceanic canals.....		1		1	1	
Interstate commerce.....	1	8	3	12	3	
Irrigation and reclamation.....		4		4	2	
Judiciary.....	9	41	29	79	37	
Library.....	7	9	7	23	4	
Manufactures.....		2	2	4	1	
Military affairs.....	22	150	61	233	48	33
Mines and mining.....		2	1	3	1	
Naval affairs.....	10	47	13	70	6	
Pacific Islands and Porto Rico.....		2	2	4	3	
Patents.....		4	2	6	4	
Pensions.....	1	51	18	70	5	77
Philippines.....	1	4		5		
Post-offices and post-roads.....		8	5	13	2	
Printing.....	16	32	5	53	1	
Private land claims.....		1	1	2	1	
Privileges and elections.....	4	6	2	12	2	
Public buildings and grounds.....	8	106	13	127	23	
Public health and national quaran- tine.....	1	2	1	4	1	
Public lands.....	7	112	38	157	65	11
Rules.....	2		2	4		
Territories.....	8	7	1	16	7	

HOUSE COMMITTEE	REPORTS BY				PUBLIC LAWS	PRIVATE LAWS
	1st sess.	2d sess.	3d sess.	62d Cong.		
Accounts.....	15	38	25	78	1	
Agriculture.....	1	15	4	20	6	
Alcoholic liquor traffic.....		1		1		
Appropriations.....	7	18	13	38	31	
Banking and currency.....	1	1	3	5	1	1
Census.....	2	1	2	5	3	
Claims.....		105	58	163	1	50
Coinage, weights and measures.....		2		2	1	
District of Columbia.....	19	36	22	77	26	3
Election of President, etc.....	2	1		3	2	
Elections No. 1.....		4	1	5		
No. 2.....		3	1	4		
No. 3.....		2	1	3		
Expenditures—Agriculture dept....		2		2		
Commerce and labor.....			1	1		
Interior Department.....		1	4	5		
Post-office department.....	1		3	4		
Public buildings.....		1		1		
State department.....	3	1		4		
Treasury department.....	1	1	2	4		
War department.....		4		4		
Foreign affairs.....	2	27	6	35	14	
Immigration and naturalization....		7		7	1	1
Indian affairs.....	5	58	7	70	43	3
Industrial arts and expositions....	2	1	4	7		
Insular affairs.....		6	1	7		
Interstate and foreign commerce...	27	113	28	168	107	
Invalid pensions.....		32	14	46	2	43
Irrigation.....		7		7	2	
Judiciary.....	2	72	19	93	37	
Labor.....	2	9	1	12	5	
Library.....	3	10	9	22	10	1
Merchant marine and fisheries....		33	2	35	16	1
Military affairs.....	8	98	41	147	45	32
Mines and mining.....	1	7		8	2	
Naval affairs.....	5	22	6	33	7	1
Patents.....		6	2	8	4	
Pensions.....		31	10	41	1	34
Post-office and post-roads.....		2	4	6	2	
Printing.....	17	45	10	72	1	
Public buildings and grounds.....	7	33	2	42	26	1
Public lands.....	5	103	18	126	54	10
Reform of civil service.....		1		1		

A few suggestions for modification of existing methods and rules relating to bills, arising out of this investigation, may be considered germane to the present discussion of congressional procedure broadly interpreted.

The first relates to the printing of bills. At the present time these are numbered consecutively as introduced whether they are public or private, general, local or special, in one series for each house. A desirable change would be to separate public from private bills³ and number each class in a distinct series. No administrative difficulties stand in the way because a distinction is now made in the printing law by which a smaller number of copies is struck off in the case of private bills. A very slight amendment of the law would be necessary to achieve the separation desired and this might be provided for in the revision of the printing laws now pending. Probably a better plan still would be to provide by rule in each house that the initial proposal for private or local legislation should be by petition and that these petitions should be printed in a numbered series similar to the bills. This would obviate any confusion which might arise through double series of bills. Individual members presenting such matters in congress would still retain any credit with their constituents which may result from attention to personal and local interests of this kind. This separation may seem a matter of very minor importance, but I believe it would prove to be the first step towards the development of a special procedure on private and local legislation, possibly similar to that which now prevails in the British parliament. It would segregate for separate treatment at least 80 per cent of the of bills now introduced. The public bills of general interest would then form a relatively short series, which might be sold by the superintendent of documents in the same manner as the slip laws. In England, where

HOUSE COMMITTEE	REPORTS BY				PUBLIC LAWS	PRIVATE LAWS
	1st sess.	2d sess.	3d sess.	62d Cong.		
Revision of laws.....		1		1		
Rivers and harbors.....	1	5	2	8	6	
Rules.....	8	31	6	45		
Territories.....	7	11	1	19	8	
War claims.....		38	6	44		1
Ways and means.....	11	40	5	56	18	4

³ The term "private bill" shall be construed to mean all bills for the relief of private parties, bills granting pensions, bills removing political disabilities, and bills for the survey of rivers and harbors (28 Stat. L., p. 609).

copies of bills before parliament may be purchased from the agents for government publications, it has been found that such an arrangement promotes an intelligent public interest in pending legislation and incidentally is a great convenience to students of politics.

At the present time the text of a bill as reported is occasionally included in the report. It is desirable that this practice should be made universal by rule and that the reports also should be obtainable by subscription, so that persons interested would not be under the necessity of making personal application to members of congress for them.

A related subject, though not strictly a congressional matter, being in fact practically under the control of the department of state, is the classification of laws in the published volumes of the *Statutes at Large*. In part I (public laws) general, local and special acts are indiscriminately mixed as shown by the following enumeration of the subjects of the first 25 public acts in volume 37 in the order of their arrangement, viz: street extension in Washington, appropriations, Canadian reciprocity, customs administration, apportionment five acts giving consent to the construction of bridges across certain rivers, an amendment of the District of Columbia code, eight more local acts relating to bridges, sale of an old post-office building, extension of time for payment to certain homesteaders in an Indian reservation, grant of privileges to the port of Brownsville, construction of another bridge, and a further amendment to the District of Columbia code. Fully 60 per cent of the public acts are found to be laws of local or special application. This suggests the desirability of following the example of many states in collecting the general laws into a volume apart from the local and special. Possibly there might be appended to the former the treaties and conventions now included with the private laws in part II.

The measure to establish a legislative drafting bureau which has been favorably reported in the senate (S. 1240, 63d Cong.) provides that the service shall be restricted to the drafting of public bills and amendments on request of the President, of a committee of either house or of eight senators or twenty-five representatives. If this provision is retained—and some such limitation is obviously necessary in face of the enormous number of bills introduced at the present time—the question of allowing a bill to be introduced by a group of members will probably have to be considered again.⁴ Such a practice, which would tend to reduce the

⁴ Cf. Report of select committee concerning the introduction of bills with the name of more than one member attached thereto (H. rep. 2322, 60th cong., 2d sess.; in vol. B, serial no. 5386).

number of competing bills on the same subject, would be established more readily if a short title clause were required to be inserted in each bill in order to furnish an official designation by which it should be known rather than by the name of the member introducing or reporting it as at present.

Another series of questions raised by the aforesaid analysis relates to the number of committees, the extent of their jurisdiction and the way in which bills are handled by them. It is shown by these tables that out of the 73 senate committees and the 56 house committees of last congress only 31 in the senate and 32 in the house acted on bills which became law. As several of these were concerned with only a single bill of minor importance it is apparent that 30 standing committees in each house would be ample provision to take care of the legislative business of congress, with the occasional appointment of select committees on special subjects of legislation or to make special investigations, such select committees to be dissolved on completion of the work for which they were created.

It is desirable that the functions of these standing committees in the two houses should correspond⁵ and that there should be provision such as prevails extensively in several of the New England state legislatures for joint public hearings on bills of general interest in order to avoid unnecessary duplication and waste of time and bring about a larger measure of preliminary agreement before report, both as to form and substance. By the assignment of draftsmen, when provided for, to assist the committees jointly it should be possible to secure identical phraseology in bills reported to the two houses for those sections and provisions on which there is agreement and to bring out clearly any differences which exist. This would enable debate on the floor of the senate and the house to be concentrated on the general questions involved and on the points of disagreement between the two committees. It would increase the efficiency of the legislative process considerably and make the final settlement of residual differences by a conference committee a simpler problem.

Another direction in which considerable time and energy could be saved is through the delegation of much of the local and special legislation to administrative bodies acting under general law, or, if congress is still unwilling to relinquish control, such legislation might be taken care

⁵ The difference between the functions of house and senate committees with similar names at the present time is well illustrated by the following tabular comparison showing how the subjects of legislation within the jurisdiction of the

of completely by the appropriate senate and house committees acting jointly, the passage of the bills through both houses becoming purely a matter of form. At the present time it seems like straining at a gnat and swallowing a camel for congress to insist that no bridge over a navigable river should be constructed without its direct consent when it has delegated its important rate-making power over interstate common carriers to a commission. It is particularly absurd that the time of the national congress and its committees should be taken up with the discussion of a bill to extend or widen a highway in the city of Washington or with a controversy as to whether the name of the street running from the White House should be "Avenue of the Presidents" or "16th Street." The exercise of exclusive legislation over the District of Columbia does not require congress to make such minor municipal affairs the subject of special enactment.

If the matters herein discussed seem trivial compared with the larger question of the relation between the executive and legislative branches, I would submit that the political engineer must give attention not only to the broad principles of political machine design but also to the detailed working of political mechanism, if efficiency is to be attained.

senate committee on commerce and the house committee on interstate and foreign commerce are allotted in the house and senate respectively:

SUBJECT OF BILLS	SENATE COMMITTEE	HOUSE COMMITTEE
Shipping.....	Commerce	Merchant marine and fisheries
Sub-ports of entry.....	Commerce	Ways and means
River improvement and flood prevention.....	Commerce	Rivers and harbors
Bridges and dams across navigable waters; light-houses and life saving stations.....	Commerce	Interstate and foreign commerce
Railroad regulation....	Interstate commerce	Interstate and foreign commerce
Panama Canal.....	Interoceanic canals	Interstate and foreign commerce
Food and drug inspection	Interstate commerce or Manufactures	Interstate and foreign commerce
Adulterated seed.....	Agriculture and forestry	Interstate and foreign commerce
Public health service....	Public health and national quarantine	Interstate and foreign commerce

EXECUTIVE PARTICIPATION IN LEGISLATION AS A MEANS OF INCREASING LEGISLATIVE EFFICIENCY

BY JAMES W. GARNER

University of Illinois

I think we hazard nothing in saying that the problem of efficient legislation under modern conditions is one of the most difficult tasks of government. This is due partly to the unwieldiness of overgrown legislative assemblies and the lack of responsible leadership; partly to the enormous demand for legislation, to meet which overtaxes the legislative machine; and partly to the complexity and intricacy of modern legislation, which enhances the difficulty of framing statutes and requires an amount of technical knowledge which the average legislator does not possess. A legislative assembly composed of five or six hundred members without an effective organization and without recognized and responsible leaders is not very unlike a mob. Such a body, like other mobs, must be guided and led if it accomplishes its work.

Mr. Bryce has indicted the possible solutions of the problem of legislation by assemblies of this character.¹ One is to restrict the action of the assembly to a comparatively few simple matters, reserving the others to a smaller body or to the executive. This was the method of the Romans, whose *comitia* had merely the power of adopting or rejecting measures proposed by the magistrates.² In a modified form, it was also the method of the French during the second Empire, when the laws were drafted by the council of state and laid before the legislature by the Emperor, who alone had the right of initiation.³ The second solution is for the legislature to delegate the power of legislation to a single committee composed of members who are at the same time the chief officers of the executive department, the chamber merely retaining the right of veto. This is the system actually followed in England and to a less degree in other countries where the true parliamentary system is in force.

A third solution is for the assembly to divide itself into a number of committees among which all legislative projects are distributed and which

¹ *The American Commonwealth*, vol. i, pp. 156-157.

² Compare Pelham, *Outlines of Roman History*, pp. 159-161.

³ Constitution of 1852, title iii, sec. 8; title vi, sec. 50.

sift out such as in their judgment are worthy of being enacted into law. These measures and these only are usually adopted by the assembly. This is the American method. Of these three methods, the first may be ruled out of consideration, leaving the choice to be made from the last two.

The parliamentary system in one form or another is the solution which has been adopted in the vast majority of countries, whether they be monarchies or republics, whether they have written or unwritten constitutions. In some of them, the ministers are at the same time members of the legislature; in others they are not, yet practically everywhere they have seats in the legislature with the right to initiate legislation and to be heard whenever they demand it.⁴

Wherever large and unwieldy assemblies have attempted to legislate as a whole without the initiation and guidance of leaders, they have not succeeded. Mr. Sidney Low in his *The Governance of England*⁵ has pointed out how the power of legislation in the house of commons has gradually shifted from the house as a whole to the ministry, and Sir Courtenay Ilbert, President A. L. Lowell and Mr. James Bryce have dwelt upon the increasing tendency of parliament to delegate the power of subsidiary legislation to the executive officers. "The house," says Mr. Low, "is scarcely a legislating chamber, it is a machine for discussing the legislative projects of ministers." Lord Salisbury, who spoke with the knowledge which comes from long experience, said in a speech at Edinburgh in 1894; "We have reached the point where discussion is possible in the cabinet, but for any effective or useful purpose, it is rapidly becoming an impossibility in the house of commons." The house is now little more than a "ventilating chamber." Its most important function, as Mr. Low remarks, and as Mr. Bagehot many years ago pointed out,⁶ is selective, that is its chief rôle is the choosing of leaders whom the house obeys and follows. It proceeds on the theory that its principal task is to get good laws made, not to make them itself. In theory the right of

⁴ This is true in Austria, Belgium, Brazil, Chili, Costa Rica, Colombia, Denmark, France, the German Empire, Great Britain, Greece, Guatemala, Honduras, Hayti, Italy, Mexico, The Netherlands, Nicaragua, Norway, Portugal, Prussia, Spain, Sweden, Switzerland, and Salvador. The Constitution of the Southern Confederacy seems to have contemplated the introduction of parliamentary methods since it authorized congress to grant the right to cabinet ministers to occupy seats in either house with the privilege of discussing any measure pertaining to their departments.

⁵ Page 75.

⁶ *The English Constitution*, 2d edition, pp. 200-201.

every member to introduce bills and to have them passed by the house remains, but in fact, four-fifths of all the bills that are passed—nineteen-twentieths of those that are of any great importance, are passed upon the initiation and at the instance of the cabinet, that is, the executive.⁷ The attempt of the French chamber itself to legislate as well as to govern, and its disinclination to follow its chosen leaders are doing more than anything else to undermine the parliamentary system in that country. The French political writers are unanimous on this point. What has happened in the house of commons is likely to happen in every overgrown legislative assembly where the demands for legislation are enormous, because experience is more and more demonstrating the truth of Hamilton's saying that "in all legislative assemblies, the greater the number composing them, the fewer the men who will, in fact, direct their proceedings."⁸ We are beginning to appreciate the force of John Stuart Mill's saying that a distinction should be made between legislating and getting good legislation enacted and that "the only task to which a representative assembly can possibly be competent is not that of doing the work itself but of causing it to be done; of determining to whom or to what sort of people it shall be confided and of giving or withdrawing its national sanction of it when performed."⁹

The thing which distinguishes the legislative organization and procedure of the United States from that of practically every other country is the almost complete disjunction of the legislative department from the executive department. The Constitution debar cabinet ministers from membership in both houses and parliamentary practice denies them the *entrée* thereto either for the purpose of introducing bills, for defending the executive against attack, for furnishing information, or

⁷ Testimony of James Bryce before the committee of the house of representatives on various bills proposing the establishment of a congressional legislative reference bureau. Hearings, February 26, 1912, p. 8; cf., also, Sir Courtenay Ilbert, *Legislative Methods and Forms*, p. 215, for a table of statistics showing the number of government bills and private members' bills passed. For example, in 1900, forty-nine government bills were passed and only fifteen private members' bills.

⁸ *The Federalist*, No. 58, Ford's ed., p. 389.

⁹ *Representative Government*, (Universal Library edition), pp. 85, 95. See p. 96 for his proposal that legislation should be delegated to a small permanent legislative commission. Compare also his autobiography pp. 264-265 where he says, "there is a distinction between the functions of making laws, for which a numerous popular assembly is radically unfit, and that of getting good laws made, which is its proper duty and cannot be satisfactorily performed by any other authority."

for participating in debate. The power to recommend measures for the consideration of the legislature ordinarily means little to an executive who cannot in person or through his ministers appear in the chamber for the purpose of explaining and advocating the adoption of his recommendations, and to one who belongs to a party which is in the minority in the legislature it means still less. The result is, executive messages have more and more degenerated into perfunctory summaries of departmental conditions or lengthy rhetorical discourses through which the executive addresses the great American public upon various political, economic and social questions, some of which lie quite without the jurisdiction of the national legislature.

While the veto power may be used to prevent bad legislation, it cannot be employed for the purpose of compelling legislative action, to carry out the pledges of the party by whom the president has been chosen. It is not a means of leadership or control.

In the beginning, a procedure akin to parliamentary methods was actually followed by congress. The law organizing the treasury department made it the duty of the secretary of the treasury to "make report and give information to either branch of the legislature in person or in writing respecting all matters referred to him by either house or which shall appertain to his office." In the debates on the bill, it was objected that it would result in the introduction of the parliamentary system and the assertion was not denied. In practice, the cabinet members frequently appeared in the house for the purpose of giving information and advice and for consultation.¹⁰ Hamilton, especially, assumed the rôle of a crown minister, and his example was followed by other cabinet members.¹¹ At the time, all branches of the national government were housed in the same building, so that easy communication between the executive and legislative departments was greatly facilitated; in fact, they were in almost as close touch, says Professor Ford, as if the cabinet officers had been members of congress.¹² For some years these close relations were maintained, and the cabinet ministers exerted an important influence in the shaping of legislation.¹³ When finally the connection was definitely severed and the cabinet members excluded from congress, there were some who regarded the change with deep regret.

¹⁰ See the annals of the first congress, pp. 66, 51, 684, 689.

¹¹ Ford, *Rise and Growth of American Politics*, p. 81.

¹² *Ibid.*, p. 226.

¹³ Compare McConachie, *Congressional Committees*, pp. 221 et seq., also Follett, *The Speaker*, pp. 319, 327, et seq.

Fisher Ames, for example, speaking of the abandonment of the early practice said:

The heads of departments are chief clerks. Instead of being the ministry, the organs of the executive powers, and imparting a kind of momentum to the operation of the laws, they are precluded even from communication with the House by reports. In other countries they may speak as well as act. We allow them to do neither. We forbid them even the use of a speaking-trumpet; or more properly, as the Constitution has ordained that they shall be dumb, we forbid them to explain themselves by signs. Two evils, obvious to you, result from all this. The efficiency of government is reduced to a minimum—the proneness of a popular body to usurpation is already advancing to its maximum; committees already are the ministers; and while the house indulges a jealousy of encroachment in its functions, which are properly deliberative, it does not perceive that these are impaired and nullified by the monopoly as well as the perversion of information by these committees.

It is not at all improbable that the full parliamentary system would have been introduced in the beginning had it not been for the widespread fear of executive domination and tyranny due to the arbitrary conduct of the crown and of the colonial executives in America which had produced very strained relations between them and the legislative assemblies. The result was that the English cabinet system was in more or less disrepute in America. In its existing form, it possesses many features, as Mr. Wilson remarks, that did not invite republican imitation.¹⁴ To most Americans, the English constitution was that of George III and Lord North rather than that of the Whigs, and the ministry was looked upon as a coterie of royal favorites who were controlled by the crown rather than by the house of commons. Under these circumstances, it was difficult to believe that the legislative and executive branches could be brought into close relations without the legislature being dominated by the executive. To avoid the danger of executive domination, it was thought necessary to establish a system of checks and balances such as the parliamentary system did not afford, and to the Americans of the latter eighteenth century, this required the complete separation of the executive and legislative departments. Moreover, the English parliamentary system was immature and operated in practice with far less smoothness and success than it does today. Mr. Bryce ventures the opinion that it was not adopted by the Americans because they did not know of its existence; and that they did not know of its existence be-

¹⁴ *Congressional Government*, pp. 308-309.

cause it was still immature, because Englishmen themselves did not understand it and because the recognized authorities did not mention it.¹⁵

The authors of the constitution were seduced by the theory of a Frenchman¹⁶ into believing that it was not only possible to separate the legislative and executive departments, but that their disjunction was one of the essential conditions of liberty—a theory that was clearly disproven by the experience of the English constitution from which he drew his illustrations.¹⁷ The founders underrated the inconveniences which are inseparable from the disconnection of the two departments and exaggerated the dangers from establishment of close relations between them. They carried the principle of separation so far that they sacrificed not only the efficiency which comes from mutual collaboration and responsible leadership, but each department was made weaker within its own sphere.¹⁸ Nevertheless, as I have stated, quasi parliamentary methods were, in the beginning, followed in practice. The first rules of the house contained no provision for committees, although later in the session provision was made for a committee on elections. As the membership of the house increased and the demands for legislation became more numerous and pressing, the number of committees was gradually multiplied until today there are nearly as many committees in the house as there were representatives in the first congress, and each is to all intents and purposes a miniature legislature in itself. From being a real legislative body, the house has more and more become a huge panel from which the actual legislative organs are selected. Each committee goes its own way without regard to the others; their jurisdictions often overlap; and none are responsible for the legislation which they recommend. The disadvantages of such a system are evident: lack of cohesion and harmony, loss of responsibility, waste of energy and patchwork legislation. Committee hearings are public, but their deliberations are secret and the debates are unreported. The light of the nation cannot be focused upon the doings of sixty or seventy such bodies; the public, therefore, must be content with the information which it gets from the debates in the house, and these are, to a large extent, irrelevant oratori-

¹⁵ *The American Commonwealth*, ed. of 1910, vol. i, 286.

¹⁶ Madison stated in the Convention that Montesquieu was the "oracle always consulted," (*Federalist*, Ford's ed., p. 320).

¹⁷ Madison himself pointed out that "on the slightest view of the British constitution" the departments were not separate and that the theory was subject to many exceptions and limitations. *Ibid.*, p. 327.

¹⁸ Cf. Bryce, *American Commonwealth*, vol. i, p. 288.

cal performances intended for the edification of the galleries or for particular constituencies rather than serious discussion of the merits of proposed legislation.

As is well known nine-tenths of the measures reported by the committees are approved by the house and practically none which are not favorably recommended by them have any chance of being enacted into law. The result is the committees have become the real legislative bodies, and the congress as a whole a mere ratifying organ. That such a system of legislation is a satisfactory solution of the problem of legislation, scarcely anyone will seriously pretend, and it cannot be expected to endure permanently. The evils have been dwelt upon by many writers.¹⁹ Under such a system, the house is guided by a multiplicity of leaders, which is equivalent to saying that it is without leaders in any real and effective sense. In the course of the evolution of the committee system, the necessity for leadership was in some degree met by the concentration of authority in the speaker and the committee on rules, that is to say, the house tended to shift the responsibility from a multitude of leaders to a single committee controlled by the presiding officer. But against this solution the majority of the house rebelled, and the leadership of the speaker and of the committee on rules has recently been repudiated. Another solution must, therefore, be found; the house must have authoritative leaders; it cannot be led by sixty odd committees.²⁰ There must be some single smaller body for examining, sifting, and choosing from among the enormous mass of bills with which congress is now almost continually overwhelmed, and for steering through the house the measures for which there is a real need. The solution for which there is an increasing popular demand consists in the introduction of executive leadership and responsibility. To accomplish this change, it is not necessary to alter the Constitution or to enact a statute; it can be brought about as well by parliamentary custom.

¹⁹ Notably by Bryce, *"The American Commonwealth,"* vol. i, chs. 14-15; 20-21, Wilson, *Congressional Government*, chs. 2, 5; also his *Constitutional Government*, chs. 3-4; Godkin, *Unforeseen Tendencies in Democracy*, pp. 96-145; Ford, *Rise and Growth of American Politics*, chs. 18-22; Macy, *Party Organization and Machinery*, chs. 3-4. Compare, also, the following remarks by Mr. Henry L. Stimson, criticizing the committee system, (*The Independent*, 1913, p. 1225). "Tremendous powers are exercised in secret by men who, neither as committeemen nor as congressmen, are responsible to the country at large. Congress is at the mercy of any individual or private interest which can get before any of these committees, and on an ex parte hearing impress the committeemen with a desirability of an appropriation. Such legislative methods simply invite demands for improper favors."

²⁰ Compare especially on this point, Wilson, *Congressional Government*, ch. ii.

As I have said, these departments are now almost entirely disjoined; the only connection is through the committees and this connection is wholly unofficial and entirely dependent upon the willingness of the committees to enter into relations with the President or with the heads of departments. The maintenance of a certain relationship between the two branches is absolutely necessary,²¹ and in practice these relations are and always have been more extensive and intimate than is generally supposed,²² but they are entirely dependent upon the invitation of the committees themselves, are unofficial and more or less secret in character.

As it is, the policies of the executive are frequently subjected to severe criticism in Congress and this criticism is often based upon misinformation or misunderstanding, yet the President has no official spokesman on the floor to answer, explain or defend. Although the chosen leader of his party and more and more regarded by the public as responsible for the fulfillment of past pledges to the nation, he is by his very exclusion from the legislature deprived of the power of leadership which makes responsibility real and effective.²³

This leadership and coöperation may be secured by the following methods:

1. By the restriction of executive messages or addresses, as they now are, to a few definite recommendations embodying the policies in favor of which the party has pronounced in its platform or those for which the President is willing to assume the responsibility. If this were done, congress would treat the recommendations of the President more seriously and not as mere perfunctory suggestions or popular addresses intended mainly for the country. The general public would take a deeper interest in the executive address because of its brevity and its definiteness and this would induce the formation of a more definite public opinion to which, if it were in support of the measures recommended, the President might appeal with greater effectiveness in his efforts to compel legislative action.

²¹ Compare, Follett, *The Speaker*, pp. 327-329.

²² "The usage from the commencement of the government" said Mr. Cambreling, chairman of the ways and means committee in 1837, "has been for the committee through its chairman to consult the head of the department in regard to such measures as he may recommend for the consideration of Congress, for the secretary to attend upon and confer with the committee, if invited, and to furnish the drafts of bills embracing his own proposals, when requested to do so." McConachie, *Congressional Committees*, p. 223.

²³ Compare Macy, *op. cit.*, p. 25, and Wilson, *Constitutional Government*, pp. 67, 202.

2. By allowing the executive the right to initiate bills and by giving precedence to administration bills over other measures, as is the practice in countries where the parliamentary system prevails and which is now the practice in the legislature of Illinois.²⁴ This done, let the majority in congress frankly recognize the leadership which the country has conferred upon the President, as well as the responsibility which the nation more and more insists that he shall bear. Writing when he was yet only a student of politics, Mr. Wilson says:

So far as the government is concerned there is but one national voice in the country, and that is the voice of the President. . . . He alone is chosen by the nation at large. Representatives are the elect of petty constituencies and the senators are chosen by the states; he is, therefore, the only spokesman of the nation, the leader of his party, and he cannot escape that leadership except by his own incapacity. . . . Leadership in government naturally belongs to the executive officers who are daily in contact with practical conditions and exigencies, the law making part of the government ought, therefore, to be very hospitable to suggestions from the executive department in regard to legislative needs.²⁵

²⁴ A rule adopted by the Illinois house of representatives at its last session reads as follows: "When any bill or resolution is introduced for the purpose of carrying into effect any recommendation of the governor, it may by executive message addressed to the speaker of the house be made an administrative measure. The administrative measure may be sent to the appropriate committee or it shall upon request of its introducer, be sent to committee of the whole House. When such a measure had been reported out of committee, it shall have precedence in the consideration of the house over all other measures except appropriation bills. The house shall sit in committee of the whole for the consideration of administration measures on Tuesday morning immediately after reading of the house journal."

"The purpose of this rule" says Senator Hull, its author, "is obvious. It is intended to give assurance to the governor that measures which he recommends will be given fair consideration and by such assurances to impose upon him the obligation to have a legislative program. By so doing, it is hoped to give greater significance to party platforms and to make in some small degree for party responsibility and party government." *American Political Science Review*, May, 1913, p. 239.

²⁵ "Some of our Presidents" says Mr. Wilson, "have deliberately held themselves off from using the full power they might legitimately have used, because of conscientious scruples, because they were more theorists than statesmen. They have held the strict literary theory of the Constitution, the Whig theory, the Newtonian theory, and have acted as if they thought Pennsylvania Avenue should have been still longer than it is; that there should be no intimate communication of any kind between the capitol and the White House; that the President as a man was no more at liberty to lead the houses of congress by persuasion than he was at liberty as President to dominate them by authority—supposing that he had, what he has not, authority enough to dominate them."

3. By permitting the cabinet members to occupy seats in either house of congress with the privilege of answering questions, giving information, and of advocating the adoption of measures which the executive has recommended. / This is not a new proposal. It was urged by a select committee of the house in the thirty-eighth congress and again by a select committee of the senate in the forty-sixth congress (1881). The advantages of such an arrangement were dwelt upon by Judge Story in his work on *The Constitution*;²⁶ more recently still, it has been urged by President Taft in a special message to congress,²⁷ and it is well known that the idea has

²⁶ Sec. 869. Speaking on this point, Judge Story said: "The heads of the departments are, in fact, thus precluded from proposing or vindicating their own measures in the face of the nation in the course of debate, and are compelled to submit them to other men who are either imperfectly acquainted with the measures or are indifferent to their success or failure. Thus that open and public responsibility for measures which properly belongs to the executive in all governments, and especially in a republican government, as its greatest security and strength, is completely done away. The executive is compelled to resort to secret and unseen influences, to private interviews, and private arrangements to accomplish its own appropriate purposes, instead of proposing and sustaining its own duties and measures by a bold and manly appeal to the nation in the face of its representatives. One consequence of this state of things is, that there never can be traced home to the executive any responsibility for the measures which are planned and carried at its suggestion. Another consequence will be (if it has not yet been) that measures will be adopted or defeated by private intrigues, political combinations, irresponsible recommendations, and all the blandishments of office, and all the deadening weight of silent patronage."

²⁷ *Congressional Record*, January 13, p. 12. Recommending that cabinet members be allowed to attend the sessions of the house and senate and to take part in the debate, Mr. Taft said: "The rigid holding apart of the executive and the legislative branches of the government has not worked for the great advantage of either. There has been much lost motion in the machinery, due to the lack of coöperation and interchange of views face to face between the representatives of the executive and the members of the two legislative branches of the government. It was never intended that they should be separated in the sense of not being in constant effective touch and relationship to each. The legislative and the executive each performs its own appropriate function, but these functions must be coördinated. Time and time again debates have arisen in each house upon issues which the information of a particular department head would have enabled him, if present, to end at once by a simple explanation or statement. Time and time again a forceful and earnest presentation of facts and arguments by the representatives of the executive whose duty it is to enforce the law would have brought about a useful reform by amendment, which in the absence of such a statement has failed of passage. I do not think I am mistaken in saying that the presence of the members of the cabinet on the floor of each House would greatly contribute to the enactment of beneficial legislation. Nor would this in any degree deprive either the legis-

the support of President Wilson. By thus bringing the executive and legislative departments face to face for purposes of consultation and collaboration, the time of the legislature would be economized, it would afford a means by which congress could keep itself better informed of what the executive departments are doing, it would conduce to harmony of action between the two departments and would relieve the executive from unnecessary criticism based on misunderstanding and want of information. Ex-President Taft says:

The ignorance that congress at times has of what is actually going on in the executive department, and the fact that hours of debate and pages of the *Congressional Record* might be avoided by the answer to a single question by a competent cabinet officer on the floor of either house is frequently brought sharply to the attention of competent observers.²⁸

There are few measures which congress is called on to consider to which the heads of departments are not competent to contribute the sort of information which is necessary to intelligent legislation, yet under the present system of working at arms length, the only official means of securing information is through the slow and circumlocutory process of formal resolution addressed to the executive and a written reply.²⁹

lative or the executive of the independence which separation of the two branches has intended to promote. It would only facilitate their cooperation in the public interest."

²⁸ Article on "The Presidency" in the *Independent*, 1913, p. 1197. Cf., also, an editorial in the *Nation* for December 26, 1912.

²⁹ As an illustration of the inconveniences resulting from the present system which excludes cabinet members from occupying seats in congress the following passages may be cited from the *Congressional Record* of January 29, 1862 (vol. 46, pt. i, p. 549). The house was considering a bill to authorize the issue of legal tender treasury notes.

Mr. Roscoe Conkling: "I understand the gentleman to say that no measure like that he is about to discuss was ever entertained in debate, or, if I understand him, ever recommended by any department of the government; and I would like to inquire of the gentleman from Ohio (Mr. Pendleton), whether he is prepared to answer, and if not, of the chairman of the committee of ways and means, or the gentleman who reported this bill, whether the present secretary of the treasury is in favor of making paper a legal tender; and also whether he is prepared to recommend to congress the adoption of that measure? I will say, with the permission of the gentleman, that, for once, I should like very much to know what is the opinion of the secretary of the treasury, embracing not only the extent of the constitutional power but the economic and political extent, if that is involved in the proposed measure, of making paper a legal tender in payments of debts."

Mr. Spaulding: "In reply to the question of my colleague, I will say that the

In this connection, I venture the suggestion that the executive should be permitted to designate experts like the French *Commissaires du Gouvernement* to appear before the houses for the purpose of explaining measures of an administrative and technical character. An assistant secretary, the chief of a bureau or a commissioner who has had years of practical experience in dealing with the problems upon which it is proposed to legislate, may be presumed to be better informed concerning the expediency and practicability of such legislation than the average member of congress. A brief explanation by such an expert would, in many cases, throw more light upon a proposed bill than days of discussion by members whose information lacks the definiteness and accuracy which comes from practical experience and first hand knowledge.

A more important advantage still from allowing cabinet members seats in congress is that it would enable the President to exert, in an open and official manner, that influence upon legislation which the country more and more expects of him, and which his responsibility to the nation implies. As it is, his official power is exhausted when he has delivered his message to the two houses for neither he nor his ministers may follow up his recommendations by means of oral explanation, argument or persuasion.

It is somewhat singular that congress is one of the few legislative bodies that attempts to do its work almost entirely without expert assistance—without the aid of parliamentary counsel, without bill drafting and revising machinery and without legislative and reference agencies, and until now it has shown little inclination to regard with favor proposals looking toward the introduction of such agencies.

Lastly, the time has come when it is worth considering whether congress should not abandon the practice of embodying purely administrative details in the statutes and leave to the executive a larger power of dealing with such matters by orders and regulations. The result would

Secretary of the Treasury has been called upon for his opinion in regard to the bill. We were assured that his reply would be sent to us yesterday, but we did not receive it. We expect his answer every hour."

Mr. Roscoe Conkling: "I am not certain that I understand what my colleague said. Does he expect a letter from the Secretary of the Treasury which will contain his views on the financial question and also on the legal question?"

Mr. Spaulding: "Upon this bill specifically?"

Mr. Roscoe Conkling: "Containing the legal tender clause?"

Mr. Spaulding: "Yes, sir."

Mr. Pendleton: "I can not answer the question of the gentleman, so far as the opinions of the present secretary of the treasury are concerned."

be not only to simplify our statutory law and give it a more scientific character, but it would facilitate the process of legislation by confining the consideration of congress to the main principles involved, and thereby avoiding waste of time upon minor questions and details. Long and complicated measures encumbered with a mass of details of an administrative character cannot be intelligently considered by an assembly of four or five hundred members. On the face of it, nothing seems more preposterous than to submit such a draft to an assembly of this sort.³⁰ Congress is unfitted for framing and discussing administrative regulations and the task should be left to the executive officers as is the practice in England, and, to a still greater extent, on the continent. There, as is well known, the statutes are framed in general terms, embodying a statement of the main principles and it is left to the minister to supply the necessary administrative details for putting the statute into operation.

In England, moreover, the statutes frequently empower the ministers to issue orders in council having the same force as acts of parliament, subject only to the condition that they shall be laid on the table of both houses and if not expressly disapproved they become law. They are known as "statutory orders" and are prepared by the departments within whose jurisdictions they properly belong. They are printed like the acts of parliament and, in quantity, they constitute a very much larger mass of legislation than do the statutes.³¹ The English have found no danger in this extensive delegation of legislative power to the executive department; on the contrary, it is the testimony of all the writers on English parliamentary procedure that it is both wise and necessary. Mr. Lowell says:

In spite of the potential control retained by the houses over statutory orders, the growing habit of delegating authority to make them involves a substantial transfer of power from parliament to the executive branch of the government, a transfer due in part to the increasing difficulty of legislation.³²

Formerly, the English statutes went into great detail and attempted, as American statutes now do, to embody the complete legislative will, but the inherent difficulties of modern legislation made its abandonment

³⁰ Compare Courtenay Ilbert, *Legislative Forms and Methods*, pp. 40-41.

³¹ Compare the testimony of James Bryce in the hearings before the house committee on library on various bills proposing the establishment of a congressional reference bureau, February 26, 1912. pp. 14, 20.

³² *The Government of England*, vol. i, p. 366.

necessary. If congress were to relieve itself, as the British parliament has lately done, of the task of administrative legislation and delegate a large power of subsidiary legislation to the executive department which is better fitted for the task, I venture to say that it would not only simplify the problem of legislation, but it would result in a substantial improvement in the quality of the legislative output.

The signs indicate that we are tending slowly toward the solution which I have indicated above. Mr. Taft's special message advocating the admission of cabinet members to seats in congress, the new method of executive communication with congress introduced by President Wilson, his well known desire to establish closer personal relations between the legislative and executive departments, his willingness to assume responsibility for carrying out the policies of his party and the excellent results which have attended the adoption of this theory of executive leadership by several recent governors (notably by Hughes of New York, Wilson of New Jersey and Cox of Ohio),³³ are indications of the tendency toward a new conception of executive leadership. Moreover, the theory is in harmony with one of the strongest political tendencies of the time, namely, the growing disposition to exalt the executive and to concentrate larger powers of leadership and responsibility in his hands. It is the inevitable result of a reaction against the evils of our exaggerated system of checks and balances and of divided responsibility. Public opinion approves the new theory of executive leadership in legislation. We read from an editorial in a recent number of one of the most reputable magazines the following words:

Practically speaking, the popular mind accepts the President as head of the legislative branch of the national government the public expects the President to manage congress. If he does not do this, he is not considered a successful President.³⁴

The truth of this statement may be doubted, but it unquestionably represents the view of a large and increasing number of persons. Of course it is not to be expected, nor is it desirable, that congress should abdicate its legislative power in favor of the executive, but if it is to do its work smoothly and efficiently, its forces must be unified and it must

³³ Compare an article by Mr. J. M. Mathews entitled "The new Rôle of the Governor" in *The American Political Science Review*, May, 1912, pp. 216 et seq.

³⁴ *World's Work*, November, 1913, p. 11; cf., also, a recent editorial in the *Nation*, vol. 96, p. 380.

have leadership. The signs seem to indicate that this is to come from the President, who, in the course of the evolution of the Presidential office, is coming more and more to be regarded, as Mr. Wilson has remarked, not only as the legal executive but the responsible leader of his party, and the guide of the nation in the formulation of its political policies.³⁵

³⁵ *Constitutional Government*, p. 75.

THE IMPROVEMENT OF LEGISLATIVE METHODS AND PROCEDURE

BY CHESTER LLOYD JONES

University of Wisconsin

The reform of our legislative methods is a generally recognized need. State legislative reference departments to furnish information upon which effective law-making may be based and to put the bills proposed in proper form are growing in number.

Not less important is the reform of the methods by which bills are handled *after* their introduction, but legislatures have been slow to realize the necessity of efficient methods and procedure.

The observance of outgrown rules in the courts has been frequently commented upon. Less attention has been given to the fact that legislatures are little, if any, less prone to consider that rule of procedure best which has the sanction of long usage no matter whether it fits modern conditions or not. The rules of legislative procedure in all Anglo-Saxon countries still retain many features which are survivals of arrangements originally adopted to insure deliberation, but which have now become only instruments of delay. Curiously enough, though, our States are the units in which the greatest willingness has been shown to try experiments in the field of legislation proper, they have recast legislative procedure to a much less degree than has congress. Our federal government also has revised its methods of doing business much less frequently than the British house of commons.

THE REFORM OF BRITISH PROCEDURE

Since 1832 there have been in the house of commons in all fifteen committees to examine simplification of bill procedure on public bills in addition to seven dealing with private bills.¹

The radical changes in the membership of the house following the reform bill were reflected in the changes in the manner of conducting sessions. The experience of foreign countries—European and American

¹ Redlich, Josef, *The Procedure of the House of Commons*, Vol. I, p. 78.

—was investigated and adapted to insure that the best means should be secured to promote real deliberation and despatch.² Though the house has shown itself much less willing than its parliamentary leaders³ to break with its past practice, the result of these revisions is that the cumbersome procedure of the early part of the nineteenth century has been abolished though the main lines of the order of business have been preserved.

A few illustrations of the cumbersome and antiquated rules surviving in the first quarter of the century are these: Four separate motions were put on every petition offered to the house (1) that the petition be brought up; (2) that it be received; (3) that it do lie upon the table; (4) that it be printed. On each motion debate might occur. On introduction of bills debate was allowed until 1837 to decide whether they should be read a first time and whether they should be printed. In all no less than eighteen debatable questions were put during the passage of each bill through the house even as late as 1852.⁴

All these steps, as Sir Thomas Erskine May pointed out in 1854,⁵ were perhaps necessary to guarantee due notice in a time when there were no printed votes or bills, parliamentary reports and papers were not circulated, strangers were excluded, and the debates unpublished. They were unwelcome hindrances to parliaments which had faith in the improvement of social and economic conditions by law, and most of them were discarded.

REFORM OF PROCEDURE IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

A similar though less thorough change had meanwhile taken place in the Congress of the United States, especially in the house of representatives.

The basis from which our federal procedure started was British prac-

² Redlich, Vol. I, p. 84. The Committee of 1848 studied the procedure of the French chamber and of the house of representatives of the United States.

³ "As in other fields of action Parliament, during the nineteenth century more than in any former time showed itself under the sway of a radicalism which, starting from considerations of pure utility, was prepared to lay aside old forms and rules and to adopt alterations as soon as the practical necessity for them was proved."—Redlich, p. 74. For radical suggestions of reform see Lord Althorp's suggestions in 1833 and Mr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas Erskine May's suggestions in 1854 and 1878 discussed in Redlich, pp. 74-116.

⁴ See Redlich, p. 81, 84, 88.

⁵ Redlich, p. 89.

tice⁶ of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries as modified by American experience. The Pennsylvania assembly and Virginia house of burgesses furnished the models for congress.⁷ The procedure of 1789 took over in this way features of British practice which have been found unsuited to American conditions. For example there was formerly no freedom of individual initiative on the introduction of bills. They could be brought in only by motion for leave or by a committee, which reported under authority given it by an order of the house on a resolution or petition. In practice this meant that the latter was the only method used. On the reception of each petition three questions had to be put, each of which could be debated.

In fact for the first fifty years, under the constitution, the introduction of formulated bills in the house was almost unknown. The speaker declared in 1837 that since the beginning of the government to that time "but few cases were to be found (he believed but two or three) of bills brought in on motion for leave; and these, so far as anything appears had been brought in by general consent and referred *sub silentio* to a committee of the house."⁸

But the old rules had to yield to the exigencies of a time which demanded that useless forms be discarded to save time. With the pressure for more legislation the discrimination against the motion for leave to introduce bills resulted in increasing the petitions and resolutions, asking that committees be directed to investigate the advisability of legislating on given subjects. The member introducing the petition or resolution came to be by courtesy the chairman of the committee to investigate

⁶ See *Jefferson's Manual*, Preface.

⁷ McConachie, L., *Congressional Committees*, p. 10.

⁸ Congressional Debates, 1836-37, January 10, 1837, Col. 1340-44. "The policy of our rules and the practice under them have always been to employ the agency of committees organized by the house to originate and bring in bills. . . . These committees have a right to report by bill without an order of the house. . . ." "No individual member has this right." Col. 1344. An instance of attempted introduction of a bill in the house by motion for leave is found in 2d sess., 19 Cong. Debates, Col. 775-76. It was described by Mr. Powell as "a very unusual proceeding." "The ordinary mode adopted by gentlemen who wished to have a bill on any particular subject introduced into the house was to offer a resolution proposing an inquiry on the subject by some one of the committees of the house." In the 1st sess., 20 Cong. Debates, December 19, 1827, Mr. Archer declared "If a mere member of the house may on leave bring in any bill which suits his particular views and that bill must of necessity pass immediately to its first and second reading all sound legislation would be at an end." Col. 824. The practice of introducing bills on motion for leave had already found acceptance in the senate. *Ibid.*, Col. 1344.

the subject, and the resolutions instructed the committees with such detail that little discretion was left them in the framing of the measure. In short, the machinery to keep out measures unless approved in principle by the majority broke down completely.

In the period 1835 to 1850 the procedure of introducing bills on motion for leave replaced the former more dignified but less expeditious practice.⁹ At first the leave to bring in a bill was frequently contested, the debates extending in some cases over days but gradually the "leave" came to be a matter of form. As a form only, it held its place in the rules up to as late as 1890, but in fact all debate upon introduction disappeared long before. The way was clear for the increasing flood of measures with which congress has had to deal. Indeed in the house of representatives the last vestiges of formal presentation of bills disappeared. Bills are now merely dropped into a basket at the desk, popularly known as the "hopper."

This development is typical of a number in congress, a few examples of which may be given. The old rule requiring three readings on three separate days has been discarded. The "first reading" has degenerated into a printing of the title in the Journals and Record. The second reading formerly occurred before commitment and consumed much valuable time. It now occurs for bills considered in committee of the whole, in that committee, and for bills considered in the house alone, when they are taken up for action.¹⁰ Inasmuch as six out of seven bills never pass the committee stage the economy of time under the new rule is evident.

Third reading, too, has shrivelled to a reading of the title. The right to demand the full reading after engrossment exists, but is seldom insisted upon. In fact, the engrossed bill is not the one regularly read on third reading and to insist that it shall be first engrossed necessitates putting the bill over with the danger of defeat by the delay.¹¹

It is no longer necessary that the readings of a bill occur on different days, indeed even the setting of an hour for voting has been discarded to expedite business. With the decline of the "readings" has gone a relaxation of the rules regarding "printing." This step now occurs as a matter of course and is never debated.¹²

⁹ See Hinds' *Precedents*, iv, 3365; Also Jefferson's *Manual*, sec. xxiii; *House Manual*, 62d Cong., 3d session, sec. 391.

¹⁰ *House Manual and Digest*, 62d Cong., 3d sess., sec. 812.

¹¹ See *House Manual and Digest*, 62d Cong., 3d sess., secs. 811-14 for discussion.

¹² See the general printing statute approved January 12, 1895, as modified by amendments adopted January 20, 1905, and June 25, 1910.

REFORM OF LEGISLATIVE PROCEDURE IN STATE LEGISLATURES

To a much less degree have the States modified their methods of doing legislative business. The powerlessness of the general assemblies before the mass of legislation introduced has all too often resulted in the creation of extra-legal partisan bodies into whose hands the legislature delivers the power to select the measures to be presented for debate, thus practically eliminating the control over bills under the formal procedure.

An example of this sort is the rules committee of the New York assembly. Originally like its fellows in other legislatures this body only had extraordinary powers in the period, usually ten days, immediately preceding adjournment, when the crowding of bills seemed to make some selective agency essential. But the party leaders extended the actual period of control by setting a day for adjournment earlier than there was any possibility of adjourning. The actual period during which the rules committee is in control is often in this way extended to a month. In 1911 the rules committee controlled the legislation before the Assembly from April to October.¹³ Such agencies are, however, irresponsible and do not effectively relieve the pressure for legislation. They only avoid the defects of our procedure by practically eliminating both its inconveniences and its safeguards.

A method of centralizing the control of bills, even if the number introduced is not controlled, is much to be desired. The cabinet form of government with its definite responsibility has not yet been adopted by any of our commonwealths but there are instances of a growing executive participation in legislation which shows the possibility of developing extra-legally a centralization of party responsibility. The insistence upon the redemption of certain pledges of the party platform by the present national administration is an example. In the States a number of executives have felt themselves responsible for the carrying out of party policy. They have insisted upon the enactment of the laws declared for in the party platform, and have used the influence of their offices to advance measures advocated in their own messages. Nowhere has this

¹³ Extra-legally various other means of controlling the attention given various measures have developed. The legislative party caucus is often important in this work. The standing committees act as sifting agencies, several state legislatures have joint finance committees which act as general revising authorities for money bills and the use of special informal "sifting" "steering" or "special orders committees," especially in the last days of legislative sessions is familiar. The mention of these agencies shows, however, that they lack the "responsible" character of the cabinet control in England.

been more notable than in Ohio where Gov. James Cox has been especially successful in making himself the spokesman of his party for carrying out party pledges. He formulated the legislative program, considered himself personally responsible for securing its adoption, and was successful in obtaining his complete schedule of legislation. If this sort of responsibility came to be generally exercised by our state executives we would be affording a practice in which the truly important measures would as in Europe take on the character of government bills.

Since the American legislature at present must handle a large number of measures, it is even more important here than in Great Britain that the method of dealing with bills should be as simple and expeditious as is possible without sacrificing proper deliberation. Especially is this true in the state legislatures. Holding sessions as a rule only biennially, these bodies are under great pressure for legislation because of the infrequency of meetings. The experience of Alabama with her quadrennial session is a striking example of what is apt to happen when the legislative session is made too infrequent to fit popular needs.

An even stronger argument in favor of a modernized procedure is furnished by the States which by their constitutions have put a time limit on the length of legislative sessions. These provisions cutting down the meetings to periods of from forty to ninety days have produced what may be called legislation by "stopwatch"—one of the least defensible features of our lawmaking. As Governor O'Neal of Alabama declared at the recent governors' conference at Colorado Springs,

Instead of being a deliberative body charged with the important task of investigating, debating and considering every bill proposed, the legislature became an assembly of men called from private life, entrusted with a vast and important mass of legislation and summarily ordered by a constitutional provision to conclude their work with railroad speed.¹⁴

In the face of these limitations, state legislatures are confronted by an increasing number of bills and pass an increasing number of laws. The laws passed in our States and territories in the last biennium for which the statutes are available, number 23,675 and cover 47,671 pages.

¹⁴ Pamphlet, *The Distrust of State Legislatures*, E. O'Neal, The Brown Printing Company, Montgomery, Ala., 1913, p. 15. "In an experience with legislatures in Colorado, Oklahoma, and Arizona, I have seen more vicious legislation passed during the rush of the closing day of a limited legislature than during all the rest of the session."—L. F. Swetting, Clerk of the House of Representatives of Arizona.

To demand that such an amount of legislation be considered as carefully as should be in the time now devoted to it, is to set a task beyond human accomplishment. When in addition the work is attempted under procedure of antiquated character another element is added which must contribute to the crudity of our statutes.

To insist that the "legislative mill" shall dispose of an increasing grist in a limited time is bad enough in itself. To require it to do this work by antiquated methods means that the speed must be greater and the burrs must be set to grind coarser with the inevitable decline in the character of the product. Time consuming steps in the passing of legislation may prove quite as effective a bar to good law making as defective methods of framing the measures.

To attempt to outline a system of procedure which shall insure the maximum saving of time without sacrificing deliberation is beyond the scope of this paper. Only some of the simpler and obvious changes which should be considered are pointed out. In some States these involve constitutional amendments, in others only modifications in legislative practice.

INTRODUCTION

The formalities which once surrounded the introduction of bills no longer consume much time in our state legislatures.¹⁵ No effective machinery has developed to counteract the freedom of initiative in presenting measures.¹⁶

¹⁵ Bills are still introduced on motion in North Carolina but encounter at that stage "very little opposition."—J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State of North Carolina. In this connection see *Rules of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts*, Rule 40. In New Jersey "All bills are introduced on leave."—M. F. Phillips, Clerk of House of Assembly.

¹⁶ In Ohio there are no restrictions on the number of bills which a member may introduce nor on the time when this may occur.—J. R. Cassidy, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

Similar: Florida.—J. G. Kellum, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives. Minnesota.—Oscar Arneson, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In Minnesota a constitutional provision forbids the introduction of bills within twenty days of the close of the session unless executive permission is given. In 1913 the house added another ten days, bills being then introduced only by permission of the rules committee. Executive permission was easy to secure, however, and the rule therefore had little effect.—Oscar Arneson, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Minnesota.

In Pennsylvania a resolution limiting the time when introduction of bills shall

Even the formal presentation of measures from the floor can very properly be dispensed with as is already done in a number of States,¹⁷ though the privilege of offering amendments in this way probably should be retained.

READINGS

It is seriously to be questioned whether the general requirement of three readings is longer defensible except so far as they occur by title to mark actual stages in the debate. The reading by paragraphs in committee of the whole as is done in the national house of representatives may still be defended. Where the committee of the whole is not used a reading by paragraphs especially in the case of money bills is perhaps necessary, but any reading at length is apt to consume time which the

cease is usually adopted.—Jas. N. Moore, Director of Legislative Reference Bureau.

In Montana by legislative rule no appropriation bills are introduced after fortieth day except by unanimous consent. No restriction on other bills. May even be introduced on last day of session.—C. Z. Pond, Chief Clerk 13th Legislative Assembly.

In New Hampshire introduction by members limited to first three weeks but committees may introduce at any time. The rule is only a weak check in practice.—H. M. Young, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In Vermont rules "have always provided that no bill shall be introduced . . . after the first Tuesday in November" but the time is frequently extended and committee bills may be introduced at any time.—H. A. Block, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In South Dakota the members bills are limited, those of committees not.—W. Burden, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In Iowa the introduction of bills by members ends three or four weeks before contemplated adjournment, but committees may introduce thereafter.—A. C. Gustafson, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In Arizona in the first regular and three special sessions held since statehood "a common agreement was reached that no bills were to be introduced after a certain date usually fixed ten to fifteen days before the close of the session."—L. F. Sweeting, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In Colorado "Bills are introduced only during the first thirty days of the session."—Clerk of the House of Representatives of Colorado.

In Illinois a time limit put on introduction of bills but could be introduced thereafter if no objection. In practice "Unanimous consent was always given."—Wm. McKinley, Speaker of the House of Representatives of Illinois.

¹⁷ North Carolina. Bills dropped into a box on the speaker's desk which "at the proper time is opened . . . and the bills are read before the houses by the clerk."—J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State of North Carolina.

Similar use of a "bill box" in New York; *Rules of the Assembly*, 1913, Rule 6, par. 1.

members use only in conversation, reading papers, or writing letters home. The large number of members who during the reading of long bills in the average state legislature retire to the lobbies is of itself evidence enough of the lack of real purpose of this stage. The time consumed could much better be spent in consideration of measures in committees.

Many of our state legislatures provide for two readings immediately after introduction and before commitment. Even when these are by title only the amount of time consumed is not inconsiderable. In States where bills number from two to four thousand and in which the practice obtains of making the title almost an abstract of the bill, this stage must consume in total at least several days of the legislative session. Where the constitution does not forbid it there seems to be no good reason why the first "reading" should not be changed to a formal printing of the title in the journal, as is done in the national house of representatives. The second reading could be merged with the announcement of the bill in committee of the whole or when it first comes up for debate¹⁸ in the house, the period at which amendments should normally be introduced. Third reading could in the same way be merged with the announcement of the bill previous to the debate and vote on final passage.¹⁹ Constitutional rules²⁰ and well established precedents interfere in many States

¹⁸ This is the practice for example in New York. Rules of the Assembly of the State of New York (1913), Rule 5.

¹⁹ The practice found in many states by which a bill is read twice by title before commitment, announced when it comes up for the first debate (often known as the report stage) and when up on third reading is indefensible. It amounts in practice to four readings.

²⁰ Reading requirements in the state constitutions. Bills must be read.

Alabama (1901). "Immediately before signing" unless dispensed with by two-thirds vote. 66. "On three different days in each house" and at final passage at length. 63.

Arizona (1910). "By sections on three different days" unless dispensed with by two-thirds vote but on final passage reading at length "shall in no case be dispensed with." Art. 4, p. 2, sec. 12.

Arkansas (1874). "At length, on three different days, in each house; unless the rules be suspended by two-thirds of the house when the same may be read a second or third time on the same day." 5, 22.

California (1879). "On three several days in each house" unless dispensed with by two-thirds vote," "and on the final passage of all bills they shall be read at length." 4, 15.

Colorado (1876). "At length on three different days in each house." 5, 22. Titles are read after passage before presiding officer signs. 5, 26.

Connecticut (1818). No provisions.

with the adoption of this standard. In others practices have been introduced which are far from observing the spirit of the constitutions. In Minnesota, for example, the constitution requires:

Delaware (1897). No provisions.

Florida (1885). "By sections on three several days in each house" unless in emergency suspended by two-thirds vote "but the reading of a bill by sections on its final passage shall in no case be dispensed with. 3, 17. By amendment of 1896 first reading is by title unless one-third of members desire reading by sections. 3, 17.

Georgia (1877). Every bill "shall be read three times and on three separate days, in each house, unless in case of actual invasion or insurrection. 3, 7, 7. Amended 1898. First and second reading of each local bill and bank and railroad charters in each House shall consist of the reading of the title only, unless said bill is ordered to be engrossed."

Idaho (1889). Bills read "on three several days in each house," unless dispensed with by two-thirds vote. "On the final passage . . . they shall be read at length section by section." 3, 15.

Illinois (1870). "Every bill shall be read at large on three different days in each house." 4, 13.

Indiana (1851). "Every bill shall be read by sections on three several days in each house" "unless in emergency suspended by two-thirds vote," "but the reading . . . on final passage shall in no case be dispensed with." 4, 18.

Iowa (1857). Section 3, 17, speaks of "last reading" but no further provisions as to this stage.

Kansas (1859). "On three separate days in each house" unless dispensed with by two-thirds vote "but the reading of the bill by sections on its final passage shall in no case be dispensed with." 2, 15.

Kentucky (1890). "Every bill shall be read at length on three different days in each house" but second and third may be dispensed with by majority vote of all members elected. 46.

Louisiana (1898). "On three different days in each house" and "once in full" except bills revising statutes or codes. 39. Title read or if requested by five members entire bill before being signed by presiding officer after passage by both houses. 41.

Maine (1819). No provisions.

Maryland (1867). "On three different days . . . in each house" unless dispensed with by two-thirds of members elected. 3, 27.

Massachusetts (1780). No provisions.

Michigan (1908). "Every bill shall be read three times in each house before the final passage thereof." 5, 23.

Minnesota (1857). "On three different days in each separate house" unless dispensed with by two-thirds of the house but "no bill shall be passed by either house until it shall have been previously read twice at length." 4, 20.

Mississippi (1890). "On three different days in each house" unless dispensed with by two-thirds of the house. Each bill "must be read in full immediately before the vote on its final passage." Before signing any bill passed the pre-

Every bill shall be read on three different days in each separate house unless in case of urgency two-thirds of the house where each bill is de-

siding officer must have the title read and on demand of any member the entire bill. 59.

Missouri (1875). "Every bill shall be read on three different days in each house." 4, 26. After passage but before presiding officer signs the bill is read at length. 4, 37.

Montana (1889). No provisions.

Nebraska (1875). "At large on three different days in each house." 3, 11.

Nevada (1864). "By sections on three several days in each house" unless in emergency suspended by two-thirds of the house "but the reading of a bill by sections on its final passage shall in no case be dispensed with." 4, 18.

New Hampshire (1912). No provisions.

New Jersey (1844). "Three times in each house." 4, 4, 6. In practice bills are read at large only on special request.—M. F. Phillips, Clerk of House of Assembly.

New Mexico (1910). "Three different times in each house, not more than two of which readings shall be on the same day, and the third of which shall be in full." Exceptions made of bills for public peace, health and safety; revisions and codifications. 4, 15.

New York (1894). Sec. 3, 15, speaks of a last reading.

North Carolina (1876). Money bills must be "read three several times in each House . . . and passed three several readings . . . on three different days." 2, 14.

North Dakota (1889). "Three several times but the first and second readings only may be upon the same day. . . . The first and third readings shall be at length." 63.

Ohio (1913). "Every bill shall be fully and distinctly read on three different days" unless in case of urgency suspended by three-fourths of house. 2, 16.

Oklahoma (1907). "On three different days in each house" and "on its final passage . . . at length." After passage read at length before officer signs unless dispensed with by two-thirds of a quorum. 5, 34 and 35.

Oregon (1857). "By sections on three several days in each house" unless in cases of urgency suspended by two-thirds of the house. "But reading of a bill by sections on its final passage shall in no case be dispensed with." 4, 19.

Pennsylvania (1873). "At length on three different days in each house." 3, 4.

Rhode Island (1842). No provisions.

South Carolina (1895). "Three times and on three several days in each house." First and third readings may be by title. 3, 18.

South Dakota (1889). "Three several times but first and second . . . may be on the same day . . . the first and third readings shall be at length." 3, 17.

Tennessee (1870). Must be "read and passed on three different days in each house." 2, 18.

Texas (1876). "Read on three several days in eachhouse." "In cases of imperative public necessity . . . four-fifths of the house . . . may suspend this rule." 3, 32.

pending shall deem it expedient to dispense with this rule *and no bill shall be passed by either house until it shall have been read twice at length.*²¹

In 1858 the question whether these provisions were mandatory was brought before the Supreme Court. Though the act involved was sustained the court declared:

The requirement to read in each house on three different days is not imperative but is qualified by the permission granted to change the rule by a two-thirds vote in cases of urgency the latter clause of the section permits no bill to pass unless read twice at length and no power is given to the legislature to change this rule under any circumstances. . . . These provisions were intended to be absolute and that the validity of legislation should depend upon a compliance with them.²²

Yet in practice only the titles of the bills are read. "The rules require bills to be read at length and the Constitution likewise but this is not complied with" but "the journals show that the readings have been made and declared passed" and "the supposition is that they are read in full."²³

In Pennsylvania the constitution requires that "Every bill shall be

Utah (1895). "No bill shall be passed except after it has been read three times." 6, 22.

Vermont (1793). No provisions.

Virginia (1902). "Read at length on three different calendar days in each house." But does not apply in emergencies and in case of codifications if four-fifths of members voting dispense with rule. 50.

Washington (1889). No provisions.

West Virginia (1872). "Fully and distinctly read on three different days in each house unless in case of urgency" dispensed with by four-fifths vote of those present but engrossed bill must be read in full. 6, 29.

Wisconsin (1848). No provisions.

Wyoming (1889). No provisions.

²¹ Art. iv, sec. 20. Italics mine.

²² Board of supervisors of Ramsey County vs. Edward Heenan, 2 Minn. 330 (1858) (dictum) at pp. 334-35.

²³ Oscar Arneson, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Minnesota. "The appropriation bills are the only bills read by sections and in full by reason of the fact that usually so many amendments are offered." A number of States follow practices little less remarkable.

In Ohio for example (1913 Ohio Art. 2, sec. 16), the constitution requires "Every bill shall be fully and distinctly read on three different days unless in case of urgency three-fourths of the house in which it shall be pending shall dispense with the rule." This by no means reflects practice. "Bills are rarely read three times in full." In a great many cases the constitutional rule is dispensed with by a three-fourths vote, "by a blanket motion covering all bills on the calendar at the stage under consideration" and even where this is

read at length on three different days in each house." In practice it is reported that the rule "is complied with but of course certain bills to which there are no objections or amendments are read by the clerk at a very rapid rate."²⁴ If the rule was conscientiously lived up to it would have necessitated in 1911 the reading by the clerk of each house for the

not done if the bill is long "the reading clerk reads only a paragraph here and there."—J. R. Cassidy, Clerk of the House of Representatives of Ohio.

A similar decline of importance on the requirements concerning readings is illustrated by the practice in North Carolina. The constitution requires (1876 N. C. 2, 14) that all money bills "Shall have been read three several times in each house of the general assembly and passed three several readings which readings shall have been on three different days and agreed to by each house respectively." In practice the first reading is usually passed as a matter of form though it may be debated even then, and all readings are by title. Bills which do not make appropriations or levy taxes, especially local measures often pass all three readings on the same day.—J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State.

In Florida all bills are required to be read twice unless the rule is dispensed with by two-thirds vote. This is generally done. All are read by sections once. "It is a waste of time and some members use it to cause as much delay in legislation as possible."—J. G. Kellum, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Florida.

In Arizona the constitution requires three readings by sections (Const. Ariz., 1910, art. 4, pt. 2, sec. 12) but the first two readings may be by title if two-thirds of either house vote that it is necessary "in case of emergency." An attempt to live up to the spirit of the rule was made in the first session following the grant of statehood. "After several long bills had been introduced and taken up from one hour and a half to two hours on first and second readings in full the provisions . . . were referred to the attorney general." He gave "an opinion that allowed those provisions . . . to practically be killed by inserting . . . (a) clause in the journal" that it was expedient that sec. 12, art. iv, of the constitution relating to the reading of bills by sections on first and second reading be dispensed with. "From about two weeks after the beginning of the regular session this method was followed with all bills."—L. F. Sweeting, Clerk of the House of Representatives of Arizona.

²⁴ James N. Moore, Director of the Legislative Reference Bureau of Pennsylvania.

In Colorado the clerk of the house reports that "The practice of having three readings is observed in letter and spirit in our General Assembly."

In Illinois the speaker of the house, reports "I do not believe that the present system of reading of bills by title or at large serves any useful purpose . . . it takes a lot of . . . time and it is seldom, if ever, that any objection is raised." "Of course under our present constitution this must be done, but very often an hour and sometimes two or three hours are consumed in the reading of a bill on second and third reading that no member listens to." "We not only attempt to actually follow out the clauses of our constitution but do as a matter of fact follow out to the letter these clauses."—Wm. McKinley, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

laws passed, not to count the measures which failed of passage; of a volume of 3381 pages. Even if the clerk always reads "at a very rapid rate" such a rule wastes a large amount of time.

COMMITMENT

The formal action of commitment also might disappear from the proceedings of the house by having the commitment desired endorsed on the bill as is done in the house of representatives with private bills or could be left to the speaker, with a retention of the power of the members to move for a change of commitment. This would represent no overthrow of actual practice in many states since the commitments are often made now from an unofficial list made out by the speaker in conference with the authors of the bills before they are formally presented. The only difference would be that the members' opportunity to move change of reference would first arise when the reference appeared in the journal rather than on the announcement of reference by the speaker. In some States this would necessitate a change of practice as to publication of the journals as will be shown later.

The handling of bills in committee involves a number of important questions of practice. The committees themselves often do not fit the economic and social needs of the State. They are often too large; members usually serve on too many committees. In the lower house in Illinois, for example, there are sixty-nine standing committees some with as many as forty-four members. There are few with less than fifteen and the average member serves on over twelve committees. Most of the work in the last session of the legislature was done by two large committees of approximately forty members each.²⁵

Committee hearings should be public and advertised sufficiently to give reasonable notice of their time and place. The practice of allowing executive sessions of committees, especially in States which do not insist that all bills be reported back to the houses, is at least questionable. Probably all committee votes should be recorded and reported back and greater leeway allowed for minority reports.

AMENDMENTS

The practice as to the period when amendments may be offered from the floor is diverse and in many States indefensible. No effective method has been devised by which a bill can be given proper consideration

²⁵ Wm. McKinley, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

without two opportunities for debate, one for the consideration of amendments and one for the debate on the merits. This opportunity for amendment should come normally at second reading or when reported from committee.

In at least one State bills may be amended on first reading²⁶ and many of the States still allow the introduction of amendments on third reading²⁷ or as some phrase it, up to final passage. This practice is indefensible. The danger it involves is recognized in some States by constitutional provisions requiring that the vote be on the printed bill, in other States the rules of the houses establish the same standard. The federal senate still allows amendments to be offered on third reading. The result is that the measure actually passed is often never put in printed form for action.²⁸

The danger of this method is self evident. Innocent mistakes by the clerk in introducing the amendments may disfigure or defeat the meas-

²⁶ North Carolina.—J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State.

²⁷ North Carolina.

In Ohio formerly all debate and amendments took place on third reading.—John R. Cassidy, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In Iowa debate is allowed only "in committee and upon the third reading of the bill." The amendments are inserted in pen and ink.—A. G. Gustafson, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In Minnesota it occurs only in committee of the whole and final passage; as a rule amendments occur only in committee of the whole.—Oscar Arneson, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In Rhode Island debate may occur only on final consideration and amendments may be made up to the taking of the vote.—C. H. Howland, Recording Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In Florida amendments may be introduced when the bill is on final passage but must be favored by a two-third vote to become part of the bill.—J. G. Kellum, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Florida.

An example of good practice as to the stages at which bills may be amended is found in *Rules of the House of Representatives of Ohio*, revised February 14, 1913, Rules 53-62.

In New Jersey there is "No opportunity for debate until bill is in third reading and final passage" but amendments may be introduced on second reading.—M. F. Phillips, Clerk of the House of Assembly.

²⁸ The senate practice of amendment after engrossment is declared in Jefferson's *Manual* to be "an irregular and dangerous practice because in this way the paper which passes the senate has never been seen in the senate. In reducing numerous difficult and illegible amendments into the text the secretary may, with the most innocent intentions commit errors which can never again be corrected." *House Manual and Digest*, 62d Congress, 2d sess., 421.

ure and the practice opens up an avenue for corrupt influences to defeat the intent of the legislature.²⁹

Good practice seems to necessitate that there be two opportunities for debate on only one of which amendment should be allowed. If after this stage has passed amendment still seems advisable the only safe procedure is to recommit the bill and let it pass the preceding stage again. The measure as finally acted upon should be clear cut and so far as possible beyond the power of any subordinate authority to change. This means that the standard insisted upon by some state constitutions, that the bill be printed before third reading and unamendable at that stage is the only one consistent with safety.

PRINTING OF BILLS AND AMENDMENTS

This leads naturally to a consideration of the practice as to the printing of bills. In some States this occurs as a matter of course on introduction.³⁰ Other States print measures only when "of general public interest"³¹ or "when authorized by the house"³² or "favorably reported from committees."³³ Greater publicity of legislative action is assured

²⁹ An illustration of the looseness possible under of this practice came to the writer's attention in the legislative session of 1913. In a late night session a good roads bill was under consideration. It had been subjected to numerous amendments in committee and on second reading, all of which had been incorporated in the printed bill which was upon third reading stage. Several additional minor amendments were introduced and adopted by being sent to the clerk's desk and adopted without being incorporated in the printed bill. The measure then went to passage and the vote was declared. One of the friends of the bill then rose and pointed out that in one clause the units granted power to issue bonds for road improvements were described as "counties" while the intent was to give this power to both counties and towns. The failure to enter both might defeat part of the object of the measure. The house was evidently impatient for adjournment and the Speaker suggested that the member point out the change needed to the clerk at a later time. In the bill as it appears in the session laws both "towns and counties" are mentioned in each clause where they should appear. Perhaps no rule can be relied upon to check a house acting so irregularly, but the expedient of seeing the clerk to modify the measure actually passed has sinister possibilities.

³⁰ For example, Wisconsin, Ohio.

³¹ North Carolina.—J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State. Even this printing occurs only by special order of the house or senate.

³² J. G. Kellum, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Florida.

³³ Thus in Minnesota. Amendments are not printed except on Special orders.—Oscar Arneson, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Minnesota.

Amendments are usually not printed in Rhode Island. "There are few bills of any importance in our practice that do not come from committee in substitute

where all bills are printed. They can thus be more easily brought to attention through the press and public opinion allowed to exercise a corrective influence on legislative action. The adoption of this standard too helps in the saving of time by lessening the force of whatever argument can still be made for the reading of a bill at large or by title before commitment. No bill should be finally passed without being printed.

The practice as to printing amendments is quite as various. The constitutions of some States practically require that all should be printed, in others they are printed by legislative rule, in still others "ordinarily only the original bill is printed."³⁴

THE JOURNAL

No agency used in legislation, the accuracy of which is so important, is given so little attention as the journal. Approximately one half of the States find in it evidence to determine whether that which has the form of law, is law. Its record may show that the constitutional rules as to procedure were not observed in the passage of measures and that these are therefore void. Even its silence as to certain formalities may in some States overthrow a statute. The exactness of so important a record we should expect to find guarded with unusual care. Such a standard is found all too seldom. Some expert machinery for reviewing the record with the care which the importance of the subject demands might often be adopted with advantage.

In some States the constitutions merely direct that journals be kept, in others it is required that they be published either at the end of the sessions,³⁵ or from time to time, or daily. In some States they are in practice."³⁶—C. H. Howland, Recording Clerk of the House of Representatives of Rhode Island. Some constitutions require printing before the vote on final passage.

³⁴ North Carolina.—J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State.

Not printed in Ohio except in special cases.—John R. Cassidy, Clerk of the House of Representatives of Ohio.

In Illinois all amendments adopted must before final passage be printed. Act would otherwise be unconstitutional. In practice all bills and amendments are printed before they are acted upon by the members—Wm. McKinley, Speaker of the House of Representatives of Illinois.

³⁵ Alabama (1901), 55. Shall publish journal "immediately after . . . adjournment."

Arizona (1910), 4, 2, 10. "Each house shall keep a journal."

Arkansas (1874), 5, 12. Each house shall "from time to time publish the journal."

California (1879), 4, 10. "Each house shall keep a journal and publish the same."

Colorado, (1876), 5, 13. "Each house shall keep a journal . . . and may in its discretion from time to time publish the same."

Connecticut (1818), 3, 9. "Each house shall keep a journal . . . and publish the same when required by one-fifth of its members."

Delaware (1897), 2, 10. "Each house shall keep a journal . . . and publish the same immediately after every session."

Florida (1885), 3, 12. "Each house shall keep a journal."

Georgia (1877), 3, 7, 4 and 5. Each house shall publish the journal "immediately after its adjournment." "The original journal shall be preserved after publication in the office of the secretary of state, but there shall be no other record thereof."

Idaho (1889), 3, 13. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings."

Illinois (1870), 4, 10. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings which shall be published."

Indiana (1851), 4, 12. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and publish the same."

Iowa (1857), 3, 9. "Each house shall . . . keep a journal of its proceedings and publish the same."

Kansas (1859), 2, 10. "Each house shall keep and publish a journal of its proceedings."

Kentucky (1890), 40. Shall publish journal "daily."

Louisiana (1898), 30. Journal shall be published "immediately after the close of the session, when practicable, the minutes of each day's session shall be printed and placed in the hands of the members on the day following." Original after publication is preserved in the office of the secretary of state.

Maine (1819), 4, 3, 5. Journal to be published "from time to time."

Maryland (1867), 3, 22. "Each house shall keep a journal . . . and cause the same to be published."

Massachusetts (1780). No provisions.

Michigan (1908), 5, 16. "Each house shall keep a journal . . . and publish the same."

Minnesota (1857), 4, 5. Each house "shall keep journals of their proceedings and from time to time publish the same."

Mississippi (1890), 55. "Both houses shall from time to time publish the journals of their proceedings."

Missouri (1875), 4, 42. "Each house shall from time to time publish a journal of its proceedings."

Montana (1889), 5, 12. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and may in its discretion from time to time publish the same."

Nebraska (1875), 3, 8. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and publish them." (sic.)

Nevada (1864), 4, 14. "Each house shall keep a journal of its own proceedings which shall be published."

New Hampshire (1912), 2, 23. "Immediately after every adjournment or prorogation."

New Jersey (1844), 4, 4, 4. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and from time to time publish the same."

tice "never printed until several months after the adjournment" and "as a consequence a great many bills are passed improperly and are therefore void."³⁶

New Mexico (1910), 4, 12. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings The original thereof shall be filed with the secretary of state at the close of the session and shall be printed and published under his authority."

New York (1894), 3, 11. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and publish the same."

North Carolina (1876), 2, 16. "Shall be printed and made public immediately after the adjournment of the general assembly."

North Dakota (1889), 49. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings."

Ohio (1913), 2, 9. "Each house shall keep a correct journal of its proceedings."

Oklahoma (1907), 5, 30. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and from time to time publish the same."

Oregon (1857), 4, 13. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings."

Pennsylvania (1873), 2, 12. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and from time to time publish the same."

Rhode Island (1842), 4, 8. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings." "No printing except in the daily official paper."—C. H. Howland, Recording Clerk of the House of Representatives.

South Carolina (1895), 3, 22. "Immediately after adjournment."

South Dakota (1889), 3, 13. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and publish the same from time to time."

Tennessee (1870), 2, 21. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and publish it."

Texas (1876), 3, 12. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and publish the same."

Utah (1895), 6, 14. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings which except in case of executive sessions shall be published."

Vermont (1793), 2, 14. "The votes and proceedings . . . shall be printed (when one-third of the members think it necessary) as soon as convenient after the end of each session."

Virginia (1902), 49. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings which shall be published from time to time."

Washington (1889). No provision, though a journal is mentioned in connection with yeas and nays. 2, 21, and 22.

West Virginia (1872), 6, 41. "Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and cause the same to be published from time to time."

Wisconsin (1848), 4, 10. Each house shall keep a journal of its proceedings and publish the same.

Wyoming (1889), 3, 13. "Each house shall keep a journal . . . and may in its discretion from time to time publish the same."

³⁶ J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State of North Carolina.

In Rhode Island the official journal is typewritten in a book from the original notes of the clerk. The original roll call sheets are inserted. "They do not look pretty but they are the 'real thing'".—C. H. Howland, Recording Clerk, House of Representatives.

Frequently the rules require that the journal be read daily, the object being to furnish an opportunity for members to correct the record. In practice this standard is nowhere conscientiously observed³⁷ and even if it were the efficacy of the check would only be partial. In Minnesota, if the journal is read at all, "the clerk reads a few lines here and there" and the members are relied upon to read "the printed journal on their desks." In Rhode Island it is reported "The clerk jumps through it because the printed journal is in every member's hand."³⁸ Arizona frankly puts reliance on the printed record without the formality of reading, the members being given an opportunity to make corrections.

Daily printing accompanied by practices of the latter sort should at least be insisted upon. Indeed properly managed the journal may be made not only a valuable record for the use of the legislature and the courts, but also an effective agency for publicity, a purpose for which it is coming into favor in a number of States.

An infallible way to remove the possible abuses connected with the journal, it may be we can not secure, but the present method of its keeping and criticism can easily be improved.

VOTING

Most frequent of all the constitutional regulations of procedure are those relating to voting. Like some of the other rules intended to insure

Many States follow substantially this method. Even where the journal is printed in a bound volume this "official" journal is often a typewritten copy. Thus in Ohio.—J. R. Cassidy, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In the first two sessions in Arizona the journal was kept in a loose leaf book. It is now printed daily. It was formerly read daily; it is now put on the member's desks in "galley" form and they point out corrections to the clerk after which it is advanced to its final printing.—L. F. Sweeting, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In New Jersey all votes are pasted in.—M. F. Phillips, Clerk of House of Assembly.

³⁷ "In the actual practice the journal was seldom if ever read in full. A motion usually was made . . . upon the commencing of the readings . . . that further reading be dispensed with, and the members invariably allowed this motion to prevail."—Wm. McKinley, Speaker of the House of Representatives of Illinois. This seems to be the standard followed in most States.

³⁸ Oscar Arneson, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Minnesota. Similar practice in Florida.—J. H. Kellum, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Florida.

C. H. Howland, Recording Clerk of the House of Representatives, Rhode Island.

deliberation, they survive in many States chiefly as obstructions to the business of the houses, in others subterfuges have made their observance purely perfunctory. Probably no more startling extra-legal amendments of our constitutions are to be found. Except where votes are by roll call the practice is substantially uniform. Roll calls are subject to a wide variation of constitutional and procedural rules.³⁹

³⁹ State constitutional requirements as to recording yeas and nays.

Alabama (1901), 55. "At the request of one tenth of the members present."

Arizona (1910), 4, 2, 10. "At the request of two members."

Arkansas (1874), 5, 12. "At the desire of any five members." 5, 22. "Always taken on final passage of any bill."

California (1879), 4, 10. "At the desire of any three members." 4, 15. Always taken on final passage.

Colorado (1876), 5, 13. "At the desire of any two members." 5, 22. Always taken on final passage.

Connecticut (1813), 3, 9. "At the desire of one-fifth of those present."

Delaware (1897), 2, 10. "At the desire of any member." Always taken on final passage.

Florida (1885), 3, 12. "At the desire of any five members." 3, 17. Always taken on final passage.

Georgia (1877), 3, 7, 6. "At the desire of one-fifth of the members present." 3, 7, 12. Always taken on final passage of money bills. 3, 7, 21. Always taken where constitution requires a two-thirds vote.

Idaho (1889), 3, 13. "At the request of any three members present." 3, 15. Always taken on final passage.

Illinois (1870), 4, 10. "In the senate at the request of two members and in the house at the request of five members."

Indiana (1851), 4, 12. "At the request of any two members" except on adjournment which requires request of one-tenth. 4, 18. Always taken on final passage.

Iowa (1857), 3, 10. "At the desire of any two members present." 3, 17. Always taken on final passage.

Kansas (1859), 2, 10. Always taken on final passage.

Kentucky (1890), 40. "At the desire of any two members elected." 46. Always taken on final passage.

Louisiana (1898), 36. "At the desire of one fifth of the members elected." 39. Always taken on final passage.

Maine (1819), 4, 3, 5. "At the desire of one-fifth of those present."

Maryland (1867), 3, 22. "At the call of any five . . . in the House of Delegates or one in the senate." 3, 28. Always taken on final passage.

Massachusetts (1780). No provisions.

Michigan (1908), 5, 16. "At the request of one-fifth of the members present." 5, 23. Always taken on final passage.

Minnesota (1857), 4, 13. Always taken on final passage.

Mississippi (1890), 55. "At the request of one tenth of the members present." Always taken on final passage.

Frequently the rules require that the journal be read daily, the object being to furnish an opportunity for members to correct the record. In practice this standard is nowhere conscientiously observed³⁷ and even if it were the efficacy of the check would only be partial. In Minnesota, if the journal is read at all, "the clerk reads a few lines here and there" and the members are relied upon to read "the printed journal on their desks." In Rhode Island it is reported "The clerk jumps through it because the printed journal is in every member's hand."³⁸ Arizona frankly puts reliance on the printed record without the formality of reading, the members being given an opportunity to make corrections.

Daily printing accompanied by practices of the latter sort should at least be insisted upon. Indeed properly managed the journal may be made not only a valuable record for the use of the legislature and the courts, but also an effective agency for publicity, a purpose for which it is coming into favor in a number of States.

An infallible way to remove the possible abuses connected with the journal, it may be we can not secure, but the present method of its keeping and criticism can easily be improved.

VOTING

Most frequent of all the constitutional regulations of procedure are those relating to voting. Like some of the other rules intended to insure

Many States follow substantially this method. Even where the journal is printed in a bound volume this "official" journal is often a typewritten copy. Thus in Ohio.—J. R. Cassidy, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In the first two sessions in Arizona the journal was kept in a loose leaf book. It is now printed daily. It was formerly read daily; it is now put on the member's desks in "galley" form and they point out corrections to the clerk after which it is advanced to its final printing.—L. F. Sweeting, Clerk of the House of Representatives.

In New Jersey all votes are pasted in.—M. F. Phillips, Clerk of House of Assembly.

³⁷ "In the actual practice the journal was seldom if ever read in full. A motion usually was made . . . upon the commencing of the readings . . . that further reading be dispensed with, and the members invariably allowed this motion to prevail."—Wm. McKinley, Speaker of the House of Representatives of Illinois. This seems to be the standard followed in most States.

³⁸ Oscar Arneson, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Minnesota.

Similar practice in Florida.—J. H. Kellum, Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives of Florida.

C. H. Howland, Recording Clerk of the House of Representatives, Rhode Island.

deliberation, they survive in many States chiefly as obstructions to the business of the houses, in others subterfuges have made their observance purely perfunctory. Probably no more startling extra-legal amendments of our constitutions are to be found. Except where votes are by roll call the practice is substantially uniform. Roll calls are subject to a wide variation of constitutional and procedural rules.³⁹

³⁹ State constitutional requirements as to recording yeas and nays.

Alabama (1901), 55. "At the request of one tenth of the members present."

Arizona (1910), 4, 2, 10. "At the request of two members."

Arkansas (1874), 5, 12. "At the desire of any five members." 5, 22. "Always taken on final passage of any bill."

California (1879), 4, 10. "At the desire of any three members." 4, 15. Always taken on final passage.

Colorado (1876), 5, 13. "At the desire of any two members." 5, 22. Always taken on final passage.

Connecticut (1818), 3, 9. "At the desire of one-fifth of those present."

Delaware (1897), 2, 10. "At the desire of any member." Always taken on final passage.

Florida (1885), 3, 12. "At the desire of any five members." 3, 17. Always taken on final passage.

Georgia (1877), 3, 7, 6. "At the desire of one-fifth of the members present." 3, 7, 12. Always taken on final passage of money bills. 3, 7, 21. Always taken where constitution requires a two-thirds vote.

Idaho (1889), 3, 13. "At the request of any three members present." 3, 15. Always taken on final passage.

Illinois (1870), 4, 10. "In the senate at the request of two members and in the house at the request of five members."

Indiana (1851), 4, 12. "At the request of any two members" except on adjournment which requires request of one-tenth. 4, 18. Always taken on final passage.

Iowa (1857), 3, 10. "At the desire of any two members present." 3, 17. Always taken on final passage.

Kansas (1859), 2, 10. Always taken on final passage.

Kentucky (1890), 40. "At the desire of any two members elected." 46. Always taken on final passage.

Louisiana (1898), 36. "At the desire of one fifth of the members elected." 39. Always taken on final passage.

Maine (1819), 4, 3, 5. "At the desire of one-fifth of those present."

Maryland (1867), 3, 22. "At the call of any five . . . in the House of Delegates or one in the senate." 3, 28. Always taken on final passage.

Massachusetts (1780). No provisions.

Michigan (1908), 5, 16. "At the request of one-fifth of the members present." 5, 23. Always taken on final passage.

Minnesota (1857), 4, 13. Always taken on final passage.

Mississippi (1890), 55. "At the request of one tenth of the members present." Always taken on final passage.

Provision is regularly made in one way or the other for the recording of votes on the demand of a certain percentage of the membership. In most states recording of votes is required in all cases of final passage of bills or unless exceptions are made by votes carried by large majorities.

Missouri (1875), 4, 42. "At the motion of any two members." 4, 31. Always taken on final passage.

Montana (1889), 5, 12. "At the request of any two members." 5, 24. Always taken on final passage.

Nebraska (1875), 3, 8. "At the desire of any two members." 3, 10. Always taken on final passage.

Nevada (1864), 4, 14. "At the desire of any three members present." 4, 18. Always taken on final passage.

New Hampshire (1912), 2, 23. "Upon motion made by any one member."

New Jersey (1844), 4, 4, 4. "At the desire of one-fifth of those present." 4, 4, 6. Always taken on final passage.

New Mexico (1910), 4, 12. "At the request of one-fifth of the members present." 4, 17. Always taken on final passage.

New York (1894), 3, 15. Always upon final passage. 3, 25. Taken on money bills.

North Carolina (1876), 2, 26. "Upon motion made and seconded in either house by one fifth of the members present." 2, 14. Always taken on second and third reading.

North Dakota (1889), 49. "At the request of one-sixth of those present." 65. Always taken on final passage.

Ohio (1913), 2, 9. "At the desire of any two members and on the passage of every bill."

Oklahoma (1907), 5, 30. "At the desire of one-fifteenth of those present." 5, 35. Always taken on final passage.

Oregon (1857), 4, 13. "At the request of any two members." 4, 19. Always taken on final passage.

Pennsylvania (1857), 2, 12. "At the desire of any two" (members). 3, 4. Always taken on final passage.

Rhode Island (1842), 4, 8. "At the desire of one-fifth of those present."

South Carolina (1895), 3, 22. "At the desire of ten members of the house or five members of the senate."

South Dakota (1889), 3, 13. "At the desire of one-sixth of those present." 3, 18. Always taken upon final passage.

Tennessee (1870), 2, 21. "At the request of any five" members and on final passage of all of general character or making appropriations.

Texas (1876), 3, 12. "At the desire of any three members present."

Utah (1895), 6, 114. "At the request of five members." 6, 22. Always taken on final passage.

Vermont (1793), 2, 14. "When required by any member."

Virginia (1902), 49. "At the desire of one-fifth of those present." 50. Always taken on final passage.

In one State the roll must be called on money bills⁴⁰ on both second and third readings. The more rigorous of these constitutional provisions unnecessarily waste time. If a vote on final passage should in any case be an invariable rule, it should probably be in connection with money bills. There is no doubt opportunity for greater abuse by logrolling when bills may pass without recorded votes but if a small number of members can demand a vote for record sufficient protection against such abuses seems to be guaranteed. On the other hand this number should not be too low or the rule will favor filibustering tactics as is now often the case.

The actual observance of the rules requiring aye and nay voting in some of our States indicates the general decline of this expedient as a means of securing real deliberation. Indeed all traditions as to procedure of voting seem to be in process of breaking down. We are perhaps not ready for voting by electric push button, but our present methods at least are unsatisfactory. Take, for example, the evasion of constitutional requirements involved in the so-called "short roll call" practice of New York. The constitution requires that the question upon the final passage of a bill shall be taken immediately after third reading "and the yeas and nays entered on the journal."⁴¹ In the case of money bills "the questions shall be taken by yeas and nays which shall be duly entered upon the journals, and three-fifths of all the members elected to either house shall, in all such cases, be necessary to constitute a quorum therein."⁴²

In practice the "short roll call" is used to cut down the time of passing bills. The clerk mumbles through a dozen or so names on the list and then announces that the bill has been carried by a vote given out approximately as the parties are divided in the house. Members who wish may transfer their votes from the side on which they would normally be announced. The entries on the journal are made by inserting the party division often with minor modifications. At a recent session, it is re-

Washington (1889), 2, 21. "On the demand of one-sixth of the members present." 2, 22. Always taken upon final passage.

West Virginia (1872), 6, 41. "If called for by one-tenth of those present."

Wisconsin (1848), 4, 20. "At the request of one-sixth of those present."

Wyoming (1889), 3, 13. "At the request of any two members." 3, 25. Always taken on final passage.

⁴⁰ North Carolina.

⁴¹ Constitution of New York, 1894; 3, 15.

⁴² Constitution of New York, 1894; 3, 25.

ported, measures were passed by the assembly in this way, with only half a dozen members present, which authorized expenditure of almost \$2,000,000.⁴³

The subterfuge adopted in North Carolina is quite as interesting. There the constitution requires that money bills must be voted on by yeas and nays on second and third reading and the votes entered on the journal. In practice the rule amounts to little. When a number of bills of this sort are up for consideration they are put on a separate calendar. On the first, the roll is called and those present vote and their names are entered on the journal. On the subsequent measures only a few names are called. "Probably one hundred bills may be passed, upon which the names of not more than one-half dozen members will be called, but the whole number will be recorded as having voted for the bill." Roll calls do not waste time because "the roll is really never called."⁴⁴

This sort of unanimous consent legislation can not be too roundly condemned. In States not holding the enrolled bill final practices of this sort de facto bring them almost to that standard by a wholesale falsification of the journal and defeat of constitutional provisions.

CONCLUSION

Only the more obvious weaknesses found in our legislative procedure have here been pointed out, but enough is said to illustrate that many of its features have become functionless and others show a failure to develop adequate means of meeting situations created by changed legislative conditions. Our methods of passing laws may often need change to quite as great a degree as do the laws themselves, and failure to provide normal means for the first may delay or defeat the latter.

No single system of procedure will fit all States. Some may not need, for example, discussion in committee of the whole, a number use that stage but rarely, in others almost all measures pass through it. Each commonwealth must work out a system for itself. Few have seriously faced the problem. The weaknesses found in the systems employed in almost every State are at once evidence that this element in the improvement of statute law has been neglected and of the degree to which it should claim the attention of the legislatures.

⁴³ New York *Evening Post*, November 22, 1913.

⁴⁴ J. Bryan Grimes, Secretary of State, North Carolina.

SCIENTIFIC ASSISTANCE IN LAW MAKING

BY HORACE E. FLACK

Director of the Department of Legislative Reference, Baltimore, Md.

There has been much criticism of American legislatures and of the character of laws which they annually produce, but until quite recently little or nothing has been done to remedy the conditions thus criticised. The criticism has been and still is largely destructive, not constructive. A view quite generally held is that we have entirely too much legislation and in order to remedy this, it has been urged that we should have less frequent sessions of the legislature and that these sessions should be limited as to time. An argument advanced against limiting the sessions, that should have considerable weight, however, is that such a limitation would make it practically impossible to secure well considered laws. A careful examination of the statutes of the several States would, no doubt, demonstrate the fact that a short session instead of decreasing the number of laws has actually been the cause of increasing them. The reason for this is that sufficient time is not given to discover the defects of and the objections to many bills which would otherwise be defeated, if time were given for investigation and consideration. Certainly an examination of the laws of Massachusetts, Wisconsin, Illinois and other States which have no limit on the length of the legislative session shows a smaller output of laws than is the case with many of the States which have limited the legislative session to sixty or ninety days.

Granting that there is justification for the criticism that there are too many laws which are either useless or harmful, it is nevertheless a remarkable fact that the legislative product of the several States, when taken as a whole, shows a decided progress and an unmistakable effort to make our laws fit the present economic and industrial conditions of the country. It is all the more remarkable when the difficulties under which the members of our legislatures have to work are taken into consideration. When it is borne in mind that a majority of our legislators have had no previous legislative experience and that they are required to pass upon anywhere from one to two thousand bills within a short session of sixty or ninety days and that no means are afforded them

to become acquainted with the facts necessary for the intelligent consideration of these bills, the general merit of the laws speaks well for the common sense of our people. The present method of legislation is purely haphazard and the surprising thing is that our legislation is as good as it is.

England no longer follows this old haphazard system of legislation. In 1869, there was created the office of parliamentary counsel and since that time this official has drafted practically all the bills introduced into Parliament for the Government. There has been a gradual improvement in the British statutes since that time, both as to the content and the form of laws. The official draftsman has not only made it possible to secure technical accuracy but greater clearness. By requiring all important bills to pass through his hands, the danger of having inconsistent and contradictory laws has been obviated, for it is one of his duties to compare any proposed measure with existing law.

No State in this country has an official similar to the parliamentary counsel, though there are a few cases where steps have been taken along this line. For example, in Connecticut, there is an official or clerk to whom every bill favorably acted upon by a committee must, before being reported to the legislature, be submitted for examination. This is the only case, I believe, where there is a statutory provision for compulsory reference in this country but this measure has not proved particularly beneficial from the fact that there is no continuity in office. Governor Baldwin, in a recent message to the legislature, called attention to this fact and urged that the present method of selecting the official for this position should be changed and that a man be selected on account of his qualifications for this work and not on account of his political affiliations and that the tenure be made permanent. New York provides for the appointment of draftsmen by the presiding officers of the legislature, it being the duty of these draftsmen to draft bills at the request of members of the committees. These officials are, no doubt, of great service to the inexperienced members of the legislature but the same objection applies here, since there is no continuity in the office nor do all bills have to be submitted to them.

During the past few years, however, there has been a new departure which has already been productive of good and gives promise of greater results in the future. This departure is the establishment of departments of legislative reference. The Wisconsin department has taken a wider scope than any of the others and has met with better results. It is, of course, realized by all students of legislation and legislative methods

that something more than technical accuracy is needed. It is of even greater importance that accurate and sound information should be secured on which to base our laws. It was to solve this problem that Dr. McCarthy conceived the idea of the work of the Wisconsin department of legislative reference and this idea has spread until over twenty States have established such departments and at the present time there are twelve or more similar departments established for cities.

The legislative reference bureaus, both for States and cities, have been in existence for a short time only but during this time, it has been clearly demonstrated that they serve a useful purpose. Only a few of them have been in a position to employ expert draftsmen to aid in the drafting of bills. The chief work of the bureaus has thus far been the collecting, compiling and collating of information on subjects of present or future legislation. These bureaus have, of course, not been able to secure all the information needed, since it is impossible to secure certain kinds of information which should be at the disposal of our legislative bodies. It does not seem possible with the present administrative machinery to collect accurate statistics as to the operation of many of our laws. It would be very desirable to have judicial statistics, both civil and criminal, but we shall probably have to depend on the census bureau or some other national agency to undertake this work. At present, the kind of information collected is confined principally to the laws of other States, court decisions, letters from experts and officials as to the operation of these laws, articles on economic and industrial questions, newspaper clippings, etc. When collected, this information is carefully indexed and frequently digests and compilations are prepared for the use of individuals and committees. In fact, there seems to be an opportunity for even greater usefulness on the part of these bureaus along this line. It is too much to expect members of the legislature, during a brief session, to find time to examine very many laws, treatises, etc., so that it is quite important that accurate and impartial digests and compilations be prepared containing the essential information as gathered from all the sources at hand.

For many years, private interests have been able to secure desired legislation, from the fact that they had gathered information bearing on such legislation and had been able to present it in such a form that the committees and members of the legislature who were without any information on the subject felt a hesitancy in refusing to pass the bills which the interests desired. The following quotation from Dr. McCarthy very aptly describes the situation:

If private forces maintain bureaus of information for representatives, let us have public information bureaus open to private and public interests alike. If it is difficult to get information because of the great variety of subjects now coming before our legislators, the only sensible thing to do is to have experts gather this material. If business interests have excellent lawyers to look after their legislation, the people should secure the same kind of men to help their representatives. If the business interests secure statisticians, engineers and scientific men, the public should do likewise. If great judges and lawyers are constantly working upon the problems of interpretation of laws, surely men of equal ability could well be consulted or retained as the people's representatives in the construction of these laws.¹

Sir Courtenay Ilbert, at one time parliamentary counsel, recognized the necessity of having information for the proper drafting of any bill. In this connection he says:

Before beginning to prepare a bill it is essential to master the subject-matter. Where a doubtful question of construction arises, the courts are entitled to consider the previous law and practice, the mischief or defects which the law was intended to remove, and the nature of the remedy proposed. So, before devising a remedy, it is needful to know the existing law and practice, and to have a clear conception of the mischief or defects for which the remedy is required.²

To secure the information needed for the content of the laws, it is necessary to have experts who know the kinds of information desired and how to secure it. It requires special study and special training to fit one for this kind of work. It is also very essential that the department be non-partisan and non-political and that there be permanency of tenure. A great advantage is gained by having permanency of tenure, for this makes it possible for the men in charge to become familiar with the subjects which come up for legislation and this enables them to prepare in advance for the sessions of the legislature.

After having secured the information on matters of proposed legislation, it is very essential that experts be employed to put the proposed measures in legal form. Much of the criticism of our courts is due to the fact that they have declared well meaning and often desirable laws unconstitutional on technicalities. Had proper care been taken in drafting the laws, the technical violations of the Constitution would have been removed. Many of the laws are frequently inconsistent and contradictory from the fact that it is the business of no one to call attention

¹ *The Wisconsin Idea*, p. 223.

² *Legislative Methods and Forms*, p. 242.

to the contradictions. With expert draftsmen connected with the legislative reference departments and with the requirement that before final passage all bills must be referred to them for final revision as to form, many of the present objections would be eliminated. It would not be necessary, of course, for the legislature to follow the report of the experts but it would make it impossible for the legislature to act blindly, as it so often does at present.

Some of the legislative reference bureaus are already in a position to aid the members of the legislature in the two ways mentioned above; namely, in securing information on which to base the laws and in having draftsmen to draft bills as requested. The Wisconsin department has done more along this line than any other and it seems worth while to give the rules which the department has in force.

RULES FOR THE DRAFTING ROOM

1. No bills will be drafted in the reference room. A separate drafting room and a separate force have been provided.

2. No bill will be drafted, nor amendments prepared, without *specific detailed written instructions* from a member of the legislature. Such instructions must bear the member's signature.

3. The draftsman can make no suggestions as to the contents of the bills. Our work is *merely clerical and technical*. We cannot furnish *ideas*.

4. We are not responsible for the *legality* or *constitutionality* of any measures. We are here to do *merely as directed*.

5. As this department cannot *introduce* bills or *modify* them after introduction, it is not responsible for the *rules* of the *legislature* or the *numbering* of sections either at the time of *introduction* or on the *final passage*.

In addition to the two ways in which scientific assistance is now being given to the legislatures of one or two of our States, Dr. R. H. Whitten, formerly at the head of the New York legislative reference department, has suggested a third way in which assistance might very profitably be given to members of the legislature. As this suggestion has not as yet been put into practice, it seems worth while to quote him on this point:

The scientific examination of each proposed measure by one or more men who have expert knowledge in relation to it. For the construction of a house we employ an architect; for the building of a bridge we employ an engineer, but for the drafting of an intricate and technical statute no expert knowledge is deemed essential. This is the height of stupidity. How can a Legislature or legislative committee pretend to consider and pass intelligently on these varied and difficult problems without securing

the carefully considered opinions of disinterested experts? Legislative committees should employ experts of all kinds—engineers, accountants, economists, physicians, actuaries, and in fact specialists of every class who are capable of disinterested scientific investigation. When, for example, a new problem in banking regulation comes up for consideration the sensible course would be for the committee after informing itself in a general way concerning the proposed measure to employ one or more disinterested banking experts to make a thorough investigation of the measure. They would take one month or six months to go over the proposition and consider it in all its phases. They would consider the practical effect of similar legislation in this or other lands. They would consider the probable effects of the regulation, direct and indirect, beneficial and otherwise. They would determine as near as possible how it would work in actual practice, what difficulties it would meet and what changes would be advisable in order to overcome the same. They would probably suggest a draft of a bill that would accomplish the intended result deftly and effectively and without the crudities, evils and unworkable features of the original bill.³

In order to make the assistance of the experts employed in collecting information and in drafting bills more effective, it has been suggested that the legislative session be divided into two parts;⁴ the first part to be devoted to the organization of the legislature, the appointment of committees and probably the introduction of bills. The legislature would then adjourn for—say a period of six months. During this period, the experts, as well as the committees, would have time in which to gather information and in which properly to prepare bills. During this period, provision could also be made for committee hearings, for at the present time little opportunity is given for hearings before the committees. On the reconvening of the legislature, the reports of the committees could be presented and time for debate given. In this way, bills would be passed during the second part of the session, after full time had been given for investigation and discussion. In 1911, California adopted a constitutional amendment providing for a recess of not less than thirty days after the legislature has been in session for a period of not more than thirty days. After the reassembling of the legislature, no bill can be introduced into either house without the consent of three-fourths of the members thereof, nor can any member introduce more than two bills during the second part of the session. It is too early to say what will be

³“The Spread of Legislation and the Need for Improved Legislative methods.” *Proceedings of the Association of Life Insurance Presidents for 1908*, p. 78.

⁴McCarthy, *The Wisconsin Idea*, p. 206, and Ernest Bruncken “Defective Methods of Legislation,” *The American Political Science Review*, May, 1909.

the effect of this amendment, as there has been but one session of the legislature since its adoption, but this departure will be watched with interest.

What has been said in regard to the need for scientific assistance in aiding the legislatures applies with equal force to the municipal legislative bodies. Recognizing this fact, there was established for the city of Baltimore in 1907 a department of legislative reference. Since that time, Milwaukee, Kansas City, St. Louis, Minneapolis, Chicago, New York, Philadelphia, Toronto, Cincinnati, Oakland and Portland, Oregon, have established municipal reference libraries. The indications are that quite a number of other cities will soon establish similar departments and that the national government itself perceives the need for establishing a central legislative and municipal reference bureau, which can be called upon by all the local departments for assistance in the collection and compilation of information.

After all, very much remains to be done, especially when the great mass of state and municipal legislation is taken into consideration. The outlook for the future, however, is most hopeful and the small beginnings of the Wisconsin department will, no doubt, soon develop along lines which will be helpful and useful.

LEGISLATIVE REFERENCE BUREAUS FOR POLITICAL PARTIES

BY DONALD R. RICHBERG

Director Legislative Reference Bureau, Progressive Party

The establishment of a legislative reference bureau for a political party creates many problems distinct from those arising in state and municipal reference work. In both are found the immediate purpose of improvement in legislative methods and the ultimate purpose of service to the state. But in organization and operation of a party bureau many difficulties must be encountered and results produced for which there are few helpful precedents.

While the conclusions here presented are based upon a few months of pioneering work in the bureau established by the Progressive party they are not to be regarded as an indiscreet commentary upon actual experience alone. We have been fortunate enough to avoid a few pitfalls which should be noted in passing and we have undoubtedly failed to realize many opportunities for greater service than has been given. It is the present intention to consider an ideal bureau under the auspices of a political party of ordinary incoherence.

A political party of today is not an institution of pure philanthropy. It exists partly to serve the state and partly to serve its members. The fervor of its devotion to the public service is sometimes directly proportioned to its remoteness from public office.

For those politicians whose sole interest in a party is in its job-brokerage business the legislative bureau can have little meaning. For them only shyster service could be rendered, which were better left undone. On the other hand those whose sole interest is in the advancement of particular theories of reform may incline to separate the bureau too widely from partisan activity, whereby its support from the party treasury becomes a matter of questionable propriety. It must be remembered that party funds are usually contributed in aid of definite political action rather than for the general uplifting of mankind.

Between the two extremes of unfair partisanship and equally unfair non-partisanship the legislative reference bureau must find, not a ground of compromise but a field of honorable service.

There are three intentions which may be assumed at the outset for a party bureau: (1) to aid in preparing the legislation proposed in the party platform; (2) to promote education of party voters to the needs underlying the declared remedies, thereby solidifying party support of partisan legislative proposals; (3) to assist in the intelligent choice of measures to press and of methods of propaganda. This may eventually result in the determination of party programs on other grounds than mere expediency; or, let us say, in the cultivation of a higher expediency, aiming at party service for a decade rather than party power for a briefer period.

Assuming these intentions the first inquiry is: How shall the bureau be organized? Considering the scarcity of comparative material the present answer will deal largely with the method of organization of the Progressive bureau.

The first step in organization, and one of essential wisdom, was the creation by the national committee of a legislative reference committee, to exercise complete and sole direction of the work. The members of this committee were chosen with the definite intention of distinguishing this activity from that of political organization and included: William Draper Lewis, chairman, Jane Addams, Henry F. Cochems, James R. Garfield, Francis J. Heney, George W. Kirchwey, Ben B. Lindsey, Charles E. Merriam, Gifford Pinchot, Herbert Knox Smith and Walter E. Weyl. It will be observed that the members of this committee, while including present and former public officials are consistently persons more notable for their interest in political principles than for their anxiety for public office. The present director of the bureau was not selected until after April 1 and his assistant in charge of library work not until June 1, so that the bureau has only been a bureau for about six months. Prior to that time it was largely a promise which is still far from realization.

An understanding of the details of administration can perhaps be aided by comparison with the essentials for a state bureau as summarized by Dr. Charles McCarthy in a pamphlet concerning the Wisconsin legislative reference department.

1. *The selected library.* Here a new principle of selection is necessary. For purposes of comparative study doubtless a library of general legislative reference material would be desirable. But in order that the material may bear that intimate relation to immediate needs which should characterize all the activities of the bureau, more material and fewer subject heads are advisable. The national party platform will form a basis for starting the work. When to this are added as rapidly as

possible separate state platform topics and closely allied subjects the collecting force of the bureau will not be embarrassed by leisure hours. Anyone familiar with this work will understand how readily it may be expanded beyond reasonable financial limits in filing expense. Elimination is almost as important a consideration as acquisition.

2. *A trained librarian* is needed and particularly one "with a liberal education, who is original, not stiff, who can meet an emergency, and who is tactful as well." Fortunately it was possible to obtain from the Wisconsin library the apparent original of this description, as assistant to the director of the Progressive bureau.

3. *The material must be accessible.* In addition to this requirement material in a party bureau which is much in demand must be mimeographed or printed so as to be available in considerable quantities for distribution.

4. *Indexing and collection of bills.* This is peculiarly difficult on account of the simultaneous sessions of so many legislatures—thirty-eight having been in session during the past year. To obtain prompt and useful responses to requests it is necessary to establish reliable correspondents in each state; either legislators or party officials who will send most of the material without request and will answer inquiries with reasonable speed. The establishment of these connections requires patient invocation of vast silences, shameless imposition upon the conscientious few and an abiding faith in the power of the written appeal to compel gratuitous labor.

5. *Compilation of records* of votes, vetoes, messages, platforms and like material is as important as the collection of bills and attended with even greater difficulties.

6. *Digests of laws, cases and opinions*, within the subject limitations are of course essential.

7. *The prime necessity of a state bureau that it be entirely non-political and non-partisan*, seems at first the reverse of the party bureau requirement. A political bureau must be partisan to the same honorable degree that lawyers are supposed to be, within the limits of professional ethics. Nevertheless some qualification of partisanship is necessary. When there are diverse elements in the party as there are in every party today and widely differing theories as to both legislation desired and its form, the bureau may strive to be entirely non-factional as to individuals but it can not be either a blind advocate of all party measures or flaccidly non-partisan as to the principles involved, if it is to earn any respect for its work.

The "strictly non-partisan" theory might look well in a prospectus but experimentation, though admittedly brief, indicates difficulty in operation and most doubtful efficiency. Requests for assistance in drafting bills, for advice concerning pending legislation, or for arguments upon platform topics require that the answer shall at least express, even though it fail to carry, conviction. When the complicated and highly technical problem of currency was before Congress and aid was requested by the Progressive members, of what value would a text-book of general information have been? There were plenty of these already available. But valuable assistance could be and was rendered by obtaining the services of a recognized authority who had no ax to grind. Three reports were furnished as the bill progressed giving simple, clear expression to the views of a disinterested expert. These were available for the congressmen to test in the light of the debates, and to supply in the end compact reasons for either a favorable or a negative vote, according to approval or disbelief in the arguments.

Twelve bills have been introduced in congress as the result of the joint efforts of the bureau (including the committee in charge in this designation) and the Progressive members of congress. These represent the party effort to fulfill platform pledges on various subjects including child labor, constitutional amendment and corporation control. It would not have been possible to give effective aid to the work without the assumption by the bureau of a partisanship for the principles involved and for the administrative machinery created in these bills. This position of course does not imply any final judgment in the bureau except that exercised by a lawyer in advising his clients. The client makes the ultimate decision but if the counselor were not entitled to his opinions there would be little value in his services.

8. *The qualifications of the director of the work are enumerated.* According to Dr. McCarthy he "should be trained in economics, political science and social science in general, and should have also a good knowledge of constitutional law. He should, above all, have tact and knowledge of human nature." In the present instance the committee selected a lawyer who had given special attention to constitutional law but who had a more intimate acquaintance with economy than with economics, with politics than with political science and with social sentiment than with social science. The committee may have assumed tact and a knowledge of human nature on the ground that he had practiced law for nine years with ever increasing belief in the need for the recall of judges and for the recall of judicial decisions, and yet had never been fined for

contempt of court. A few months experience in this work has convinced the unwary victim of this choice that in addition to the qualifications detailed, the ideal director of the legislative reference bureau of a political party should also have a spirit akin to that of the football marvel who with superhuman agility and exalted idealism carries the inflated pigskin through a broken field of struggling individualists to a common goal.

9. *The need for a trained draftsman.* Even if a draftsman can be afforded in addition to the director, librarian and necessary clerical assistants, there is a distinct question as to whether it is not better to employ special workers as occasions demand. In this way paid experts of peculiar value in certain forms of legislation can be engaged at times, while in many instances volunteer assistance of equal value can be utilized. The party is also thus relieved of the necessity of carrying another salaried worker during the periods when little drafting is needed.

10. *The methods of work in a state bureau* must be distinctly altered to serve the needs of a political party. It is equally necessary to advertise the work, to keep in close touch with legislators, to find correspondents in other States, to prepare indices, to have persons constantly pasting clippings and attending to the mechanical details of a considerable correspondence. There are also the large divisions of the "comparative," the "critical" and the "constructive." But one factor which does not enter into state bureau work is all pervading in a party bureau: the dominant need for propaganda labors. Every energy in a political party must be bent to the end of increasing both its size and solidarity.

Here we enter upon a field of work for a party bureau that differentiates it most markedly from state and municipal bureaus. Not only is the bureau constantly required to act as advocate and counselor both as to measures, and as to practical methods of political action but it is also called upon to participate actively in popular education. As appropriate occasions arise the bureau should be prepared to issue bulletins, newspaper statements, popular expositions of legislative proposals, pamphlets and leaflets for general distribution. In a word the bureau should provide an authoritative source for all forms of political publicity that concerns matters of legislation. The more a party endeavors to represent demands for constructive reforms the more important becomes the work of a legislative reference bureau and the more surely it tends to become a center of party publicity.

It is certainly significant of a changing attitude toward politics that the need for such a bureau has been recognized in the two younger

national parties. Although the Socialist party's information bureau is so modeled as to make comparison difficult it is an undertaking based upon a similar theory of the machinery necessary to a party presenting a definite and vital program for expanding governmental purposes.

The dominating force of strong individuals is inevitable but the subordination of the individual will to the judgment of the many requires the organization of groups of trained counselors actively engaged in party work both during and between campaigns. The establishment of a national legislative bureau and coöperating state organizations is a logical means to bring about ultimate control of principles in party counsels. In this way the tendency of the so-called "two party" system to produce only a party of administration and one of opposition may be combated. This is one method whereby it is possible to continually renew the party vitality by drawing upon the courage of militant idealists and the counsels of disinterested thinkers.

The charge of office-seeking is one to which most professional politicians must plead guilty and yet there is far more of desire to give public service in most office-holders of importance than is commonly credited to them. One finds in so many legislators a genuine interest in good legislation and an almost pathetic eagerness to make a good record. Anyone who has worked with state assemblymen or with members of Congress must have been impressed with the earnest struggle which many are making to fulfill their often conflicting obligations to their party, their constituents, their convictions, their government and their private interests. The partisan, the constituent, the reformer, the administrator and the dependent relative each feels that his should be the dominating demand. Devoted public service requires always the sacrifice of some, and, at times, of all.

If the legislative bureau of a party is operated on a human basis it will consider all these factors and seek to aid the legislator in the mechanical difficulties of his work while at the same time helping to clarify the issues involved in the complicated problems presented to him. In this way at least progress may be made toward clear cut decisions as to support or opposition. If from a muddle of confused and conflicting points of view can be sorted out arguments pro and con, choices between theories of improvement, opportunities to vote for or against the public interest, an advance will be made toward better government.

Legislative reference work established by the State has proved that this assistance can be rendered in a positive but non-combative way. Legislative reference work in political parties may be able to give mili-

tant service to the same end if our political ethics have progressed to the point where the value of such aid is understood. That is the present problem for those interested in the work. The need is there and the remedy has been proved. Are the rank and file of a political organization sufficiently far-sighted to recognize the need and to utilize the remedy? Are they sufficiently impressed to withdraw funds which would otherwise go into direct artificial organization and publicity work, and to devote them to this indirect, but far more permanent work, of natural organization and publicity, that is, the building up of an organization on principles instead of on oratory, and the obtaining of publicity for good works instead of for promises?

The problem of financial support follows naturally upon this question. Before discussing this delicate matter it should be stated emphatically that it is not necessary to fall into a mistake prior to considering it, and that possible blunders happily avoided are as important to this discussion as unhappy experiences. It may be necessary to begin a great many good undertakings, upon a wrong basis. A man with a priceless idea may starve in obtaining its acceptance. He may be forced to receive charity. He may find it necessary to interest selfish capital and agree to divide the proceeds of extortion in order to induce the public to recognize its own interest. With the same justification of necessity public service is often given by private organizations until the public is convinced of its value.

Legislative reference work for a political party should be financed by appropriations from a party treasury filled by small contributors not only because it is for the benefit of all but also in order that it shall be above suspicion. The force of the lobbyist, or of the lawyer in court, is half wasted because he carries with him the stamp of a partisanship based on cash. It is difficult to judge whether the aid of special contributions is or is not a necessity in establishing a party bureau, but this much is certain: if special financial aid is necessary it should only be accepted in such a manner as to give no right of direction over the work and it should be eliminated as speedily as possible.

In truth a more serious charge of bad faith might be brought against a bureau which, for example, utilized money contributed by child labor exploiters in campaigning against child labor, than against a candidate who pursued the same course of conduct. It seems, therefore, necessary in this consideration to emphasize that if a party legislative reference bureau is to organize those most fit to give high-minded and disinterested service to the party, its financial support must come from the

rank and file, in the same manner in which a state bureau finds its support and obligation in the public taxes.

Such a bureau will be able to enlist the invaluable aid and coöperation of men and women of exceptional learning and authority. These priceless contributions of time and energy will enlarge the possibilities of the work indefinitely, and provide a reservoir of constantly increasing capacity in which may be stored up the supply of talent so urgently needed and so painfully collected during active campaigns.

Outside of its immediate practical uses there is a part in more distant changes which may be played by legislative reference bureaus for political parties. There is in the work that combination of law and politics and social science which is rapidly creating a new profession, which might be termed that of social counselor. It may be regarded as one of the large divisions into which the profession of law is separating.

Voices are heard on all sides proclaiming the passing of the old fashioned lawyer. He leaves the stage arm in arm with the family physician. Sentimentalists deplore the loss of noble models of conduct and iconoclasts dispute over which shall be adjudged the greater humbug. But the gradual elimination of a once powerful class is fairly obvious. The corporation lawyer is more of a business man than a lawyer. There are lawyers engaged in real estate business whose legal knowledge is specialized and usually far from profound. The bank attorney is more than half banker. The lawyer politicians who dominate our legislatures and fill a large part of our executive offices are politicians with legal educations. These men are not lawyers—let it be said to their credit—they are engaged in useful occupations.

A nation is striving by law to get rid of its lawyers. Trust companies, title guarantee companies, liability insurance, workmen's compensation, boards of mediation—each of these marks the necessity found to reduce the lawyer to a clerk or to eliminate him altogether. He has puttered around in modern society, tinkering at justice with his thousand and one little remodeled eighteenth century tools, striving to conceal his incapacity with all the worn out tricks of the trade. Slowly and steadily the profession of promising justice without knowing what justice is or where to obtain it, is becoming unprofitable. The successful lawyer nowadays is one who engages in other business than mere law.

If the successful lawyer is to be a business man and the practice of law as a profession with ideals and a scientific interest is to be confined to fledglings and stubborn old reactionaries, who are to conserve and carry onward legal ideals? There are many answers. Prof. Roscoe Pound of

Harvard holds that the teacher of law "should be a student of sociology, economics and politics as well," from which it follows that the graduate of a law school should be the same. Prof. Simon N. Patten of Pennsylvania has written recently and prophetically of *The New Jurisprudence*, which we may assume is about to arrive. It has certainly been a long time on the way. It seems at least true that the sooner a definite reshaping of the legal profession begins the sooner will politics and the administration of justice show signs of notable improvement. Yet the present day education of lawyers for the professional labors which should be theirs—education to qualify them to be social counselors—is sadly lacking. The crass ignorance of the average member of the bar concerning the social legislation which is being forced upon him is truly amazing. Those laws which should be the product of an enlightened bar are gradually being enacted over the solemn protests and warnings of the profession that should have fathered them.

During the transition period between the almost purely parasite lawyer of today and the social counselor of tomorrow legislative reference bureaus may serve as post graduate schools in which young lawyers may be brought in touch with the needs of their generation in the way of jurisprudence. If every political party would develop a national bureau and gradually add auxiliary state bureaus there might be within a few years a sufficient number of these post graduate courses available to make a distinct impression on the bar of the next generation. It might be that there would be organized associations of counselors for other purposes than the delivery of profoundly nonsensical addresses and the preparation of scientifically unscientific reports. There might be created in each community groups of earnest young men devoted to the idea of helping the law to keep pace with the giant strides of social and industrial needs.

All this may appear to be the veriest day-dreaming, yet if there is any future to such work as this under discussion it is a large future. We are not considering a mere mechanism. We are considering a germinating idea. Here is a possible means of bringing together a thousand and one strands of experience in modern existence in such a way that when the law-maker attempts to weave them into a community garment he may work out a pattern of justice.

The weaving of government is being very crudely done. We are seeking new methods and thoughtful speculations are not unimportant. Perhaps in even as inconspicuous a field as legislative reference may be found a clue to the new justice which as a nation we hope to evolve after we have been once again set free from the wisdom of our sires.

DISCUSSION

Dr. Charles McCarthy in discussing the legislative reference department, said:

This is but a movement for building up of statute law. It will not be a cure-all. Statute law will not be built up unless we have some administration to carry out the will of the people as expressed in the statute. We never can have this administration unless we have trained men as administrators. We can not leave it to the common law lawyers and to the corrupt politicians to draft our laws. We will never have good law-making until we have had a chance in the building up of administration. Therefore, I think that the training of administrators should go hand in hand with any new movement to better the statute law. This means that our teachers in political science and economics must be trained in practical affairs and must take part in practical affairs. If they do not they will be unable to make practical administrators out of their pupils. If our political scientists and economists simply teach out of books in the future sooner or later we will ask them some pertinent questions as to their value as teachers.

The legislative reference department, after all, is merely an instrument to carry out the work begun by Bentham. As civilization advances and education of our people advances there is no reason why we could not make statute law in a more scientific manner. In the past when legislators tried to write the statute law, the courts had to be called in to enlarge and modify the statutes and to make them elastic. Then judges were the experts. The time has come now when we ought to minimize the work of these experts and we ought to add the experts to help in forming the popular will into statute and so make the written law the dominant law of the future. The way to codify law is not to codify it after democracy has passed upon it, as Bentham would have us do, but to codify it while it is being made; that is, to draft it scientifically, and as I said, that does not finish it, for a law is of little use unless it is carried out scientifically. To be carried out scientifically we must have our expert administrator.

Mr. John A. Lapp, of the Indiana bureau of legislative information, said:

The ground has been pretty well covered this afternoon and there remains little to say except to emphasize a few main thoughts brought out by previous speakers.

The question has been raised whether the legislative reference bureau should do bill drafting and what should be the relation between the reference and bill drafting work.

The first question I would answer emphatically that the legislative reference bureau must do bill drafting if its work is to be effective. The rich stores of information gathered in the bureau can be brought

into use in no other way and if the legislative reference bureau has one function more important than another it is to bring the accumulated information into action.

With respect to the second question I am convinced that the best organization is to have the whole under one director. The work will in that way be coördinated with the greatest effectiveness. The drafting and reference should be intimately related so that the latter may have the material for the former and the former be able to use more effectively the work of the latter. In fact I believe that there should be an interchange, the draftsman doing reference work at times and the reference people taking some hand at drafting. The point of view of each will by that means be kept broader than otherwise. I count it a serious objection to the bill now pending in congress, that the drafting and reference work are entirely separate, the first under a separate director and the latter in the library of congress. It is presuming too much to expect the two separate bodies will work in harmony on matters where the most intimate relations are required.

A third question has been dwelt upon at this meeting, namely, what should be the experience and training of the draftsman? It is one of the strangest delusions of the time that the lawyer is the ideal draftsman. Because the work deals with the statute book does not mean that the lawyer has any more knowledge of the subject matter than the average layman. How much more, for instance, does the average lawyer know about the school law or the highway law, drainage, public health, charities and correction or administration? Scarcely any question comes up in these fields where the lawyer's practice gives him intimate knowledge. He may have the advantage over the layman in knowing where to find the law but that is about all. Drafting is, in a large way, a problem in English, a problem of expression in such terms that people can understand and so clear that people, lawyers and courts may not pretend to misunderstand.

Moreover, the draftsman must have the forward look. He must show what can be done, not what cannot be done. And since so many of the problems of legislation are economic and social, it is necessary that he be well grounded in those sciences. It is better to take an economist and give him enough law to make him a draftsman instead of running the risk of superimposing an economic training upon the lawyer's groundwork.

The best combination, to my mind, is to have a man trained in economics and political science to do the drafting and a lawyer to criticise the work. The particular function of each comes thus into play.

MR. MCCARTHY: Will you please tell about the public affairs information service which you have organized?

MR. LAPP: The public affairs information service is the outcome of a conference of legislative reference bureaus regarding plans of co-

operation so that the material available in the country for our work might be known and so that each could profit by the work of all. The service has been under way since September 1st with headquarters at the Indiana bureau of legislative information. Each institution pays \$25 for the service which is merely sufficient to do the clerical work, the Indiana bureau assuming the burden of directing the work for the first year. Each bureau furnishes notes and items of publications, investigations or researches and of their own work. These items are collected and issued in mimeographical bulletins to the coöperators. Any of the typewritten material listed may be obtained from headquarters at cost. Over forty institutions including legislative reference, municipal reference, college and city libraries have joined in the plan. Twenty of these bulletins have been issued up to this time.

Mr. Elliot H. Goodwin, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States, spoke briefly of a referendum vote recently taken by that organization upon the proposal that the Association should urge congress to establish a legislative reference bureau. Mr. Goodwin described the method by which this referendum was taken, and said that an overwhelming majority of the local boards and chambers of commerce had favored the establishment of such a bureau.

NEW PROPORTIONS IN POLITICAL INSTRUCTION

BY EDGAR DAWSON

Normal College, New York, N. Y.

We have before us the college course in government for undergraduates, the great majority of whom are going into business or the learned professions, and will have no other opportunity to get, through systematic study, the right attitude toward the State. Our problem is a severely practical one. We are seeking results in the form of good citizenship; and good citizenship is mainly a matter of the heart rather than of the head. It is far more a matter of impulse than of knowledge. Given a body of honest, patriotic, sober citizens and the rest will take care of itself. Switzerland is said to have self-government, yet few of its citizens have had a course in college which deals with government.

The direct question before us is, what changes shall be made in the course in order that it will be better adapted to the results we seek? I shall ask only for a slight change in emphasis. No doubt just the sort of course I shall propose is now given by many of us. If that is the case, bear with me patiently; for without doubt in many instances a very different sort of path is followed, a path which leads through dust and ashes, to discouragement or indifference. Our Association should lend all its great influence to providing such a course for every undergraduate as will make it more probable that self-government will survive among us—or should one say, will arise among us? What liberty we have is threatened, not by the hereditary despot, but by a force that is far worse; the mob led by the demagogue, ignorance led by greed. Our only champion against this foe of our institutions is a body of enlightened and patriotic leaders, followed by a body of citizens with a reasonably accurate view of what is possible of accomplishment through governmental interference or support.

Our material is a group of young persons about to take up the duties of citizens along with the duty of making a living, devoting about 99 per cent of their energies to the latter. They propose to devote to our work in college about three hours a week for a college year. We propose, as Mr. Bryce says, to sow the seeds of idealism, to plant the germs of *civisme* before the boy becomes too much occupied with business or pleas-

ure to receive them.¹ Our object is not to make political scientists, or expert administrators, or able statesmen. Our purpose is to get the boy's heart right; to give him the right impulse; to establish a disposition to be a good citizen. Without this impulse, he may know all the political science in all the books, and yet as a consequence be only a more expert demagogue. As Mr. Bryce goes on to say, we wish to give him such knowledge of his institutions as to make him interested in them and disposed to love them. We must make him feel the community about him; disposed to live under its laws; willing to support the officers of these laws.

With this material and this purpose; what changes should we make in the course? I wish to recommend three: (1) that we give much less attention to the federal government as compared with the state and local government; (2) that we give much more attention to the functions of the State as compared with its machinery; (3) that we brighten the work somewhat with some comparisons with the practice in foreign countries.

My first proposition is that we give to state and local government in our teaching far more emphasis than we do, four or five times as much emphasis. This is desirable not only because the State now does most of the things in which we are most vitally interested, but because the state and local governments should continue to do them. There is danger of these continuing to be badly attended to; and finally of being given over to the federal government which will not attend to them any better and local self-government will have become atrophied.

Mr. J. A. Tawney says,

If this tendency is not checked and the States continue to surrender the exercise of their reserved powers, or fail to exercise them in harmony with the interests of their sister States, then the federal government, as a *dernier ressort*, may be compelled to assume practical control over the States and the affairs of their people.²

One should not argue against the federal government having ample powers. There is no reason why powers should not overlap in many fields.

There is no reason why both State and nation should not legislate against adulterated foods or cloths, the nation limiting its activities to interstate commerce. As Mr. Root says, however,

¹ *Educational Review*, iv, 171.

² Reinsch, *Readings on American Federal Government*, p. 776.

There is but one way in which the States of the Union can maintain their power and authority under the conditions which are now before us, and that way is by an awakening on the part of the States to a realization of their own duties to the country at large.³

No one here will deny that it is important for local self-government to be preserved in this country.

The sphere of state legislation is so comprehensive, and yet so much a matter of commonplace interest and information, that it has been largely ignored by the teacher and text-book writer in favor of the more spectacular and sensational in federal affairs.

Mr. Bryce in his *American Commonwealth*⁴ has described this sphere as follows:

These rights practically cover nearly all the ordinary relations of citizens to one another and to their government, nearly all of the questions which have been most agitated in England and France of recent years. An American may, through a long life, never be reminded of the federal government, except when he votes at presidential and congressional elections, buys a package of tobacco bearing the government stamp, lodges a complaint against the post office, and opens his trunk for a custom-house officer on the pier at New York when he returns from a tour in Europe, etc.

Professor Beard⁵ seems to think this is too strong a statement of the importance of the state government to the individual. He thinks

The federal government is not so far away from the life of the citizens as it once was, and as the economic organization of labor and capital increases the extent and strength of its ramifications throughout the social body, the federal government will inevitably come nearer and nearer to the private citizen. . . . Nevertheless the functions of the State will also increase in importance, and the State as a guardian of the fundamental and private interests should grow in the esteem of the citizen.

President Wilson has said

All the civil and religious rights of our citizens depend upon state legislation: the education of the people is in the care of the States; with them rests the regulation of the suffrage; they prescribe the rules of marriage, and the legal relations of husband and wife, of parent and child; they determine the powers of masters over servants and the whole

³ Reinsch, *Readings on American Federal Government*, p. 735.

⁴ 1912, vol. i, pp. 425-426.

⁵ *American Government and Politics*, pp. 442-443.

law of principal and agent, which is so vital a matter in all business transactions; they regulate partnership, debt and credit, and insurance; they constitute all corporations, both private and municipal, except such as specially fulfil the financial or other special functions of the federal government; they control the possession, distribution, and use of property, the exercise of trades, and all contract relations; and they formulate and administer all criminal law, except only that which concerns crimes committed against the United States, on the high seas, or against the law of nations. Space would fail in which to enumerate the particular items of this vast range of powers; to detail its parts would be to catalogue all social and business relationships, to set forth all the foundations of law and order.⁶

And (in sec. 1095) he shows that of the dozen political issues of England in the last hundred years, all but two would here be matters of state legislation; and one of these, slavery, was given to the Federal Government only by recent constitutional amendment under stress of the excitement of war.

Professor Reinsch says,

All indiscriminate decrying of state government is harmful because it is likely to disgust the citizen with the organization of state government and send him to the central, federal government for help. The legislation of the State is actually of far greater importance to the citizen than that originated in congress. The general law under which we live is entirely under the control of the state legislatures. Such momentous matters as the relation between labor and its employers, the law of the family and of property in all its ramifications, the law of personal injuries and of crimes, are all within the state legislative field. Moreover, the last decade has brought a remarkable development in the administrative functions of our commonwealths, far beyond anything that could have been foreseen during the earlier era of our history.

Yet unhappily it is true that state legislatures have attracted public attention and caused public discussion not so much on account of the importance of their functions, or the greatness of the interests with which they deal, as on account of the bottomless corruption which has disgraced so many of them. Their evil fame has almost outweighed in the public mind the general usefulness of these institutions throughout the country. It is indeed time that a different attitude should be assumed toward these bodies, and that more intelligent and discriminating attention should be given to the efforts of their members. It has almost become fashionable to talk of state legislatures as bodies in which men of ability and respectable character are in a disappearing minority, and yet even the most superficial acquaintance with actual legislatures

⁶ The State, sec. 1094.

will immediately reveal the fact that they are fairly representative of the American people, and that there is in them a great deal of honest effort to grapple with the difficult problems of legislation, misguided though this effort may be at times for lack of authentic information, and thwarted by certain vicious arrangements in our political system.⁷

It is nothing new for one to ask that much more attention be given to state and local government. The proposition has been frequently repeated during the last decade. In 1903 Mr. J. B. Davis said of the course in Detroit Central High School covering local, state and national government,

Nearly one-half of the time is given to local institutions and about one-quarter of the entire course to municipal government. The reason for this is that we believe we are preparing the young not to be governors or presidents, but to be citizens.⁸

It cannot be maintained that we are giving to state government anything like the attention in our teaching that its relative importance to the citizen justifies. But let us avoid the possibility of seeming to set up a straw man to tilt at. The following figures were collected from a number of school and college textbooks, all in fairly general use:

B. A. Hinsdale's book, reprinted in 1912, and therefore still sold and used, gives to the federal government 251 pages and to the State only 53; to congress he gives 91 pages and to the state legislature 5; to the federal executive 43 and to the state 3; to local government 11 pages in all. This book of course represents the oldest school.

Mr. Bryce in the *American Commonwealth* gives to the federal government 396 pages; and to state, local and municipal government 256; to congress 120, and the state legislature 17: national executive 59, and state 7. But he says:

I call it [state government] a field: it is rather a primeval forest, where the vegetation is rank, and through which scarcely a trail has been cut . . . in the meantime, the difficulties I have stated [lack of pathfinding investigation] must be my excuse for treating this branch of my subject with a brevity out of all proportion to its real importance.⁹

S. E. Forman, 1910, gives congress 15 pages and the state legislature 8; federal executive 15, state 7; federal judiciary 15, and state 7.

⁷ *American Legislatures and Legislative Methods*, pp. 127-129.

⁸ Conference for Good City Government, Proceedings, p. 233.

⁹ Pp. 412-413.

James and Sanford, 1901, give to local government (town, county, city and state) 110 pages, federal 246; to state government 17 pages; federal executive alone 55; organization of congress alone 43; town and county government 7 pages.

J. W. Garner's interesting little book *Government in the United States* treats state legislation in 18 pages, congress in 43; state executive in 18, federal in 79; state judiciary in 16, federal in 16: municipal, county, town, 52.

R. L. Ashley, 1910, gives to the national government 184 pages, state 130; national legislature 25, state 9; national executive 25, state 6; town, county, city, 25.

Even as good and progressive a book as W. B. Guitteau's for high schools, gives to the elements of politics, origin, structure and functions of rural local government, and municipal government, both organization and activities, only 73 pages out of 470. To state legislation only 11 as against 37 to federal legislation, and to federal, executive and administrative departments well into twice as much as to state.

C. A. Beard, 1910, whose book is best proportioned, gives to the federal government 327 pages, state 347; congress 63, its organization 22, its powers 14, and procedure 27 in separate chapters; state legislation 31, in one chapter; federal executive 65, election of President 21, his powers 28; administration 16, besides many chapters on department work; state executive 28 in one chapter.

P. S. Reinsch, in his two books of *Readings*, gives to the federal government 845 pages and to state 464, both being recent books.

The college board's examinations are indicative of and influence the school courses. Out of 31 questions, given in 1901-1913, at least 25 are on the federal government and yet there is no valid objection to properly framed questions on state or municipal government.

The *New England Syllabus* of 1910 gives to local government 24 pages; municipal 36; state 40; federal 40.

Is it not safe to say we have been giving twice as much time to our federal government as to the remainder of our organization? If so, is that proportion justified? The *New England Syllabus*, speaking for the high school, but applicable also to the college, says:

Not only should the study of our federal government come last in the high school civics course, but the time devoted to this part of the subject should not be more than about one-fourth of the time allotted to the whole. Commercial reasons, no doubt, have brought the undue space and emphasis given in the majority of civics text-books to the

treatment of the federal government. Most of our text-books are made to sell in all the States of the Union. Since state governments vary so widely that comparatively few statements—and these but general commonplaces—can be made regarding them, no adequate or concrete treatment of state government could be given in these books.

Since local governments in the different parts of the Union vary still more widely than state governments, local government has received still less adequate and satisfactory treatment than state government has. Hence text-book makers and publishers have relied largely upon a treatment of the federal government to make text-books which should be salable in all States. Such books give to the young citizen a false perspective of the field of government and a distorted view of his relation to it.¹⁰

My first point has been easy of elucidation, my second is, that we should give to the functions of government more attention than we have given. This change is ancillary to the first. State government cannot be properly provided for in school and college text-books unless we transfer the emphasis to functions. But if we are disposed to follow the recommendation and if it can be followed, one of the greatest bugbears to teaching state and local government will disappear. We are told not to teach New York government in college because many of the students are not from New York, and they would like to know about a government under which they are to live. Now then if we turn from the machinery of government—the tools government uses; to the functions of government, to the things the citizen expects the government to do; these latter are about the same all over this country and all over the world. All governments have to solve the same elementary problems. The study of the machinery is merely the observation of the great political experimental station called the world, and an attempt to generalize on these observations as to what is the best solution of these problems.

But I would not be misunderstood. I do not argue for a course in theories, or abstract science, or anything of the sort. No teacher of government should listen to a single opinion from any pupil as to what is good or bad about government without knowing that the pupil has a fact behind that opinion. It may not be necessary to ask for it every time if the teacher knows the pupil; but it should be asked for whenever there is any doubt about its existence. If a student says he believes in the initiative; ask him what variety of it; when he names the variety ask him what reasons he has for believing in it. Where has he known of

¹⁰ Pp. 18-19.

laws being initiated in this way successfully? If he says Switzerland, ask him if he is sure about his facts, and give a contradictory one if possible. Make him see that mere opinion about government is nearly worthless, and often leads to demagoguery and other abuses. Don't discourage him, but lead him gently to see that there are but few useful facts about government; that we have reached but few useful conclusions. All the rest is hope and experiment. But all these great problems face us and must be solved and he must help to solve them.

I do not expect every good teacher to agree with my third suggestion; namely, that some comparative government be attempted in the undergraduate course. The *New England Syllabus*, p. 25, quotes John Fiske as saying, "It is impossible thoroughly to grasp the meaning of any group of facts, until you have duly compared them with allied groups of facts." When we come to the study of constitutions, for example, what the average citizen needs to have is a conception of the function of a constitution. What are our written constitutions for, anyway? England is a well governed state, and places no such check upon her organs of government. It is true that the lords have long acted as a restraining force in England, but now that the lords are disappearing, what is going to replace them? A one-chambered legislature without check of any sort? If so, why may we not have the same? To understand this problem it is not necessary to memorize any large parts of the state constitutions; but it is necessary for the student to read several of them through carefully to see what kind of things they are. Every student of the formation of constitutions should read one of the old-fashioned short kind and one of the new-fangled long kind. He should also read a translation of the French constitution and the Prussian, if he can not read them in the original. Now this does not make up much reading in the aggregate. Then he and the teacher should discuss their differences in the class. It is a reasoning process and an attitude of mind that the student must develop. By this I do not mean an ability to talk without facts.

If we come to a comparative study of the enactment of statutes, we are faced at once by the problem of initiation. Shall it be by interested parties in the "initiative" method; or by any old party that happens to go to the legislature, as is the practice in our States at present; or by some responsible and conspicuous person like a governor or a prime minister? Is it not possible to get the average college student to take in this proposition and read enough of modern English and French history to grasp it in some of its outlines? A student should be willing to read

one hundred and fifty or two hundred pages a week in such a course. If he do so, he can find ample material within that limit. As the *New England Syllabus* says (p. xxv) our object is to "stimulate intelligent criticism to the end that as generation after generation grow up and have their influence upon government, the unnecessary, the weak, and the bad in government may be eliminated." So, after generations of effort, have we been able in New York to eliminate the party column ballot in favor of the Massachusetts form. It took generations, but it has finally come. Government is not a static thing, it is a movement. One must study it as he studies a stream or a glacier. It is constantly changing. We cannot memorize stakes, we must grasp processes.

I have discussed these three suggestions as if we could depend upon having persons to teach government who know the subject and are interested in it. Unfortunately we know that such is not the case. Many of us would dispense with classes in government altogether until we can get such persons. Time spent with a good teacher of mathematics or Latin or physics is far more likely to promote good citizenship than time spent with a poor teacher of government. The person who pretends to try to teach others to be what he is not is a mere hypocrite with all the weakness and impotence that hypocrisy carries with it. The teacher of government must first know more about political problems than the other persons in his neighborhood; then we must have enough interest to use that knowledge with some effect in helping to lead his neighborhood in the right direction. The City Club of New York never participates in any election. It never has any part in the appointment of or election of any person to office. But it exerts a constant influence in favor of every useful political reform. It arouses no antagonisms because its efforts are not to compel but to enlighten. The teacher of government might properly follow this example. He should be recognized as a wise guide in matters of government, just as the teacher of medicine would be in cases of illness, or the teacher of law in questions of property rights.

This country must lead in the development of a democratic government, in which the majority will rule with wisdom. This can come only with trained leaders. The colleges must train the leaders. Are we doing it? Have we any very definite plans on foot by which we mean to do it?

METHOD AND MATERIAL IN POLITICAL INSTRUCTION

BY J. LYNN BARNARD

Philadelphia School of Pedagogy

It is a significant fact in the history of political instruction that the American Political Science Association and the National Municipal League should be making a simultaneous effort to investigate the content, method, and proportion of such instruction, with a view to offering definite and helpful suggestions to teachers of the subject. And that at the same time the National Educational Association, through its committee on social studies, unwilling to wait for further data, has begun to sketch out for the secondary school a program of economic and civic instruction combined that shall mark a radical departure from the formal textbook course in government. Dr. Haines will tell you of your own committee's work, and Mr. Dunn of that of the Municipal League's committee, for the two are now coöperating. I shall avail myself of the National Educational Association preliminary report¹ as a point of departure for this paper.

This tentative report recommends five possible units of social science for the secondary school, including history, economics, and civics, each unit to represent three or four periods a week for a year. The history is to be radically changed in content, so as to help to an understanding of present-day political and social institutions—a problem with which the American Historical Association has just been wrestling in Charleston. The introductory unit in civics (to find its place eventually in the seventh and eighth years of the elementary school) is to relate the pupil to his political environment, to acquaint him with his privileges and duties as a citizen—in a word, to teach him to think civically, and to *act* as he *thinks*. As a further aid to good citizenship a survey of vocations is outlined, that shall help the boy and girl to “find themselves” industrially when the school days are ended. The advanced unit in social science consists of a half-year of elementary economics, followed by a half-year of rather serious study of governmental forces and the machinery through which these forces act.

¹ Bulletin No. 41, 1913, U. S. Bureau of Education.

Those who have worked at this outline believe that it will be of value both to the boy and girl who go on to college and to those not so fortunate. As college instructors, in the main, the members of this Association are naturally most interested in the few survivors of the academic Marathon who finally arrive on the college campus. So it will be appropriate to discuss the sort of political training these racers ought to receive in order to be in the best possible trim for the severer tests of college days. As a one-time college professor, and now a teacher in a normal college for men, I may perhaps be justified in claiming that my point of view is not altogether theoretical.

Other things being equal, will not those students be most satisfactory to us who have already been brought into closest contact with their real social environment? Will not those students be best prepared for collegiate instruction in government and politics, for college life itself, and for the teaching of civics or for leadership in affairs when college days are over, who have touched the realities of civic life in a way that was educational because direct and genuine? The average freshman enters college without civic instruction or civic ideals. For the student in moderate circumstances this is a misfortune; for the "poor rich" young men and women it is especially unfortunate. Surrounded by those in the same social stratum as themselves, and without the spur of economic necessity, they are too apt to think of college as primarily a place where they may make congenial and influential friendships that will be a source of pleasure and profit in later life. And the almost hopeless problem of the college is to develop in these young people social ideals that shall carry them out to a life of service. How much better it would be, for college and students alike, were the latter "caught young," back in the impressionable days of the elementary and secondary school, and given sensible political instruction along with the languages, mathematics and science! If you believe that such instruction is worth while, today's discussion of ways and means is surely most appropriate.

Having a rare opportunity to experiment with civic instruction in the elementary school, through our practice school (fifth to eight grades inclusive), we were determined to work out a course of instruction that should relate the children to their social environment and thereby train them for effective citizenship. Our first step has been to show the child, in very definite and practical ways, that the social world round about him is made up of various communities: the home, the school, the church, the shop, the city, the state, the nation; that from each of these communities he, as a citizen, receives unnumbered privileges and bless-

ings, and to each is under definite and serious obligations. This idea of citizenship in the large once grasped, the boy is easily carried over to one particular type, political citizenship. He is made to feel that the good citizen is one who is both able and willing to contribute his share in community action.

However, we have found that the qualities of good citizenship cannot come from a mere accumulation of dry and more or less unrelated facts, nor from abstract generalizing about those facts; they must arise from a live, intelligent interest, which can be cultivated only by direct contact with community action, by enriching and capitalizing the child's own social experience. Accordingly, our civic work throughout the four years has come to be just as alive and concrete as we know how to make it.

During the first half of the grammar school period the child is still revelling in the hero-worshipping stage—the idealizing of men and things. Hence it is a most valuable opportunity for helping him to understand, and thus to idealize, community service. During the fifth year a beginning is made with the child's common experiences within his home and his school, or within the immediate vicinity. The topics taken up are: gas, electricity, water, sewage, and the telephone; the policeman, the fireman, the street sweeper, the garbage collector, the ashes collector. A preliminary class discussion of each is followed by a trip, taken either by the whole class or by some of its members, and then a report to the class of what was seen. In the final discussion care is taken to bring out, by careful questioning which follows the lines of the pupils' own observation and experience, what the boys themselves may do or refrain from doing as their contribution to this community service. The sixth year is taken up, first, with various educational institutions, including libraries, museums, historical buildings and localities; and second, with public buildings, such as city hall, mint, customs house, armories and arsenals. The method used is similar to that employed in the preceding year.

Throughout the fifth and sixth years the one end and aim is to acquaint the child, in a practical and interesting way, with his civic environment and with the reciprocal relationship existing between the community and the citizen. Under this sort of stimulus the boys are coming to appreciate the difference between clean streets and dirty ones, between well paved thoroughfares and badly paved ones—in short, between community action which is efficient and that which is inefficient. And they want to help keep their city clean and healthful and beautiful. Would not this seem to be a fairly safe basis of good citizenship, and a reasonably solid foundation for later political instruction?

Thus far the word "government" has not been used, unless inadvertently: only the more general term "community." But during the seventh and eighth years more attention can be safely given to the end and aim of governmental activity, and to the way in which public and private agencies unite to accomplish results. The seventh year is mainly devoted to municipal government, using Philadelphia as a basis of comparison with a few other cities; while the eighth year is equally divided between state and nation, with Pennsylvania as the basis of comparison. But this distinction, so artificial to the child, is constantly broken over in the discussion of governmental activities.

First to be considered is how the community, be it city, state, or nation, helps the normal citizen in his need for protection of person and property, for good working and business conditions, for transportation, education, recreation. Then follow briefer discussions of how each political unit takes care of its subnormal citizens: the dependents, the defectives, and the delinquents. As each function is discussed, the organization of the government—local, state, or national—to do this work is outlined, with occasional reference to ordinances or laws or charters or constitutions. And the way in which private agencies unite with public departments or bureaus is explained, that the pupil may understand one of the ways in which government and citizen work together. Finally, how government gets the money to do its work is not forgotten.

Of course, the touch must be light during these four years or the pupil would be weighed down with confusing detail. The object throughout is, not to impart the greatest possible number of facts, but to make the best possible citizens. Accordingly, this all-important point is never lost sight of: to follow the order of the child's own interest and appreciation, namely, from function to structure, from the administrative department which does things to the legislative which plans the things to be done and then to the judicial which interprets and helps enforce these plans, and only when necessary to the charter or constitution which lays down legal powers and duties. To reverse this order in the secondary school is to deprive civic training of fifty per cent of its interest and value: in the elementary school the loss is one hundred and five per cent, at the lowest calculation!

Civics has long been at a disadvantage with the natural sciences because it did not, and supposed it could not, employ the laboratory method. Whatever might have been done in the past, there is no excuse for longer neglect in developing civic laboratories in both elementary and secondary schools, when the various political units—local, state, and

national—are publishing understandable accounts of their workings and are making these accounts easily accessible. Maps, charts, photographs, lantern-slides, plans and specifications, samples of pavement or other building material, departmental reports, laws and ordinances, charters and constitutions—all these, and many more which your own ingenuity can supply, lie within reach of the resourceful teacher of civics.

I have tried to show that political instruction—I like to call it civics, even if the name has been so badly misused—is not a series of cold and indigestible facts, unrelated to life. Civics is itself a life, a growth, democracy in the making! This means that it must be given adequate time in the school curriculum, and that it must be continuous and cumulative throughout at least the first eight years of school life. With this as the foundation something worth while may be accomplished in the high school period, for the 20 per cent who are so fortunate as to reach the People's College. And now a few words as to what may be done there, alike for those who will go on to more advanced instruction and for those who will not: for believe me, Mr. College Professor, the needs of the two are identical in this field of education, and no differentiation should be permitted.

A splendid experiment in the newer sort of civic training, of which I have personal knowledge, is now being conducted in the William Penn High School for Girls, Philadelphia. Unfortunately, the old-time Constitution memorizing performance is still in vogue in that city, though a radical revision is imminent. So the work at the William Penn cannot be as advanced as it will be in the future. The brief time at the disposal of civics, in the senior year, is taken up mainly with a somewhat detailed study of the home city. Instead of wasting precious hours with abstract discussions in constitutional law, the girls are directed into a most valuable study of the vital problems of health, sanitation, building regulations, water supply, sewage and garbage disposal, street cleaning, lighting and paving, police and fire protection, transportation, city planning, education, contracts and franchises, and revenues.

The girls were supremely indifferent, in the old days, as to exactly how the federal executive may act as a check upon the legislature. But they are taking a keen and sustained interest in this new type of political training, for they are at last getting answers to questions they really want answered. And this is not all. These girls become possessed by another motive—the true goal of the educational process—that of wanting to do something about it if conditions need righting. *They have learned to*

think civically. Let me illustrate by a story I told, some time ago, in the *Saturday Evening Post*.

One of these girls, after studying housing conditions, went to call on her washerwoman to see what life was like in one of the city's worst enclosed courts. She was taken about the neighborhood and shown all the things the landlord ought to have done, but had not. "And the owner of the buildings is a good church member, too!" commented the girl, indignantly. How long, think you, will enclosed courts and narrow alleys and bad sanitary conditions prevail, once the citizens know the facts and learn to interpret these facts rightly? Even good church members will have to get busy if they are profiting in this unregenerate fashion.

Once the proper foundation is laid in the elementary school, and the history is socialized in the earlier years of the secondary school, the senior high school year of social science as outlined in the National Educational Association report should be well within the possibility of attainment. It would mean a year of elementary economic and political theory, practically applied to the concrete problems of the day; to the end, that the student should lay hold upon the one essential truth: that there is gradually coming into the world of human affairs, economic and social and political democracy—a Garden of Eden at the end of the story rather than at the beginning.

REPORT ON INSTRUCTION IN POLITICAL SCIENCE IN COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES

PORTION OF PRELIMINARY REPORT OF COMMITTEE OF AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION ON INSTRUCTION IN GOVERNMENT

At the annual business meeting of the Association held at Buffalo in December, 1911, it was voted "that a committee of seven members be appointed to consider the methods of teaching and studying governments now pursued in American schools, colleges and universities, and to suggest means of enlarging and improving such instruction." The following members were appointed by the president to constitute this committee: George H. Haynes, Worcester Polytechnic Institute; James A. James, Northwestern University; Mabel Hill, Billerica, Massachusetts, Frank E. Horack, State University of Iowa; F. C. Jacoby, Oklahoma City, and Jesse B. Davis, Grand Rapids, Michigan.

With Professor Haynes as chairman, the work of the committee was begun by making a careful survey of the activities of other organizations which are interested in political science instruction. Among such organizations, particular attention was given to the discussions and reports of the American Historical Association, the National Municipal League and the National Education Association, as well as the report on secondary schools by the committee of five of the American Political Science Association. The purpose of the appointment of the committee was brought to the attention of the various societies of history teachers throughout the country, and drafts of questionnaires were prepared for the investigation of secondary schools and elementary schools. Professor Haynes resigned from the committee in December, 1912, and in January, 1913, the present chairman was appointed. On taking up the work as thus far carried on, the chairman found that Messrs. Jacoby and Davis, on account of the press of other duties, desired to be relieved of the work which the investigations would involve. These vacancies were filled by the appointment of Professors J. Lynn Barnard, School of Pedagogy, Philadelphia, and W. L. Fleming, Louisiana State University.

The activities of the committee during the year were directed along three lines: (1) an investigation of courses in political science offered in colleges and universities; (2) a brief letter of inquiry regarding the status of instruction in elementary and secondary schools; and (3) an inquiry regarding the aid and encouragement given to instruction in civics by state departments of education. The committee is prepared to present data only on the first of these three lines of inquiry. A preliminary report dealing with instruction in political science in colleges and universities is presented at this time to indicate more fully the present status of instruction in this field and to give a better opportunity for the asso-

Hours and number of institutions offering each subject*

SUBJECT	TOTAL HOURS	INSTITUTIONS
United States constitutional history.....	14,076	160
English constitutional history.....	12,298	144
Total.....	26,374	
1. Constitutional Law.....	4446	63
2. American Government		
National, state and local.....	10,809	168
National.....	2,786	39
National, state, local and municipal....	1,488	20
State and local.....	2,520	40
State, local and municipal.....	504	9
Municipal government.....	5,938	91
3. General political science.....	8,646	141
4. Comparative government.....	10,089	138
English government.....	2,334	34
5. International law.....	8,191	151
6. Diplomacy.....	3,840	49
7. Jurisprudence.....	3,291	55
8. Roman law.....	1,158	17
9. Political theories.....	3,120	43
10. Party government.....	2,030	42
11. Colonial government.....	1,218	22
12. Commercial law.....	2,488	42
13. Legislative methods and procedure.....	1,590	23
14. Seminar.....	786	37

* This table is based on data from 458 colleges and universities. It is impossible to present the complete table herewith. Arrangements are pending for the publication of the preliminary report of the committee with full list of tabulations. The details regarding the gathering of data and tables are omitted and the conclusions and tentative recommendations only are presented.

ciation to discuss the few recommendations which the committee ventures to offer.

Data for the report has been gathered chiefly from college catalogues and from a form of questionnaire submitted to about 500 institutions of collegiate grade. The members of the committee, with the very cordial aid and coöperation of ten members of the general committee, through questionnaires have secured returns from approximately 200 institutions and have examined the annual catalogues of about 500 institutions. So far as courses in political science have been discovered, they are noted in the table which is included as an appendix to the report. Recognizing that the results obtained are far from complete, the committee begs leave to present some of the data thus far collected and to offer a few tentative recommendations.

The committee is fully aware of the fact that many limitations beset any effort to present tables of courses offered in colleges and universities. The data is presented, however, despite many misgivings regarding both its accuracy and completeness, with the end in view of indicating roughly the relative distribution of time and emphasis given to various phases of the subject as indicated in the announcement of courses in college bulletins. From this standpoint the tabulations give a fairly definite idea of both the nature and content of the courses now offered in government in colleges and universities.

Courses and hours for the following subjects are included in the table:

1. United States constitutional history.
2. English constitutional history.
3. Constitutional law (chiefly United States).
4. American government.
 - a. National.
 - b. State and local.
 - c. Municipal.
5. General political science (courses based on volumes such as Garner, Leacock, and Gettell).
6. Comparative government.
 - a. General.
 - b. English.
7. International law.
 - a. General.
 - b. Diplomacy.
8. Jurisprudence.
 - a. Elements of law.
 - b. Roman law.

9. Political theories—based on works such as Dunning and Merriam.
10. Party government.
11. Colonial government.
12. Commercial law.
13. Legislative methods and legislative procedure.
14. Seminar.

CONCLUSIONS BASED ON THE TABLES

According to the number of courses announced, the colleges and universities may be roughly grouped as follows:

1. Institutions which announce no courses.....	122
2. Institutions which announce courses equivalent to less than 150 hours. (Slightly more than one course of three hours for a year).....	161
3. Institutions which announce courses equivalent to more than 150 hours.....	175
Total.....	458

When it is recognized that 122 colleges and universities offer no work, at least so separately designated, in any of the courses listed in the committee's report, that 161 institutions offer courses totalling less than 150 hours, and consequently may be classed as not recognizing Political Science as deserving of a place in the curriculum as a distinct department, that 175 institutions give sufficient attention to the subject to recognize the department, and that only 38 out of this number separate the department of political science from history, economics, sociology, ethics or philosophy, it may well be asked whether the colleges are equipped either to train for citizenship or to prepare for the professions which require an intimate knowledge of governmental affairs. The demands of an awakened social conscience and the weighty responsibilities cast upon the electorate through the spread of direct democracy would seem to require greater consideration for the group of subjects comprised under political science than is now given in any but a small percentage of colleges and universities.

A large number of institutions which either offer no courses or announce less than 150 hours is made up of women's colleges, colleges of mines, agricultural colleges, schools of technology, and small denominational colleges, in some instances with less than one hundred students in the undergraduate department of arts and sciences. Women's colleges it

may be claimed are not likely to have any special demand for instruction in government and political affairs, and consequently there are good reasons for excluding this group of subjects from the ordinary woman's college. However, not a few of the large colleges for women have found sufficient interest and enthusiasm in public affairs to offer some very thorough courses in political institutions. In some notable instances the colleges for women have given a recognition to these courses which many of the colleges for men might well emulate. There scarcely seems to be any justification today for the entire omission of courses in government from any college for women which has an undergraduate department of collegiate grade. One instructor who recently introduced three courses noted that, while he hesitated to give these courses "because of the fear that the young women would not take interest in such things," the results were very gratifying. There are many indications that courses in Political Science have rightly made their way into the colleges for women, and the time is apparently not far distant when those in charge of colleges of this type will give matters relating to government much greater consideration.

Colleges of mines, agricultural colleges, and schools of technology form a group under which the courses offered must be scientific and practical. These schools are primarily designed to prepare for one of the professions or vocations and there seems to be neither time nor occasion to give attention to such an impractical matter as government. If one may judge from the utter neglect of the study of political affairs in many such schools it seems that there is at present no recognition of the fact that the incipient miner, farmer or engineer may some day be called upon to take an interest in the affairs of his country. Nor does there seem to be any thought that it might be worth while, for but a small portion of time, to learn of the responsibilities and duties of social beings as well as of ways and means to earn a livelihood. That the miner, the farmer and the engineer should receive training along the line of their duties and responsibilities as social beings and citizens seems scarcely less imperative than that they should be trained as efficient producers. There is ample evidence that the efficient producer without a social conscience has worked much havoc and injury. If society is to be protected and its best interests conserved, the scientific, industrial and so-called practical schools must find both time and opportunity to give instruction in economics, sociology and political science. Both economics and sociology have slowly made their way into many of the technical and vocational schools. A few technical schools and agricultural colleges have introduced the

important elementary courses in government, and there is no indication that the standard of work in technology has suffered particularly because the curriculum has been enriched by courses in political and social affairs. It remains to be seen whether society as organized in its legislatures, courts and administrative agencies will become a matter of sufficient significance to be given some consideration in all of the technical schools and may be deemed worthy of more attention by that group of institutions which depend almost entirely upon the state for existence.

The small denominational schools do not have large enough faculties or enough students in the collegiate department to offer more courses in political science. For schools of this sort the students are fortunate to get a mere introduction to the study of public affairs in the departments of history and economics or perchance in the departments of Bible and philosophy. Many of the smaller colleges would find it neither advisable nor practicable to establish a separate and independent department in political science. But few of these colleges, however, offer sufficient elementary courses in government to develop a virile and aggressive citizenship. An instructor in one of the small denominational schools makes the apology that since he is obliged to teach "nearly all of the history, the economics, and much of the Bible work" he can offer only one brief course in political science. For this situation there seems to be no remedy other than the fostering of a public sentiment which will require that these institutions raise their standard by such increase of endowment as will provide for a larger faculty.

The committee approached with considerable hesitation the second object of its appointment, that of suggesting means of enlarging and improving instruction. In view of the difficulties involved in making recommendations which may be applied to the great variety of conditions to be met in the many colleges of the United States, the committee feels that a more thorough investigation should be made and a full opportunity for discussion should be afforded before final recommendations are adopted. It is of course quite evident that no standard plan of courses and no uniform method of instruction can be devised for the many types of colleges and universities. And the committee certainly disclaims any intention to prescribe a standard plan of courses in political science, which can be adopted indiscriminately by any higher institution. That something like a standard type of course has been worked out for certain groups of universities and colleges is, however, plainly evident. In accordance with the lead of some of the institutions,

the committee ventures to offer a few recommendations in its preliminary report in order to arouse discussion and to aid in the formulation of some well defined features of an advance program.

The following recommendations are presented by the committee with this end in view.

1. That for the purpose of its report the committee considers the following courses as comprising, in the main, the scope of Political Science:

1. American government.
 - a. National.
 - b. State and local.
 - c. Municipal.
2. General political science.
3. Comparative government.
4. Constitutional law.
5. Legislation and legislative procedure.
6. Administrative law and administrative methods.
7. Party government.
8. Colonial government.
9. International law and diplomacy.
10. Elements of law, jurisprudence and judicial procedure.
11. Political theories.
12. Constitutional history and history of political literature.

At the outset of its investigations the committee was informed on good authority that there is no such thing as political science, and as the work of examining college catalogues progressed the truth of this observation became painfully apparent. Many colleges and a few universities seem disposed to use the term in designating the group of courses offered in economics and sociology, with little or no attention given to the courses outlined above. In other instances political science is used in a very comprehensive sense, covering the group of courses offered in history, economics, politics, public law and sociology. With the exception of a tendency toward uniformity in the courses announced by a few colleges and the larger universities there is a marked lack of agreement as to the meaning of the term political science. An illustration of this is shown where an institution with courses in political science as defined by the committee offers these courses under the heading public law and administration and uses the term political science to designate courses given in economics and sociology. Whether a standard and acceptable definition of political science can be given to which

more than a few college and university instructors would subscribe is open to doubt. But however difficult it may be to define the term it is fundamental at the outset that there be an agreement as to what courses are comprehended within the field of operations of this Association. A more definite agreement as to what constitutes political science, and a more aggressive insistence on the necessity of distinguishing these courses from other groups, seems to be the first requirement to secure the recognition of political science as worthy of a place in the colleges as a distinct department.

2. *That courses in political science be separated from courses in history, economics and sociology, and that colleges aim to have at least one instructor giving full time and attention to this department of instruction.*

In a total of 401 institutions, the following results were obtained regarding the relation of political science to other subjects:

Departments of political science.....	38
Combined with history.....	89
Combined with economics.....	22
Combined with sociology.....	4
Combined with history and economics.....	48
Combined with economics and sociology.....	45
Combined with economics, history and sociology.....	21
Combined with philosophy.....	3
Combined with economics, history and philosophy.....	3
Combined with economics, history and English.....	4
Combined with economics and English.....	1
Combined with Latin.....	1
History, political science, and director of athletics.....	2

Combinations such as the following were made in some of the smaller institutions, the department including one or more courses in political science; history, civics, physical and moral science; English Bible, philosophy, pedagogy, sociology, and evidences of Christianity; economics, sociology, international law and Bible; exegesis, history and civics; political science, economics, philosophy and psychology; education, philosophy, religion and social science.

It is apparent from this table that very few instructors in political science give their entire time and attention to the subject. Consequently the great majority of those who offer courses in the subject are obliged to devote the major portion of their energies to another subject and to grant only an incidental interest and emphasis to courses in government. Some exceedingly valuable courses are offered, of course, under this plan and there are to be sure some advantages in the point of view that comes

from the necessity of keeping in close touch with more than one field. But recognizing that when a man offers courses in history and economics he is not thereby disqualified for the giving of political science instruction, and making due allowance for the advantage that comes from the survey of other fields, it is undoubtedly true that political science instruction will as a rule not be placed on a plane to be compared with that of other departments until colleges give that consideration to the field which will demand the full time and energy of one man, at least.

The small colleges can only set up this standard as a goal towards which to lay plans. But an increasing number of colleges are not only providing for courses which require the time of one instructor, but, as in the case of history, economics and other departments, they are providing additional instructors to take care of the increase in student enrollment and to offer courses for which there is an evident need.

Furthermore, the arrangement of combining political science with other departments requires that an instructor who has received special training almost entirely in another field must by special efforts for the purpose prepare a course along a line in which he has had no particular preparation. As a consequence much of so-called political science is either political history or the economic foundations of government. Both of these subjects are important and it is right that much attention be given to them, but political science instruction almost invariably suffers when offered by one whose primary interest and preparation is essentially in another field.

The committee does not wish to be misunderstood on this point. They regard it as eminently desirable and necessary that there be full and frank coöperation among the departments of history, economics, sociology and political science. To this end a preliminary course which would deal with the underlying principles and the primary relations between the various subjects—something in the nature of an introduction to the social and political sciences seems indispensable—or, at least, regular lectures should be given dealing with the matters of common concern in the different departments. What is desired in the recommendation is more especially that the courses in political science be first organized as a distinct group constituting a department and that an effort be made to provide that they be offered by an instructor whose interest and training specially qualify him for work in this field.

3. *That a full year's course in American government be given as the basic course for undergraduates.*

The information available to the committee sheds very little light on

the sequence of courses in different institutions. In fact, it is doubtful whether anything like a regular sequence of courses is followed in directing the election of subjects in the department. As a rule all of the courses are elective and frequently are open only to juniors and seniors. In a few instances one course is prescribed and usually one of the courses is made a prerequisite to the election of subsequent work. American government, general political science, and comparative government are the courses which are usually prescribed or are required as a prerequisite for the election of advanced courses. There is a difference of opinion as to whether the basic course should be in the field of general political science; *i.e.*, a study of *Staatslehre*, or in the comparative study of European systems, or whether the introduction to political science should come through a careful analysis of the American system of government.

On this point the committee does not desire to be dogmatic and to determine the relative merits of the different subjects as material for a basic course. A final determination on this point, if such is possible, would require a thorough and comprehensive study of the practice of many institutions. The committee has not attempted such a study and consequently has no desire to pronounce finally on the matter of the proper content of a basic course.

The committee, however, suggests the advisability of selecting American government as the basic course because it is convinced that there is an imperative need for a more thorough study of American institutions, because the opportunity for this study is not now afforded in any but a few of the best secondary schools, and because it is exceedingly important that the attention of an undergraduate be directed early in his course to a vital personal interest in his own government, national, state and local. Instruction in political science is rarely given until the second or third year of college work, and thus unless American government is selected for the first course only a small percentage of students receive encouragement and direction in the study of political affairs with which they are constantly dealing in their ordinary relations as citizens.

As in history, geography and other subjects, there is a tendency in courses in political science to deal with matters far away rather than to turn to those which are nearer home. The large amount of time and emphasis given to the study of such subjects as general political science, comparative government and international law shows that foreign affairs receive more attention than do home affairs. One is led to suspect that it is safer for political scientists to deal with political theory and with the

Prussian administrative system than it is to delve into the inefficiencies of county or city government, just as it has proved easier and more comfortable for the church to evangelize Asia than to try to reform social conditions within reach of the church door.

To create an abiding interest and an intelligent outlook in matters of political import must be the constant aim of instruction in government. For this purpose the study of both American government and comparative government is necessary, and it is probable that the most effective and useful course in American government is one which introduces by comparison European systems and practices.¹ But the committee is of the opinion that, despite the very marked increase of courses in American government within the past few years, one of the immediate needs is the further extension and enlargement of these courses. In only a few institutions is enough time given to the subject to permit anything more than the most cursory survey of the various features of the government, and almost invariably state and local government suffers in the cutting process which is necessary. About seventy institutions only give courses in which state and local government are the basis of special study. All indications are to the effect that the national government receives undue attention. Similarly, it is quite clear that legislative machinery and legislative processes are given emphasis far beyond the importance which this branch of government deserves when the actual operation of public affairs is taken into consideration. In order that state and local government shall be given more consideration, and in order that judicial procedure and administrative methods shall receive more than passing notice, it is absolutely necessary that the time allotted to American government be increased. Nothing short of a full year of at least three hours a week gives the necessary time and opportunity to do anything like full justice to the national, state and local units. For the present at least it seems clear to the committee that American government should receive primary emphasis.

4. *That the scope of comparative government be enlarged to include a study of the self-governing colonies, South American republics, and important Asiatic nations.*

It is by no means the intention of the committee in submitting this proposal that courses in political science should be spread over a wider field than is now frequently the case. If one may judge from the announcements in certain catalogues, the necessity of restricting the scope

¹ Professor Dawson thinks it is essential that European methods and practices be introduced by comparison in this basic course.

covered in order that what is done may be done thoroughly is very apparent. Such forms of announcement as the following, although not common, are discovered too frequently in college bulletins:

(1) Comparative constitutional history given for one-third of a year, five hours. "This course will include a study of the development of the fundamental political activities found among the nations of Europe and America, tracing in outline the growth and spread of modern constitutionalism through the great political revolutions of England, America and France, and concluding with a comparative survey of their modern political institutions."

(2) One hour a week is given to political science and modern history and for this work the announcement is made that "Thus the art of public address is developed, while the student becomes an original investigator in the field." In other instances colleges appear to devote a few hours for a third or a half of a year to the subject of comparative government, and by profession at least wander over the range of governmental systems, comprising the United States, England, France, Germany, Switzerland, Italy, Austria, Hungary, Holland, Belgium, Denmark and Sweden, while a few manage to give some attention to Spain and Portugal. This Association would scarcely desire to lend its encouragement to a plan which would further dilute the type of information conveyed by this kind of course. If such were to be the result of the proposal herewith made, the Association would undoubtedly better serve the advancement of its field by advising a restriction rather than an enlargement of the field for the comparative study of governments.

With the definite understanding that it is not intended that instructors shall cover the entire political universe in the short time now allotted to comparative government, but that rather by a system of alternation in courses place be made for much neglected nations, the committee desires to urge greater consideration by political scientists for the self-governing colonies, South American republics and the great Asiatic nations. According to the notices in many catalogues the horizon for the comparative study of political institutions is confined to the four nations, England, France, Germany and the United States, which seem to be heralded not only as the political nations *par excellence* but are also regarded as having established somewhat of a "corner" on political wisdom. While there are good reasons for giving chief attention to the institutions of the above countries in the colleges and universities of the United States there is scarcely any excuse for the utter neglect and widespread ignorance which now prevails relative to such nations

as Canada, Brazil, Chili, Japan and China, and which the colleges thus far have done little to correct.

If for no other reason it would appear that for the sake of policy and expediency more attention than is now given should be accorded by the educational system of the United States to the nations which border on the north, south and west. But the modifications of the parliamentary system of government as it operates in Canada and Australia has a peculiar interest to Americans and we can no longer afford to neglect the successful forms of government to be found in the self-governing colonies. Similarly, some of the experiments being tried in the great nations of Latin America are not only very interesting but would seem to be worthy of study in college courses. The unique form of government in Japan and the laying of the foundations of constitutionalism in China are not unworthy of some attention. At any rate the committee believes that either by the addition of an extra course or by alteration an arrangement can be made by which some at least, if not all, of the great American and Oriental nations may be made the basis of courses in political science. The neglect of South America, its history, ancient civilization and modern institutions, and the inordinate misconceptions prevailing relative to Oriental life and progress, can not be overcome until the colleges and universities give a greater place in the curriculum to a study of these civilizations.

5. *That an effort be made to redistribute the emphasis in courses in government so as to give less attention proportionately to governmental structure and legislation and to devote more time and emphasis to administrative methods and law enforcement.*

So far as it is possible to judge the content of courses by the brief announcements contained in college catalogues it appears that primary consideration is given to constitutions, to administrative systems and to the organization of political parties. In the courses in American government the national government receives most attention, state government next, and then come in order local, municipal and rural. The proportionate distribution of time which results leaves but little opportunity to deal with local government and gives but scant attention to the judiciary. Not only do national governments absorb a large part of the time given to the study of government but political theory also claims a large share of time. Between what is to a large extent constitutional and administrative law on the one hand and the study of abstract theories about government on the other the judicial department and law enforcing agencies of the community have been well nigh ignored. In

view of the fact that no small part of law is made by the courts, and that the average citizen is affected most by the rules as laid down, interpreted and applied by the judiciary, it seems strange that the spectacular side of the legislative hall should have so completely diverted the attention of students of government from judicial procedure and administrative practice. An eminent lawyer has observed that "new law in Anglo-American nations has been the work of judges and their lawyers aided or interfered with only occasionally by statutory provisions." But the fact that courts bear a large part of the burden of law making, besides taking care of the whole process of law enforcement, has been very tardily recognized by instructors in government.

The judicial department has in fact received scant attention by text writers, while judicial procedure, a subject of the utmost importance, has found a place in the curriculum of only a very few institutions separate from the attention given the subject in law schools. According to one of the leading instructors in public law the whole tendency of jurisprudence today bears out the contention that more emphasis should be laid upon administrative methods and law enforcement. "Instead of devoting our whole time to the abstract justice of abstract rules we are beginning to devote our attention to the results of rules in action and the modes of making them effective in action. The reason upon which this movement is based would seem to apply equally in political science."²

6. *That instructors in political science encourage students to prepare reports and surveys on actual political conditions.*

7. *That the department of political science furnish aid and be in readiness, in equipment and spirit, to render advice to government officials not only in the making and enforcing of laws but also in extending assistance in whatever special fields the instructors in the department are competently equipped.*

Suggestions 6 and 7 may very properly be considered together. They both refer to ways and means by which the departments of political science may become interested and helpful in an effective way in local and state governmental affairs. The first suggests a method by which knowledge of political affairs may be translated into civic action by the students themselves, and the second calls attention to a responsibility which instructors in political science have been slow to recognize—that of placing the department in readiness to serve public officials. The charge has been made that while the universities, in an organized and

² From statement by Prof. Roscoe Pound.

systematic manner, blaze the way in agriculture and in many other lines they very rarely serve as laboratories and investigating outposts for the political affairs of the state. To quote the words of one of the members of the general committee of this Association, "in politics, the university investigators write books which other university men read, and meantime the practical work of government blunders on, struggling as best it can on the knowledge and experience which universities could collect."³

In answer to the inquiry as to what colleges are doing in the way of service to the community and state many instructors gave no reply; others replied that the department was doing nothing specific but was trying to be generally useful, or that service to the community was rendered not directly but indirectly in teaching students. A large number of instructors indicated that they regarded their duty to the community fulfilled in the training of future citizens. On the other hand, more than forty institutions reported a very active interest in and coöperation with the officials of the city, county and state. The form of this coöperation was along the lines of the organization of civic clubs, the making of surveys of local political conditions, the issuing of bulletins, the publication of articles in the newspapers, and the rendering of service on unpaid boards, commissions and constitutional conventions. A rather unique service was rendered by one college in the preparation of a bill for voting by mail and in the attempt by the department to stimulate public interest in the measure while it was being considered in the state legislature. The most noteworthy service of this character appears to be rendered by means of the establishment and operation of reference libraries or bureaus of information on state and municipal affairs. Although this form of library is of quite recent origin a large number of colleges and universities are now maintaining reference bureaus. This form of service seems to be more especially within the function of the state universities, but private institutions have also engaged in work of this character.⁴

Difficulties are encountered in rendering community service. The head of the department in one of the colleges reported that he tried to serve the community and then closed with the comment, "this community is like the laws of the Medes and the Persians. As evidence these

³ From statement by Chester H. Rowell.

⁴ The committee on practical training deals in a very thorough manner with the service rendered by reference libraries and other forms of public service in which members of departments of political science are engaged.

courses have been cut out by the powers." Evidently the way of the expert in political science is not always an easy one. It is more difficult perhaps than in any other line to keep to the straight and narrow path which will mean the advancement of the best interests of the community and not to become involved in the torrent of political partisanship. But the fact that service of this character is difficult, or that it may lead to trouble, is no excuse for shirking entire responsibility for that assistance and guidance which departments of political science should be equipped to give and which most communities would really appreciate.

Departments of political science are called upon to perform services of three distinct types: (1) to train for citizenship; (2) to prepare for professions, such as law, journalism, teaching and public service; (3) to train experts and to prepare specialists for government positions. For the universities a fourth group might be added including courses primarily intended to train for research work.

Universities alone can properly plan to prepare government experts, who in many instances must receive specialized instruction such as the departments of political science can offer only in part. Courses designed to prepare for research must also be left largely, if not entirely, with the universities.

The function of college instruction in politics is to train for citizenship as well as to train for the professions. In performing this function colleges too frequently confine attention almost exclusively to the theories of the origin of the state and the nature of law and sovereignty, in fact, to a consideration of abstract notions and principles which find scant place in the actual operation of governmental affairs.

Much of what is comprehended in these abstract discussions is based upon theories of law and jurisprudence which modern publicists are prone to condemn. However, it is very gratifying to find a marked increase in the attention to *Staatslehre*, to state-theory in contrast with state-practice. The history of political ideas, as well as wrangling over such terms as sovereignty, liberty and law, ought to be encouraged rather than discouraged. But there are indications that political science, in some quarters at least, has been too strictly confined to theories about civil society and has been too little concerned with political affairs as they are. Students of politics like those of other fields have been inclined to philosophize and work out abstract principles rather than to search laboriously the records and activities of society in its myriad and complex operations. It is not proposed that less attention be given to political theory for this subject eminently deserves the emphasis given

it, as a rule, in college courses, but it is rather proposed that the work in political science be expanded so as to complement the theory and the abstract discussions with greater consideration of the actual working of political institutions.

Political science is scarcely old enough, particularly as pursued in the United States, to take on the full stature of a well developed science. The catalogues of our larger universities prior to 1890 seldom recognized political science as a department but announced a few courses in government under the divisions history or political economy. It is slightly more than thirty years ago that the first schools of political science were opened. And the fact that this Association is in its eleventh year indicates the recent emergence of the subject from a position of relative obscurity in relation to other departments. In view of the short time the study of government has received any attention or recognition from college authorities the present status of the subject is not discouraging. The widespread interest in the subject and the rapid expansion of courses in the higher institutions is nothing short of remarkable. But much remains to be accomplished to give instruction in government a rightful place in many institutions which now ignore the matter entirely. The character of some instruction that passes under the title needs to be considerably improved to be worthy of more consideration by men of affairs. And some readjustments of emphasis and proportions must be made in political science to keep pace with the rapid strides in other branches within the general group of social sciences.

The data gathered by the committee is presented in a preliminary way and in fragmentary form. Problems are raised and difficulties encountered as the laying of ground for more definite conclusions to follow. Mindful of the limited range of its survey the committee offers what data it has with a few recommendations. It is hoped that these will serve to arouse discussion and to bring matters to a focus, so that before a final report is prepared some definite and well matured conclusions may be formulated and advanced with the united support of the Association. In the meantime more information must be gathered relative to the training of teachers now offering political science, to the time given to other subjects, and to other lines of inquiry which affect the efficiency of instruction in the field. Furthermore, the sequence of courses should be considered; which should be regarded as elementary; which advanced, and which reserved for graduate departments. Finally the entire field of secondary and elementary school instruction must be exhaustively investigated. These and other matters of vital signifi-

cance would seem to warrant the continuance of the committee, or the appointment of other committees, to carry on the investigations so far only begun and to formulate a plan of campaign for the improvement of instruction in political science from elementary school to college.

Respectfully submitted by the committee:

CHARLES G. HAINES, *Whitman College, Chairman,*
J. LYNN BARNARD, *School of Pedagogy, Philadelphia,*
EDGAR DAWSON, *Normal College, New York,*
MABEL HILL, *Dana Hall, Wellesley, Massachusetts,*
F. E. HORACK, *State University of Iowa,*
J. A. JAMES, *Northwestern University,*
W. L. FLEMING, *Louisiana State University.*

DISCUSSION

Prof. E. M. Sait spoke briefly of the importance of student organizations in connection with the formal work of political instruction. He called attention to the work being done by the Intercollegiate Civic League, and by the individual clubs in various universities which constitute the members of this league. These clubs have undertaken, in many cases, independent investigations of political questions, and have not only aroused the interest of their members, but have done work of concrete value in their communities.

Dr. Arthur W. Dunn, chairman of the committee on civic education of the National Municipal League, called the attention of the Association to the work of the Georgia Club, which has established county branches in the greater number of Georgia counties, and has stimulated very materially the interest in local government, social and economic problems in that State. A detailed account of the Georgia Club will be found in Bulletin No. 23 of United States Bureau of Education for 1913.

Hon. P. P. Claxton, commissioner of education, commented upon the emphasis which the previous speakers had placed upon the need for practical instruction in government, and spoke of the importance, here as elsewhere, of the principle of learning by doing. Mr. Claxton said that the bureau of education would be glad to do anything in its power to aid the investigation undertaken by the Association's committee.

Professor Dealey in substance spoke as follows:

I wish to express my hearty appreciation of the excellent report made through the chairman of the committee. If the committee will con-

tinue its studies in the same thorough manner, the final report will make an epoch in movements for civic education. I am especially interested in the two addresses urging a broad civic training in the grades and in the secondary schools. In place of the three "r's" of a century ago, teachers in the elementary schools are now urged to emphasize applications of the three "s'es," namely; science, psychology and civics; as the result of which we may expect in the future a better trained and more capable citizenship. Teachers for these schools come largely from normal schools which should in consequence train their pupils so as to satisfy the demand for civic instruction. High school teachers come mostly from the colleges, which, therefore, must furnish definite instruction in the social sciences, so that students may be able to comprehend the social, economic and political movements about them.

In closing, Professor Dealey explained some of the practical methods used in the teaching of political science at Brown University.

Professor Clyde L. King said:

I think all teachers of political science will agree that it is their first business to teach.

The subject that they are to teach is government. If political science is to be so taught as to have its greatest value, emphasis must be placed on actual government, not the form of government.

The structure of government, the subject that has taken up so largely the time of political science teachers in the past, is of interest only because it is the machinery through which acts are made legal and valid. The thing being done, therefore, not the machinery by which it is simply made valid, is the important thing.

If government is to be taught in a way to have interest to the student at the time and value to him in his later life, it must stress actual government; and the significant factors in actual government are the law-creating and not the law-making forces. This takes attention from the structural plan of government, therefore, to public opinion, to the power of tradition, to the place and influence of the political party and other civic associations, to the groups that make demands on government, to how those demands are expressed, and to the forces and agencies by which those demands are brought before legislative, executive and judicial bodies, and only incidentally to the final machinery through which these forces find formal expression.

It is easy enough to say that our new constitutions are "new fangled;" it is more difficult to get the student to see exactly the forces that have led the people to write into their fundamental laws so many statutory provisions. It is easy enough to characterize the present situation as that of a "mob led by a demagogue," and to say that we should have government by those "selected to lead;" it is difficult to get the student

to grasp the processes of the social mind so as to get the significance of the vital evolution toward government that is now going on.

To my mind, therefore, the question as to what amount of time should be placed on federal, or local, or state government is a matter of the location of the institution, and of the interests of the student body. In certain institutions and among certain classes of students, greater human interest would, no doubt, be aroused through the study of local and of federal government; in other places, in municipal and state governments. Whether the course treat of federal, or state or municipal government, therefore, is not of such great importance as that the teacher emphasize the forces in actual government and lead the students' minds from the formal thing to the creative thing.

The teacher has long been told that his main function was to "set the pupil's heart right." It is his equal function to "set the student's facts right." Now the only person at all qualified to teach the actual facts as to government, it seems to me, is the one who has been, himself, a part of the creative forces that make government. He who reads from the text-book and repeats what is in the text-book without having lived through what the processes of government really mean will never make a teacher worthy of the student, be the student in the grades, in the high school or the university.

The fundamental business of the teacher of political science is to train for citizenship, and no one is trained for citizenship who does not have his mind taken from the formal things in government to the actual things. This can be done only by the teacher who is himself a factor in government processes.

For these reasons, I wish to emphasize the recommendations made by the committee that in letter and in spirit, the teacher of political science aid governmental officials not only in making but also in enforcing laws, and more particularly still in the expert service for the official and community in whatever fields the instructor is qualified. Only through such service as this can the teacher develop a sense of what are the living creative factors in his subject.

Dr. Arthur W. Dunn, Secretary of the National Municipal League's committee on civic education, spoke to the following effect:

The problem of whether national or local government should be treated first would take care of itself, or rather there would be no such problem, if the subject of civics were approached properly through function and not through mechanism. An illustration is found in a recitation that actually occurred in a grammar school class in which the subject of what the community does to protect the health of each individual was under discussion. The children had brought out the dangers in health to community life, the dependence of each individual upon others, the necessity for coöperation and the function of government as a means by which the people should coöperate for the protection of their health. After mentioning a number of local health functions of the community,

one child remarked that the board of health passes pure food laws. This was immediately disputed by another child, and the question of national activity in behalf of pure food was immediately injected into the discussion. The point is that in a single recitation national and local activity and machinery were discussed in their relations to each other and in their relations to the life of the child. If pure food had happened to be mentioned first, the national activity would have been discussed first.

In regard to the question that has been raised of how to stimulate the interest of students in what they receive in the class room, and to relate in their minds the facts of real life to their class room instruction, it might be helpful if we could be less anxious about interesting the pupil in what we give in the class room and give more attention to giving in the class room what is of vital interest to the pupils.

The college teacher is face to face with a real problem in that the students who come to him are not really prepared for the courses in political science. The college teacher therefore has a real interest in what the secondary and elementary schools are doing. The best kind of preparation of the younger pupil for his college work, however, is not an elementary course in political science, but a course of training that will cultivate the qualities of good citizenship and that will stimulate his interest in the community functions that are performed through the agency of government. Then when he comes to his college course, he may have a real motive for the more technical matter usually presented to him.

Prof. E. M. Sait of Columbia University said:

Professor Dealy has emphasized the desirability of combining concrete experience with class-room work in government; and in some of those who have come under his inspired guidance—as Professor McCarthy, who is with us today—give ever-present support to his view. I also have entertained the same feeling. There is one very good reason why we should pursue this course. Many observers have remarked that American students, as distinguished from English or French or Russian students, give very little attention to their subjects of instruction outside the class-room. They do not commonly discuss these subjects seriously among themselves; they do not give them much independent thought. When the bell rings at the end of the hour, the undergraduate enters a different world; his mind turns to other preoccupations, such as baseball, the Junior “prom.” According to his code there would be something verging on the improper in carrying the influences of the class-room with him. It would hardly occur to him to discuss with his fellows the problem of “log-rolling” or the national budget.

We have got to teach our students how to think; and that is one reason why I feel so deep an interest in the functions of our civic clubs. Seven years ago the Intercollegiate Civic League was founded. Largely through the devotion of Mr. R. Bayard Cutting, it has expanded to

include active clubs in some sixty colleges. These groups are not avowedly adjuncts of the departments of political science as a rule; but they do greatly promote interest in these departments. In the bi-weekly or monthly meetings, vital questions which have been suggested in the classes come up for informal discussion. Members of the faculty, or politicians, or selected students consider such questions in all their practical bearings; everyone is encouraged to participate afterwards. An intimate observation of these clubs, spread over some five years, persuades me that no better instrument can be found to break down that curious reserve which makes our students feel almost ashamed to turn serious attention outside the class-room to the things which are supposed to form a part of their education and their preparation for citizenship.

Here we have a problem of some magnitude: how to make the things which we teach really count; how to make the lecture fructify in thought and discussion. Is not the civic club, in which the student so readily interests himself, a solution conveniently at hand? Would it not help to break down the elaborate barriers which the student has erected about his extra-curricular life? And if it can provide the solution, does not something of an obligation rest upon us to employ it?

REPORT OF STANDING COMMITTEE ON LEGISLATIVE METHODS

Your committee on legislative methods has been in coöperation with a special committee of the American Bar Association on legislative drafting of which the chairman of your committee was a member, and to the printed report of which, presented at Montreal on September 2, 1913, it begs to call attention and make reference.

The existing widespread movement toward improving legislative methods has two very different sides: one relating to the content, and the other to the form of legislation, the former being concerned with the collection and digesting of information and reference material to be placed at the disposal of members of the legislature, the latter with procedural safeguards aiming to secure a careful scrutiny of bills, and with the creation of a drafting service as an aid to the legislature.

Your committee has given its attention chiefly to the latter side of the problem.

1. ORGANIZATION OF DRAFTING SERVICE

According to a statement prepared by Mr. H. Goddard of the Legislative Drafting Association of New York for the committee of the American Bar Association (see *Report*, p. 15, appendix A), there were at the beginning of the year 1913 eleven States which had made provision for a legislative reference service distinct from drafting service, three States which had made provision for drafting service distinct from reference service (but these three States: Connecticut, Massachusetts and New York, had also provision for reference service) while in nine States the two services were combined in one bureau. In 1913 Illinois (named in the first list of eleven States) made provision for a reference bureau, which is also to render assistance in drafting, so that this State will have to be added to the last list; and there may have been other changes and additions in the present year.

The legislative reference bureau and the drafting bureau should be under one single director. They must coöperate closely and it is visionary to expect that two separate heads will work together in the peculiarly close manner required for the greatest efficiency in this work. The pri-

mary purpose of the legislative reference bureau is to supply the drafting bureau with the exact data and models required for drafting. It must be the collecting and classifying agency to serve the drafting bureau. To do this it must have intimate touch with the actual work and needs of the bill drafters. On the other hand, the draftsmen should at times be a part of the reference bureau in order that they may have their grasp of the subjects more firmly fixed and be able to utilize better the fruits of research made available through the reference work and in order that they may, by suggestions from experience, strengthen the reference work. The point of view of each must be kept constantly before the other. The reference bureau's work will be ineffective if it is not organized with fine precision to meet the needs of the drafting bureau and the drafting bureau will bring few of the good results which should come unless it is willing and able to profit by the researches of the reference bureau.

It should be emphasized that no library, no matter how exhaustive its collections, can be effective for the drafting bureau. It requires only a small working collection of the essence of things in books, reports, pamphlets, etc., drawn off from the great masses of information and so arranged as to do the exact work desired. The legislative reference library should be one which serves the workers and not merely the thinkers. The man who uses its materials has not the time or the inclination to make exhaustive researches. If he had there would be less need of this kind of a library.

The work of two bureaus requiring such intimate relations and such precise coöperation should in the very nature of things be under one control. It is presuming too much upon the pliability of human nature to expect independent bureaus to work harmoniously for the best ends. Mutual jealousies and misunderstandings are almost certain to mar the work if the two bureaus are made separate.

The best method would seem to be to have one director supervise the whole operation with a bill drafting department and a legislative reference department under him.

The provision for the personnel of the drafting service should be such as to protect it as far as possible from "political" appointments. In view of the possibility of influencing the effect and policy of a measure through verbal changes which are apparently slight or the effect of which is not obvious, it is of the utmost importance that draftsmen should enjoy the absolute confidence of legislators, and that in their turn they should have that professional sense of pride and devotion with

reference to their work, with a reputation at stake in its proper execution, which can hardly be expected in places which are known to be distributed on the basis of political service.

The most effectual means of producing this result is the placing of the drafting bureau under civil service rules, or where the civil service laws do not extend to the legislative department, under regulations of a similar character securing selection on the basis of merit and experience, and this method should be applied to the head of the bureau as well as to subordinate positions in it. The practice said to prevail in Connecticut according to which the clerk of bills (the drafting official) expects to advance at the next session to another place, must from this point of view be prejudicial to the most effective organization of the drafting service (see p. 31, *Report of American Bar Association Committee*).

If the work of drafting bureaus is to produce in course of time scientific principles of statute drafting your committee deems it important that there should be some medium of exchange of information with regard to interesting problems or significant developments in statutory legislation. Without some such organ no movement can hope for vitality or unity of purpose. The "Legislative notes" of *The American Political Science Review* may be advantageously used for this purpose, but during legislative sessions drafting bureaus should coöperate in the publication of bulletins of information through which items of legislative interest might become known within the shortest possible space of time.

2. CHANGES IN LEGISLATIVE PROCEDURE

It is a common experience that more attention is given to form and language in bills prepared by commissions or government departments having the benefit of expert assistance, than in bills owing their introduction to the initiative of members and prepared in the office of some private practitioner. Everything, therefore, that favors bills of the first description is apt to mean a gain for a higher standard of draftsmanship.

In *The American Political Science Review* of May, 1913, Representative Hull of Illinois comments upon a rule which the house of representatives of that State adopted at its recent session, whereby one morning of each week was set apart for the consideration in committee of the whole of measures recommended by the governor. The recognition and preference thus given to administration bills will naturally tend to

place upon the executive department an increased responsibility for their form as well as their substance, and may in course of time result in the regular employment of expert assistance in the drafting of these measures.

Still more significant was another proposition, likewise offered in Illinois, to establish a joint legislative commission composed of the governor, lieutenant-governor, speaker of the house, chairman of the committees of appropriations of the senate and the house, chairman of the committees on judiciary of the senate and the house, together with five other senators and five other representatives, to serve until the convening of the next general assembly, charged with the duty of formulating a legislative program and preparing the necessary bills, and empowered to act through committees appointed from within or without its membership.

As passed by the legislature, however, the bill transformed the commission (omitting from its proposed membership the presiding officers of the houses and the ten members at large) into merely a "joint legislative reference bureau" with power to establish a reference and drafting service.

The plan as originally proposed might have been developed into an efficient organization for giving to the work of preparing legislation that continuity and systematic control which it now lacks entirely; and would have allowed of a much more perfect maturing of legislative projects than is now generally obtainable. Some such measure which is probably everywhere possible without constitutional amendment deserves the serious consideration of other States.

Under our system of government it would not be practicable, and probably not desirable, to reduce the initiative of private members in legislation to that insignificant place which it holds in European countries. Perfect liberty of introducing bills necessarily produces considerable variety and independence of style, and practically results in much futile and misdirected effort. Some of the undesirable effects of the system might perhaps be avoided by a relatively simple expedient. Legislative rules might well provide that bills should be introduced only on blanks furnished by the clerk. These blanks would naturally contain a correct enacting clause, and it would be easy to print on them simple directions regarding title, etc., with references to constitutional requirements and house rules. If a legislative body thought fit, it might require space to be provided on these blanks for brief statements regarding the source and sponsorship of the bill, its desired effect and the present state

of the law, and giving other similar information aiding an intelligent understanding of the proposed measure. All this could probably be accomplished by a simple house rule.

3. FORMULATION OF DIRECTIONS AND MODEL CLAUSES

It is hoped and may be expected that the general establishment of drafting bureaus will lead to the development of scientific methods of legislation, that is to say, methods of drafting which will secure: conformity to constitutional requirements and to other principles approved by experience; adequacy of the provisions of the law to its purpose; coördination with the existing law, and the utmost simplicity of form consistent with certainty.

It deserves however serious consideration whether something cannot be done at the start to aid and direct the work of draftsmen, many of whom inevitably will be relatively untrained and inexperienced.

The *Report of the Bar Association Committee* contains the following observations upon this subject:

The efficiency of the drafting service depends not only on the personnel, and on the recognition of certain fundamental principles of organization and operation, but also, your committee believes, on the existence of a harmonious body of principles to be observed in the drafting of legislation. It is, however, obvious that some systematic plan and effort will be needed to produce a harmonious body of principles which can be used by drafting bureaus.

As we look to constructive work in economic and social science to furnish principles of legislation on its substantive side, so we have to look to legal science to furnish such principles for the formal or technical side of legislation. Thus the history of liquor legislation in this country furnishes much valuable data in the matter of law enforcement which should be made available in the drafting of other classes of statutes; the same is true of factory and labor legislation for the problem of meeting the most obvious contrivances for evading statutory requirements.

Unfortunately there is no book written in the English language discussing, in the light of administrative and judicial experience, the legal ways and means by which a given legislative policy can best be rendered effective, or the arrangements and institutions which at present serve that end. The reason for this must be found in the large commercial demand for legal works available for the business of litigation, which has absorbed the attention of jurists to the utter neglect of scholarly or literary service to the no less important business of legislation.

The lawyer's treatment of the law is analytical, the legislator's constructive. To the lawyer it is a fixed quantity to which he must

adjust himself, to the legislator a potential force which he may fashion for his purpose. Obviously, the two points of view are entirely different. The material that the lawyer needs has been collected and digested with a degree of completeness that leaves hardly anything to be desired. But while the legal material that the legislator needs, the history of statutes and of their construction by the courts, may also be found, to a considerable extent at least, scattered through the law reports, there is no key to it through digests or treatises adapted for his purposes. In many cases the attorneys of private interests alone possess the knowledge that is needed for intelligent legislation and the public does not always profit by that knowledge.

Your committee, therefore, submits that the Association should lend its influence and aid toward the work that needs to be done in this field. The object to be aimed at ultimately would be the production of something like a legislative manual or code, a collection of directions or suggestions to draftsman, and of model clauses for constantly recurring statutory provisions and problems. Carefully worked out, and having the sanction of the approval of representative bodies of lawyers and of students of legislation, such a guide could not fail of having considerable effect on drafting all over the country, and the establishment of drafting bureaus would be appropriately supplemented by giving their work from the very start a scientific and uniform direction.

There is also printed in connection with the *Report*, as Appendix C, a somewhat elaborate tentative draft of a topical plan for instructions to draftsmen and model clauses, an abstract of which follows this report.

The elaboration of this entire plan would be a work of several years; but some topics might be taken up as a beginning in order to determine whether the plan is feasible or not, and the following topics are suggested for this purpose: title; amending acts; general arrangement and language; referential legislation; adoptive acts, and penalties.

A further and much simpler step in the same direction would be to collect and make accessible all "model bills," drawn up under the auspices of associations representing particular interests. The following may be mentioned as bodies promoting legislation in particular fields: Commissioners on Uniform State Laws; National Association of Credit Men; National Drainage Association (model drainage law); National Tax Association; National Board of Fire Underwriters (building code, etc); American Vigilance Association (vice); National Housing Association (tenement housing); Legislative Drafting Fund (Columbia University); National Civic Federation; American Automobile Association; National Fraternal Congress (regulation of fraternal orders); National Petroleum Associations (oil inspection); Investment Bankers Associa-

ation of America (blue sky laws); National Association of Real Estate Exchanges (conveyancing, licensing of real estate agents, etc.); American Mining Congress (mine accidents); National Consumers' League (women's labor); National Child Labor Committee (child labor); National Association of Dairy and Food Commissioners (pure food, cold storage, sanitation, etc.); National Board of Censorship of Moving Pictures; National Fire Protection Association; National Popular Government League; Governor's Conference.

Some of the bills thus produced represent not only the best information upon the respective subjects, but show also very considerable care in drafting; so the public utilities, workmen's compensation, child labor, model safety and pure food acts.

Many of these bills or acts contain clauses that can be made readily available for legislation on allied subjects.

A topical plan of standing clauses and directions should also be of value in the work of preparing indices of legislation. The librarian of congress has for a number of years recommended to congress the undertaking of a comprehensive comparative index of American statute law. If the work should be done with the same limitations that may be observed in all previous indices, it would in important respects fail to serve the purposes of the draftsman. Taking as an example Scott and Beaman's *Index Analysis of Federal Statutes*, in many respects a standard work, the student of the history of legislative methods is very apt to be disappointed in consulting it for his purposes. He desires to trace the use of oaths, of informers' shares, of forfeitures in the legislation of congress, and in looking up these words he will find a reference "see under Specific Topics." This practically means that he must search through the statutes as if there were no index. Or to give another illustration: mothers' pension laws are one of the interesting new phases of American legislation. Their significance is, of course, primarily sociological. It appears, however, that the pensions in some jurisdictions are granted by court orders. This means an entirely new method of administering charity, and to the student of legislative methods this is as important as the new substantive departure in giving relief. Yet it is safe to say that the ordinary index would give no clue to this innovation. Obviously it is only through a scientific topical plan of provisions regarding administration and operation, that attention can be directed to these developments and that a science of law drafting can be built up.

If the desirability of establishing some standard of drafting should be questioned, it ought to be sufficient to cite the recent income tax act in

support of the plea for reform. Measured by any kind of a standard of draftsmanship the act is certainly all that it should not be. As an act which addressed itself to business men and property owners, making considerable demands upon the conscience of the tax payers and imposing obligations touching the routine of management of pecuniary affairs, this act, above all others, should have been plain and lucid in its arrangement and language, and should have made its obligations unambiguous in substance, definite in incidence, and reasonably capable of discharge. Instead of this, the act is the most perplexing measure that has issued from congress in many years. Its arrangement and the numbering of its clauses is extremely inconvenient for the purposes of reference, the terminology used is not consistent or distinctive, and often vague and indefinite. And yet the general impression seems to be that these defects of expression are in some way inevitable and inseparable from this kind of legislation. This, of course, is not true. If the style of the English income act is likewise involved, it is because it antedates the reform of English legislative style, and the Prussian law shows that even an income tax law can be clear and intelligible, and that we are suffering simply from a bad tradition which ought to be broken. A glance at the new federal reserve act will demonstrate the possibility of writing a complicated law in clear language and with a due regard for the orderly arrangement of its parts. A comparison of this act with the Tariff Act or with the pending Immigration Bill shows that congress absolutely lacks a uniform standard with regard to the formal side of its business, a fact which it probably fails to realize.

If your committee is continued and authorized to undertake the formulation of propositions upon the topics indicated, for further report next year, it is hoped that it will have the coöperation and aid of the Bar Association committee. It is not intended that either of the two associations should at present be committed to the endorsement of any particular plan, but all that is asked at present is leave to undertake the working out of drafting principles on selected topics and to present another report next year.

ERNST FREUND,
JOHN A. LAPP,
FRANK A. UPDYKE.

APPENDIX

ABSTRACT OF A TOPICAL PLAN FOR INSTRUCTIONS TO DRAFTSMEN AND
MODEL CLAUSES*A. Expression in general*

1. Title.
2. General arrangement.
3. Amending acts.
4. General provisions regarding language.
5. Referential legislation.
6. Definitions.

B. Operation

7. Provisions for taking effect of act.
8. Time limit and temporary acts.
9. Transitional provisions.
10. Repealing, saving and limiting clauses.
11. Adoptive acts.
12. Optional acts (i.e., for individuals).

C. Substantive requirements

13. Persons charged by act.
14. Qualifying clauses and exceptions.
15. Reference to intent.
16. Presumptions.
17. Generic and specific requirements.
18. Requirements with a view to publicity.
19. Facilities for discharge of duties.
20. Securities of compliance.

D. Administration

21. Designation of officials.
22. Qualifying for office; exercise of powers.
23. Official powers.
24. Organization of board.
25. Relation to local authorities.

E. Delegation of powers

26. Administrative regulations.
27. Administrative orders.
28. License.
29. Permit or dispensation.
30. Revocation of license.
31. Notice.
32. Hearing and evidence.
33. Powers for information.
34. Creation of districts.

- 35. Finance.
- 36. Contracts.
- 37. Condemnation by eminent domain.

F. Enforcement

- 38. Penalties.
- 39. Liability.
- 40. Nullity.
- 41. Condemnation and abatement.
- 42. Obstruction.
- 43. Enforcement proceedings.
- 44. Jurisdiction and procedure of courts.
- 45. Remedies and review.

REPORT OF THE CITY-COUNTY COMMITTEE¹ OF THE
AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION

BY CLYDE LYNDON KING

University of Pennsylvania

The conclusions in this report are based upon certain local studies of the relation between city and county made especially for the Committee by: Prof. O. C. Hormell, on "Boston's County Problems;" Mr. H. S. Gilbertson, on "The New York County System;" Mr. Fred W. Catlett, on "The Relation of Seattle to the County of King;" Messrs. Winston Paul (secretary of the Citizens Federation of Hudson County, New Jersey) and H. S. Gilbertson, on "Counties of the First Class in New Jersey;" Prof. Frank G. Bates (associate professor, department of economics and social science, Indiana University) on "City-County Relations in Indianapolis;" Mr. Percy V. Long (city attorney, San Francisco) on "The City and County of San Francisco;" Hon. Lewis R. Works (judge, the superior court, Los Angeles) on "Los Angeles," and Dr. Clyde Lyndon King on "The City and County of Philadelphia and of Denver." The work is further based upon the studies made by Doctors Arthur Ludington and F. D. Bramhall, which appeared in the *Proceedings of the American Political Science Association*, February, 1912, and also upon the twenty-four monographs in the volume on *County Government*, published by the American Academy of Political and Social Science in May, 1913, which were secured and edited by the chairman of the committee. The committee has had in all its activities the suggestions and coöperation of Prof. John A. Fairlie.

The committee has endeavored to make a searching study of these monographs in order to find out whether or not certain principles might be evolved from them that would apply more or less accurately to the

¹ The members of the city-county committee are as follows: Dr. Arthur Crosby Ludington, of New York City; Mr. H. S. Gilbertson, executive secretary, National Short Ballot Organization; Dr. F. D. Bramhall, of the University of Chicago; Mr. Fred W. Catlett, attorney-at-law, Seattle, Washington; Dr. O. C. Hormell, department of history, Bowdoin College, and Dr. Clyde Lyndon King, of the department of political science, University of Pennsylvania. Dr. King is chairman of the committee.

city-county situation in all parts of the United States. The city-county situation is a twilight zone in the sphere of American government to which public attention has not been adequately directed. With the thought of stimulating constructive activity for such governmental units, the following suggestions are made. They are made with the full knowledge that their efficacy will depend solely on their adaptation to local needs, and not on their wholesale adoption.

The relation of towns and cities to counties in the United States falls into three general groups: (1) the rural county with no significant industrial or urban interests; (2) the county containing several towns or cities whose interests are more industrial than agricultural, and (3) densely populated areas whose interests are strictly urban.

I. THE RURAL COUNTY

The rural county, with distinctly rural interests, and containing no urban sections save those whose interests are intimately related to agriculture, it is not within the special province of this report to discuss.

The committee finds, however, in such counties, urgent need for a shorter ballot. The governmental interests of such counties would best be furthered by a unicameral body of about five commissioners elected at large in which all power and responsibility relating to county government are centralized. If the county includes urban populations in sufficient number so that the board would be dominated solely by either the rural or urban group, this principle would have to be modified in some such manner as is recommended in the class of counties next to be discussed. The organ of county government must be sufficiently important to attract public attention and public scrutiny.

The county's administrative officers now elected could then be appointed either by this body or by the state authorities. Those having to do with the county as an organ for the satisfaction of local needs could be appointed by the county commission, those acting as state agents could be appointed by the governor of the state. Court officials could be appointed by the courts. The committee is unanimous in its belief, however, that the appointment, by the judiciary, of other than court officials, such as is the practice in Philadelphia (where the court of common pleas appoints the board of revision of taxes, the board of inspectors of the Reed Street and the Holmesburg Prison, the commissioners of Fairmount Park, the board of education, nine members of the board of viewers of Philadelphia County and the board of directors of city trusts)

is vicious in its results, and should be abolished. Appointments by the judiciary should be limited strictly to court officials in order that the judicial functions may be kept distinct.

A study of many of the county officials now usually elected will show that there is little justification for their election, if, indeed, for the existence of some of them. An illustration in point is the office of coroner. This office as it exists at the present time is not only useless, but in many cases it is a positive menace to the administration of criminal justice. The duties of the office are usually performed under loose statutory provisions not adapted to present-day conditions. The duties of coroner require considerable knowledge of both medical and legal matters, and no single individual can be expected to be properly qualified in both subjects. Wherever possible there should be substituted for the coroner a medical examiner who is an expert pathologist. The hearings on the causes of violent deaths could then be held before a police court judge or other competent magistrate; and the office of medical examiner could be attached to that of the district attorney in order that the latter may be able to make the best use of evidence in criminal cases. The number of county elective officers can readily be reduced through the elimination or appointment of other officers.

II. THE FEDERATED COUNTY

In many counties there are several distinct towns or cities with industrial interests more or less different from the agricultural interests, yet also containing agricultural districts whose interests must be taken into account. The problem here is to give representation to each of the factors.

A typical situation is that of Essex County, New Jersey, as shown in the monograph by Messrs. Paul and Gilbertson, on *Counties of the First Class in New Jersey*. Essex County contains sixteen municipalities classified under the state law as towns, villages, boroughs and cities. These municipalities vary from a population of 442 to 347,469. In addition there are four townships with populations varying from one to nine thousand. A similar situation exists in Los Angeles and Alameda Counties, California. Alameda County comprises an area of approximately 843 square miles, contains a population of 265,000 people and embraces several incorporated cities and towns varying in population from 808 to 156,674.

Your committee feels that this situation warrants the creation of

a single county legislative body. In many cases this body could be created on the federal plan. It believes that the federal type would be better than election at large because public opinion and scrutiny have already been focused upon the mayors and elective officials of the city on the one hand, and upon the elective officials of the township or other governmental unit representing farmers' interests on the other hand.

A type of the federation recommended is that recently created for a Public Utility District in California. The board of directors entrusted with the management of this district is composed as follows: the mayor or president of the board of trustees or other governing body of each city and the chairman of the board of supervisors of the county if incorporated territory is included; a member of the city council or other person selected by the council from each city having at least 5000 registered voters; and an additional member of the council or other person for each additional 10,000 voters. In effect, this board of directors will include: the mayor and one other member from both Alameda and Richmond; the mayors of Albany, Emeryville, Haywards, Piedmont and San Leandro; the mayor and two others from Berkeley; the mayor and four others from Oakland, and the chairmen of the boards of supervisors in Alameda and Contra Costa Counties. This gives a board of nineteen men, so composed as to give at once both permanency of policy and popular control.

If anything this is too large a board. If the federal plan creates too large a board, some other method of selection will have to be devised, such as electing a rather small board of members by a limited number of relatively large districts, using the large municipalities and the district rural units as much as possible.

The functions of this central legislative body would vary with the needs of each locality. In the matter of taxation it would be the unit both for the assessment and collection of taxes. Your committee unreservedly favors the state centralization in the supervision of collection of taxes.² Such centralization does away with the evils inherent in decentralization of assessment, namely, inequalities in assessment between the communities at the expense of the more honest communities. Moreover, the multiplication of taxation agencies means unnecessary expense.

²Such as has been developed in Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, Colorado, Connecticut, Indiana, Kansas, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oregon, Rhode Island, Texas, Utah, Vermont, Washington, West Virginia, Wisconsin and Wyoming.

A second function of this legislative body would be at least advisory control over the police of the various towns and districts. The extent of this control would depend upon the degree of continuity of urban populations and the character and homogeneity of police requirements. It is futile for certain municipalities to enforce their laws in certain particulars when another municipality at its border is allowed to run wide open. A third function should unquestionably be the control over inter-urban railways and city-country roads. Professor Bates, in his study of the situation in Indianapolis, points out the overlapping of responsibility between city, township and county authorities for the construction and repair of country-to-city roads. Though cities build improved roads to their limits, they soon find that the returns to the city through better traffic from outlying regions is definitely impaired for want of county or township action. Somewhat analogous is the matter of sewer construction in outlying districts beyond the city limits. Proprietors of proposed additions, and residents in suburban areas have found both legal and practical questions when they endeavor to get adequate connection with sewer systems. Such a central legislative body could be practically the agency for controlling a metropolitan sewer system. In Hudson County, New Jersey, where the community is closely built up, such a federated system could also be of service in fire prevention and could act as the authorities for a metropolitan fire district.

And finally this federal legislative body could act in an advisory function in the regulation of public utilities. Your committee is unreservedly in favor of centralization in the state of ultimate control over the regulation of municipal utilities. This seems to be necessitated by the great increase in absentee ownership and by the dependence of one community upon another for proper extension and supervision of utility services. Local bodies, however, could render distinct advisory service, and might, in the larger urban centers, have regulatory powers subject to appeal to and revision by the state board.

III. THE COUNTY CITY

The third situation is that where there are dense industrial areas with interests essentially urban.

A typical example of this situation is Philadelphia where the boundaries of the city and county are coterminus but where there is no unit in city-county administration. Thus the following departments, which spent \$18,042,970.55 in 1912, and requested \$20,006,460.15 in 1914, are

under the control of the mayor: department of supplies, civil service commission, department of public safety, department of health and charities, department of public works, permanent committee on comprehensive plans, Pennsylvania Nautical School, art jury, board of recreation, department of wharves, docks and ferries, department of city transit. The following departments, though they spent \$11,696,220.52 in 1912, and requested \$16,623,155.64 in 1914, are financed through the council but are independent of the mayor: city controller, city treasurer, board of revision of taxes, receiver of taxes, department of law, city commissioners, clerk of quarter sessions, prothonotary, coroner, recorder of deeds, register of wills, district attorney, sheriff, Philadelphia County prison, commissioners of Fairmount Park, commissioners of sinking fund, board of education, board of viewers of Philadelphia County, board of mercantile appraisers, board of registration commissioners, Pennsylvania Museum and School of Industrial Art, Zoölogical Society of Philadelphia, board of directors of city trusts, Free Library of Philadelphia, Eastern State Penitentiary, and select and common councils. This diffusion of administrative responsibility leads not only to duplication but to inefficiency and waste in the non-city departments.

Thus the total expense, according to Bulletin No. 84 issued by the Philadelphia bureau of municipal research, for the distinctly city offices increased but 1.8 per cent for 1912 over 1911 while the total expense incurred for the county departments in 1912 increased 4.6 per cent over those of 1911. The total increase for all city and county departments was 3.2 per cent.

Such was the situation in Denver during the years from 1904 to 1911 when the boundaries of the city and county of Denver were co-terminus but when the court by judicial decree prevented consolidation under a single legislative and administrative control. During this period the independent county officials in Denver and the institutions supervised by them were incompetently manned, uneconomically administered and in many cases wholly corrupt. Such is typical of the situation that tends to exist wherever there is such overlapping of city and county functions. The city officials are elected under the closest public scrutiny; the county officials under practically no public scrutiny. The result is that the city administration grows relatively more efficient and county administration shows no improvement or grows relatively more and more wasteful.

The administrative consolidation of the county of Suffolk and the city of Boston is also not as complete as might be desired. Thus there is

a separate registry department for the city and for the county. The city registrar is appointed by the mayor under civil service regulations while the register of deeds for the county is elected by the people. The county department for the year 1911-1912 cost the city \$56,000 while the city department cost but \$38,000. There seems to be no fundamental reason, concludes Dr. Hormell in his special monograph on *Boston's County Problems*, why these separate departments could not be consolidated into a single department. The sheriff, likewise, is an elected county official, for Suffolk County, and might well be dispensed with. His functions as a court officer could be exercised by an appointee of the court; his duties in relation to keeping the peace could better be performed by the police department. Greater efficiency would be secured and a simpler and more logical organization of Boston and Suffolk County could be brought about by the complete elimination of all other county officials.

Hudson County, New Jersey, offers a similar need for consolidation. It presents a most remarkable physical unity, while the urban unity is so great that it is impossible to tell where one municipality ends and another begins. The interests of all Hudson County are primarily urban and industrial, yet there is needless duplication of government through thirteen different municipalities whose populations vary from 3163 to 267,779.

Mr. Catlett's study of the relation of the city of Seattle to the county of King shows a similar need for consolidation there. The total population of the county is 284,500—237,000 of whom are within the limits of the city of Seattle.

The way for consolidation has already been opened in this country by the examples of San Francisco and Denver. The government of Denver City and County is now administered exclusively through a commission of five men. The government of San Francisco was formerly administered by a mayor, recorder, board of aldermen, board of assistant aldermen, which two boards were styled "common council," treasurer, comptroller, street commissioners, collector of city taxes, city marshal, city attorney, and two assessors for each city ward. The county officers included a district attorney, county clerk, county attorney, county surveyor, sheriff, recorder, assessor, coroner, treasurer, public administrator, and county board of supervisors. The government is now vested in a single council and a mayor with appointive power. The result of consolidation in both Denver and San Francisco, as in other cities in the United States where this duplication does not exist, has been economies, efficiency, simplification and responsiveness of government.

Your committee believes that one of the fundamental standards now to be attained by such urban areas is the adoption of the English system whereby a city, on gaining a given population will have automatically, not only the powers inherent to it as a municipality of its class, but also all the powers bestowed upon the county government. In England a borough automatically becomes a county borough with the powers both of a municipality and a county when it reaches a population of 50,000. A similar system is practiced in Prussia, though ministerial decree not merely the acquisition of a given population, is necessary for consolidation.

Your committee recommends that a standard be adopted for each of our states whereby a city, upon attaining a given population, dependent upon the needs of each of the states, shall automatically become a county-city with powers both of a municipality and a county, with co-terminous boundaries, a single legislative body, and a centralized executive.

As to the structure of government for such a county-city, a single body elected at large is recommended. This principle could be adapted to the largest municipalities by the election of a minority of the board, say four of the nine members, from the large divisions of the city. The large bicameral council is universally giving way to the small unicameral council in every part of the United States where the cities themselves have had anything to do with framing their own charters for efficiency. Even in Philadelphia, which has a council of 132 members—47 in the select council and 85 in the common council—there is a movement on foot for the creation of a small council with a single chamber. Experience there, as the experience elsewhere, has always been that the council is large when it comes to escaping responsibility for legislative or administrative acts, but is very small when it comes to determining what is actually to be done for partisan ends. Thus in Philadelphia legislation is actually accomplished by a small group of about 9 men instead of 132 men as seems to be the case. We believe that the form of government should conform to the practice.

This small legislative body, as indicated above, should have all legislative powers both for the city and county. But their power and authority should end there. The responsibility for administration should be vested solely in the administrators, preferably in a single elective or appointive official. In cities of larger size, certainly in cities of over 1,000,000 population, as in Philadelphia, your committee is unanimously of the belief that the mayor should be elective and all appointive power centered in him.

For cities of smaller size it would no doubt be better if the responsible administrative official were appointed rather than elected and be known by some such title as the county manager. Hudson and Essex Counties, New Jersey, have already an independently elected official known as the county supervisor. The law states that this official "shall be the chief executive officer of the county and may recommend the board of chosen freeholders to pass such measures as he may deem necessary or expedient for the welfare of the county." He is directed "to be vigilant and active in causing the laws and ordinances of the county to be executed and enforced," and is given 'supervisory powers over administration and veto powers over the resolutions and ordinances passed by the board of freeholders. This office can be made of the very highest importance and a power for efficient administration.

Among others, the specific duties of the county manager would be: (1) to act as purchasing agent; (2) to supervise the business administration of the county; (3) to prepare the county budgets; (4) to keep the county's books. He should be a thoroughly trained official equipped with the knowledge of modern administrative methods, and with the capacity of a thorough executive. His tenure should be at the pleasure of the board, and the board should not be restricted in its choice to residents of the city. He should have power to appoint all subordinates and heads of departments.

Your committee is of the opinion that the merit system should be applied to county as well as municipal administrative officials. In certain places, such as Los Angeles, both the city and the county have civil service commissions, each with its efficiency bureau. County civil service is in effect in certain counties of New Jersey under the state civil service commission which supervises municipal and county examinations for appointments. The want of the merit system as applied to county subordinates has meant, both in Philadelphia and in Boston, that officials dismissed from the city service for reasons of incompetency, inefficiency or dishonesty have often been reemployed in the county service. In this extension of the merit system to the higher grade of governmental employees, your committee wishes to recommend, however, that the practice of non-assembled examinations be extended, that the widest possible discretion be left to the administrative officials and that there be no resident limitations upon applicants.

There are many urgent reasons why there should be no residence limitations upon engineers, bureau chiefs and all those in expert service. One of these is that local opposition to "aliens" is based at times on the

knowledge that the local expert is amenable to social and economic pressure that will tend to make him "safe and sane," in other words often dishonest. And if faith in the expert is to develop, all taint of dishonesty or amenability to "pressure" must be eliminated. How many cases could be cited by this group of political scientists of virile and honest criticisms of local public utilities, say, that come from within the city! The number is few indeed. A second equally poignant reason for no residence limitation on experts for governmental service is that the honesty, efficiency and competent standards of experts will best be furthered by the creation of a national supply of such experts to the end that evidence of "taint" will reflect on the expert's standing among his associates. This is a factor of no small importance in developing a class of experts in whom the public can have a righteous faith.

There is need not only for uniformity of accounting in city-county areas but also for state supervision of accounting in order that expenses charged against one thing in one county may not be charged against a different thing in another county, thus baffling any comparative analysis of the cost of government. There is need for standardized reports of a character that would have meaning alike to citizen and official.

The county city should be its own unit for the assessment and collection of taxes. Your committee believes that taxation requires state supervision and inspection of county assessors and assessments. Public health protection is in need of intimate state regulation through the department of health, yet the city must have ample powers to handle all purely local questions.

In all three classes of counties discussed above, many duplications of offices and unnecessary expense could be eliminated if the central county legislative body controlled such matters as the inspection of milk. The several towns and cities in Essex County, New Jersey, draw their milk supply from scores of dairies. These dairies are in turn subjected to inspection by each municipality. A central agency could make more frequent and thorough inspections at a decidedly less cost.

The sheriff, in many states, can be appointed by the governor, though it will be difficult to overcome the force of tradition that these officials should be elected. Some states may be ready for appointment of prosecuting attorneys either by the governor or by the attorney-general. In those states where the judicial administration is a state affair, with state appointed judges, the city boundaries should be the limits of a judicial district. This should be so without exception where city and county are co-terminous. Such a district should have a centralized system of inferior

courts under the head of a chief justice having authority to distribute the judicial business among the several judges within the municipality. In states where the administration of justice is in the hands of locally elected or appointed judges or justices there should be a municipal court after the plan of the Chicago municipal court. There is distinct need for consolidation of judicial authorities in all the larger urban areas. The supervision of penal and correctional institutions should rest more and more in the state and less and less in the local community whether it be county or city.

Whether this reconstruction of county and city government come through special legislation, through optional legislation giving to the city and county the privileges of a choice between statutes and the referendum, or through home rule, as in California, will depend largely upon the political attitudes and customs of the various sections of the country. That such readjustment is necessary for efficiency seems amply warranted by the facts.

COUNTIES OF THE FIRST CLASS IN NEW JERSEY

BY WINSTON PAUL

Secretary of the Citizens Federation of Hudson County

AND

H. S. GILBERTSON

Executive Secretary of the National Short Ballot Organization

The counties of Essex and Hudson, New Jersey, measured by population, are two of the largest political units of their kind in the country.

These counties are not only almost exclusively of an urban character; they have become practically continuous urban communities.

The physical unity of Essex County, however, is more real than the social. Underneath the common interests of each of the several localities is a strong local spirit, due largely to individuality of interest. Some of them are almost exclusively residential and suburban, tributary not to the large city of Newark, but to New York. The cities of Newark and Jersey City have all the varied characteristics of a metropolis. They have an independent reason for existence in their manufacturing interests, and what usually goes with such interests, a large foreign population.

There is, however, a marked contrast between the two counties in physical and social unity. With the exception of three small municipalities adjacent to Newark which should be attached to the latter city or at least joined to Essex County, the County of Hudson presents a most remarkable physical unity. The unity is so great that it is impossible to tell where one municipality ends and the other begins. The social unity of Hudson County is far greater than that of Essex. The marked social heterogeneity between Montclair and Newark, for example, does not exist in Hudson County. The larger municipalities in Hudson County are of an industrial character and are composed of individuals of a homogeneous manner of life.

For the foregoing reasons it seems likely that these counties will always play a rather less important rôle than the cities within their

boundaries. The county's political importance is further minimized by the system of administrative centralization which is the rule in New Jersey, particularly as applied to the courts. For the judiciary in this state in fact as well as in form is more closely integrated than in most others. The court of common pleas is identified with the county because of its territorial jurisdiction, but the judges of this court are appointed by the governor. The same is true of the public prosecutor who takes the place of the district attorney in most other states, and who is usually elected by the people. A rather interesting commentary on the unity of the judiciary in New Jersey is the statutory definition of the prosecutor's powers and duties, wherein it is written that he shall

prosecute the pleas of the state in such county in the absence of the attorney general, and further, do and perform such acts and things on behalf of the state in and about such prosecutions as the attorney general might or ought to do if personally present.

The constitution, however, does not permit this theory of judicial unity to be carried to its logical conclusion, for it requires that sheriffs, clerks of counties, coroners and surrogates, who by reason of their functions may be classed as court officers, shall be elected by the people of the county.

Administrative centralization is also accomplished in the field of public utilities. This division of public service is strictly under the control of the state public utilities commission, and neither the municipalities nor the county has any legal power of any consequence over them. It is possible even for the public service corporations to tear up the streets under state authority in defiance of the city. The cities, of course, have a certain amount of police power (in the narrow sense) and may regulate such minor matters as traffic on the street railways, but both the granting of franchises and the actual operation of utilities are state affairs.

GOVERNMENT OF COUNTIES OF THE FIRST CLASS

The regulation of Essex and Hudson County affairs is set forth in the law applicable to counties of the first class which provides for a board of nine chosen freeholders. The members of this body are elected at large in rotation so that the terms of three men expire each year. The salary of freeholders is \$1500 per year.

THE COUNTY SUPERVISOR

The county supervisor, an official which only the two largest counties in New Jersey, Hudson and Essex Counties, have, is an independently elective official who is charged, as his title implies, with the general supervision of the affairs of the county. The law states,

he shall be the chief executive officer of the county and may recommend the board of chosen freeholders to pass such measures as he may deem necessary or expedient for the welfare of the county.

Besides being charged with the duty of communicating with the board on matters of finance and the maintenance of institutions he is charged "to be vigilant and active in causing the laws and ordinances of the county to be executed and enforced." The county supervisor is empowered to exercise a constant supervision over the conduct of all subordinate officers and to examine all complaints made against them for violation or neglect of duty and if it is found that any officer is guilty of the charges brought against him, the supervisor may suspend or remove him. He furthermore has a veto power over every resolution or ordinance by the board of freeholders. It requires a two-thirds vote to override the supervisor's veto.

The office can be made of the very highest importance and power for efficient administration. Few incumbents have tried really to exert the full influence of the office; the power of veto, the independent position of the office and the ability of the supervisor to attract public attention to his office and his acts make this position one of large possibilities in the hands of a capable and aggressive executive. An official of this character has been extremely rare in the two counties of Hudson and Essex since this office was created in 1900.

County civil service is in effect in several counties in New Jersey where possibly more progress has been made than in most States in the country. Civil service in New Jersey is under a state civil service commission which supervises both municipal and county examinations and appointments.

TAXATION

In New Jersey the assessment and collection of taxes is a function of the municipalities. The tax rate in each municipality is fixed by a county board of taxation, a board appointed by the governor, which has power to hear appeals from the local assessments, and whose chief

function is to act as a board of equalization in a given county. To this board the municipalities and the counties each certify prior to certain fixed dates in August, the amount which they will severally require to be raised by taxation, which amounts are given in the respective budgets. The county board then fixes the tax rate for each municipality which is based upon these budgets (proposed tax levies) allowances being made by the county board for such reductions as were made in the assessments of the previous year by any of the state boards of final resort.

The assessment of taxes is not altogether scientific or accurate and it is only the thorough work of many of the county boards which prevents a very great amount of inequality in the assessment of taxes. The weakness of the collecting system is that the collectors of taxes act simply as receivers of taxes, taking only such moneys as are handed them, the law apparently making no requirements that they should go out and seek to recover such taxes as are legally due the municipalities.

Taxation has long been a subject of discussion in the state of New Jersey, but it is only recently that the subject of a more efficient method in the collection of taxes has been discussed. Proposals to this end were before the last legislature. A special legislative committee to investigate tax assessments reported in favor of an assessment system with direct responsibility from top to bottom, to be secured by the following means:

1. Establish the office of state supervisor requiring supervision and inspection of county assessors and assessments.

2. Establish a county assessor in each county to have general supervision of local assessments.

Those taxing districts now too small to require the entire time of a competent man should be consolidated.

3. Cities should be assessed as a unit by one assessor or board. Notices of assessments should be sent all taxpayers and appeals should be heard before the rate is fixed.

4. Personal property and poll taxes should be abolished.

5. As many cities in New Jersey run for a part of the year on borrowed money, the fiscal year starting before taxes are payable, it was recommended that existing obligations for current expenditures should be funded and in the future taxes should be collected in advance of expenditure.

MAINTENANCE OF COUNTY INSTITUTIONS

The ordinary county institutions are an insane asylum, tuberculosis sanitarium, almshouse—usually more of a hospital than almshouse—and a penitentiary. The greater the centralization in the control of the management of these institutions the better. They should be located on the same general land plot in order that they may have a central heating plant, a common bakeshop, and effect other economies which result from an efficient and centralized management. In New Jersey these institutions have a superintendent who is generally a medical man and in addition they usually have a warden. This dual responsibility is not conducive to efficiency; either there is conflict of authority or one of these officials becomes an assistant to the other. A more ideal system would be to have one superintendent or medical expert in charge of each institution and to have a general manager for all the institutions, who should have charge of the purchase of supplies, the preparation of food and clothing, and in general be responsible for the business management of all the county institutions.

PUBLIC HEALTH

The function of public health protection in Essex County is entirely in the hands of the municipalities. In some ways this system is unfortunate. This was illustrated at a recent exhibit in Orange, N. J., where it was shown that a great many duplications of offices and unnecessary expense could be eliminated if there were in Essex County some central agency which would conduct the inspection of milk. The several towns and cities draw their milk supply from scores of dairies. These dairies are in turn subjected to inspection by each municipality. It is easy to see that a central agency could make more frequent and thorough inspections at a decidedly less cost.

FIRE PROTECTION

Fire protection is also a function of the separate municipalities. Newark as a manufacturing and commercial city, naturally has a more complex and important fire protection problem than any of the other cities and towns. Before many years the city will doubtless be obliged to adopt all of the new forms of apparatus which are essential in cities of high buildings, including the high pressure system and

appropriate apparatus for reaching the floors of skyscrapers. So much has to be said in favor of a decentralized fire protection system. On the other hand, as pointed out before, Essex County is mostly composed of closely built communities, between which in most cases there is no open territory which could serve as a lane of protection against the spread of a great conflagration such as those which have overtaken Chicago, San Francisco, Baltimore and Chelsea. Inasmuch as fire protection has come to mean, in these later days, fire *prevention*, it would seem that in communities like Essex County, something might be said in favor of making fire protection a county function for the purpose of uniform regulation.

By reason of the compactness of Hudson County most of the county extends along the top of the hill with a wide boulevard running the length of the county; it would be very effective for the municipalities to combine in the maintenance of a joint system of fire protection. Motor-driven fire engines could by means of the boulevard go from one part of the county to another. If any large conflagration broke out it would be impossible to tell how far it might spread and it is very probable that a large conflagration would extend beyond the borders of the municipality in which it started.

ACCOUNTING

There is no uniformity of accounting in the counties of New Jersey and each county collector (or county treasurer) has his own method of charging accounts and keeping books. Expenses charged against one thing in one county are charged against a different account in another county, which makes it extremely difficult and sometimes baffles an analysis of the cost of government in the different counties. Because deficits in the "court's account" could be made up by a bond issue, it was the habit in some of the counties to charge all sorts of items against this amount. There has been not only an unscientific method of charging unrelated items to any account which happened to be healthy, but unexpended balances have frequently been transferred from one account to another, which of course defeats the budgetary theory of appropriations. There was at least one county in New Jersey where it was the habit for a number of years to transfer all unexpended balances toward the close of the year to the "incidental" account from which account all payments were then made for the last month or so of the fiscal year.

The accounting, budget and financial reporting system of the counties in New Jersey resembles an African jungle! The most effective remedy for this situation is by way of a state prescription requiring uniformity in budgets, accounting and reports and the appointment of state auditors to aid in the installation of such methods and afterward to check up on the accuracy of such reports as are required.

The Citizens Federation of Hudson County has advocated the above remedy and at its suggestion the Democratic and Republican parties have this year in their party platforms pledged the enactment of laws to provide for a uniform system of accounting.

RELATION OF LOCAL UNITS TO THE STATE

It is impossible to consider the relations of the county and the city without also considering the relations of the State to the foregoing units. Our idea on this subject is that the State, to begin with, is under a responsibility to provide and maintain an efficient system of education and also to either establish an effective state health department or to see to it that the municipalities maintain an efficient system of regulation and inspection. The responsibility of the State in these fields of human welfare is fundamental and this responsibility must be recognized as having a paramount place if we are to have efficiency in either of these two most important departments.

The system of educational administration in New Jersey consists of a state commissioner of education with several assistants, and a small appointive state board. The state superintendent uses the county superintendents as territorial agents, a large part of whose work is clerical. Centralization in educational administration is an accomplished fact in this State.

The state health department at the present time is considered to be quite ineffective and it is very probable that proposals for the improvement of the organization of the department will be made at the next legislature. There should be a state commissioner of health (similar to the state commissioner of education) who should be allowed certain assistants. There should be a small state board of health appointed by the governor to coöperate and advise with the state commissioner of health, such board to be empowered to pass ordinances. The state superintendent should be given authority to appoint local health officers in each municipality in the State under civil service

examinations; all the officers in the service of the State to be experts and their tenure of office should be permanent.

As a corollary to our remarks on health administration, we submit that the State has a proper right to supervise and control the work of municipalities in so far as same relates to the erection and maintenance of an efficient water works, sewage disposal plants, etc. The power of the State to supervise carries with it the *responsibility* of the State to oversee and provide in advance for an increase in population by planning new sources of water and new systems of sewerage. In this case the State should have the power to deal directly with the city, or with a combination of cities and towns, or a county as would best enable it to fulfill its obligations in the premises.

As to the road problem, the need for central supervision becomes more and more apparent with the increase in the use of automobiles and the need for a consistent and well maintained system. In the accomplishment of this end the State may well make use of the counties as administrative divisions, if such a course seems desirable.

CONSTRUCTIVE SUGGESTIONS FOR LOCAL REORGANIZATION

As pointed out previously in this paper, Hudson County presents an excellent opportunity for increased efficiency through a fundamental reorganization. The distribution of its population is so compact that consolidation could easily be effected. This step would unquestionably result in a large saving by eliminating and preventing a duplication of public officers and employees, to say nothing of the actual economy in the purchase of supplies, etc.

Aside, however, from the question of consolidation, what can be done to strengthen the present organization of the counties of the first class? The constitution requires that the county clerks, registers, sheriffs, coroners and surrogates be elected by the people. The effect of this is not only to lengthen the ballot, but, what is more serious, it puts these several officers on an independent basis and destroys the responsibility of the board of chosen freeholders for the economic administration of county affairs. All of these officers are non-political, and there is no reason in political science or common sense why they should be elected. We suggest, therefore, the following disposition of these officers:

The board of chosen freeholders should appoint the county clerk and

register, placing these officers on the same basis as the county counsel and county collector.

The sheriff should be appointed by one of the higher courts in the county, or by the governor. The major part of the sheriff's duties are connected with the carrying out of court orders. But, as the sheriff in certain matters is the direct agent of the state, there is a strong argument for his appointment by the governor, after the manner of the public prosecutor.

The office of surrogate is largely a judicial one, and it would seem wise that this officer be selected in the same manner as are other judges.

The office of coroner is a superfluity and an excrescence. It should be done away with and its powers and duties conferred upon the county physician or upon some officer who would be directly responsible to the county prosecutor, inasmuch as it has been shown quite conclusively in other States that there is a decided necessity for the public prosecutor to control the evidence in cases of violent death.

But the mere fact of making these now independently elected officers subordinate to the responsible county and state officials is not sufficient to give the county a proper working organization. As has been pointed out previously in this paper, the office of county supervisor is full of possibilities. These possibilities, however, have seldom been realized, partly because the supervisor is independently elected and only theoretically responsible to the board of chosen freeholders. We would, therefore, abolish the office of county supervisor and substitute for it that of county manager, the latter office to be filled by the board of chosen freeholders, the incumbent to receive a salary determined upon by them and hold office during their pleasure. He would be expected to give his entire time to his public duties, and the board would be expected to select for this position, not a politician, but an expert administrator. This suggestion is in line with an important recent development in American city government which is currently known as the city manager plan.

PRELIMINARY REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON PRACTICAL TRAINING FOR PUBLIC SERVICE

CONTENTS

I. PRELIMINARY.....	301
A. Practical training or laboratory methods.....	302
B. Steps taken by the committee.....	303
C. Suggested next steps.....	303
D. Practical training and the new democracy.....	304
II. THE UNIVERSITIES AND PRACTICAL TRAINING.....	305
A. Universities recognize principle of practical training in many departments.....	305
B. University bureaus of research and reference	307
C. Practical work in connection with individual courses.....	310
D. Work in absentia in the universities.....	314
E. Serving universities and government.....	318
F. Special features.....	320
III. THE PROBLEMS OF PRACTICAL TRAINING.....	328
A. The problem of vocational demands.....	328
B. The problem of vocational guidance.....	332
C. The problem of educational foundation.....	333
D. The problem of theory and practice.....	337
E. The problem of adequate supervision.....	339
IV. THE INSPECTION SERVICE.....	343
V. IN CONCLUSION.....	352
A. Other opportunities for practical training.....	352
B. Practical training in operation.....	352
C. Practical training program for other organizations.....	355
VI. FINANCIAL STATEMENT.....	356

I. PRELIMINARY

At the Boston meeting of the American Political Science Association there was voted the following resolution:

That a committee of five be appointed (1) to examine and make a list of places where laboratory work for graduate students in political science can be done; (2) to recommend to the various college and university faculties that due graduate credit be given to such place; (3) to use its best endeavors to obtain scholarships for this laboratory work, and to secure an endowment for the building up of a trained body of public

servants; and (4) to make, if possible, a system of card records and efficiency standards for graduates doing practical work in political science.

A committee on conference was appointed by the American Economic Association.¹ These committees have worked together and the following report is a result of their joint efforts. The following is not so much a report as it is a program. In no case was an exhaustive investigation made. In some cases catalogue descriptions are quoted pending fuller personal subsequent investigation. But throughout there are indications of fruitful subjects of detailed inquiry. There is evident need throughout of some agency to bring the various phases of the whole movement into helpful interrelations, and guide it along its normal line of development.

A. Practical Training or Laboratory Methods

The committee was tentatively named the Committee on Laboratory Methods in Political Science. But because "laboratory methods" as ordinarily understood did not convey the meaning of the resolutions creating it, even though the phrase "laboratory work" is used in the resolution, the name of the committee was changed to the Committee on Practical Training for Public Service. There is a fundamental distinction between laboratory methods and practical training. A laboratory is primarily a place (within the university) devoted to experimental study. In its narrow sense at least, it assumes the special creation of certain conditions to observe certain results. Practical training requires the student to be a participant rather than an observer. It requires that the work be done under the stress of a practical demand rather than of a merely intellectual interest. It requires that the student shall learn by doing in contact with the normal actual conditions. Practical training requires that the student shall leave the university to go to the place where the thing needs to be done.

¹ David Kinley, University of Illinois, Chairman, John R. Commons, University of Wisconsin, Henry Rogers Seager, Columbia University.

B. Steps Taken by the Committee

In the investigation of the whole problem of practical training, the committees jointly have taken the steps noted below:

1. The joint committee has sought the advice of the presidents of most of the universities of the country and has submitted to them, for criticism and suggestion, the statement of the work prepared jointly by the committees.

2. It has requested detailed information regarding fellowships and practical training work in the various universities. It has examined university catalogues and read the annual reports of presidents of universities so far as these were available.

3. The committee has noted the following opportunities for public service:

- a. Bureaus of municipal research. There are at least seven that are organized and have been in existence for several years.

- b. Legislative reference libraries. According to the latest tabulation there are twenty-nine with various titles.

- c. Governmental bureaus and departments of investigation and research like the Wisconsin state board of public affairs, the commissioners of accounts in New York and the Boston finance commission. The Milwaukee bureau of municipal research properly belongs to this class.

- d. Special legislative investigating committees in states at least, e.g., the Committee on Economy and Efficiency of the Illinois legislature.

- e. The innumerable and valuable private organizations like the National Short Ballot Organization.

- f. Governmental departments.

4. It has devised an inspection and supervision service for these agencies.

5. It has set in motion a searching investigation and inspection of bureaus of municipal research through the coöperation of the professors of political economy and political science, listed on page 348.

6. It has carried on extensive correspondence with professors and publicists all over the country.

7. It has examined with some care the educational literature on professional training.

C. Suggested Next Steps

The committee offers the following next steps in its program:

A. Submit the statement of facts regarding the bureaus of municipal research to the universities of the country, for their approval, and their acceptance of any, all, or none of these agencies as places where graduates may secure approved field training.

B. Survey by means of the inspection service other agencies for practical training, after completing the survey of bureaus of municipal research.

C. Urge upon universities the possibilities of the proposed system of supervised practical training, and the desirability of following the example of the University of Missouri in assigning at least one of their fellowships to the committee.

D. Keep on file complete information regarding men who have been practically trained under the committee, and of others who have done noteworthy pieces of work; e.g., managed a budget exhibit. This should include professors, and should be made available to any governmental agency or citizen organization.

E. Make a detailed study of the vocational demands of public service and of the other problems of practical training.

F. Seek funds (1) for the establishment of sabbatical fellowships for a year or half year at full salary for professors in political science or political economy; (2) for fellowships for able post-graduate students in the universities to supplement their theoretical training; and (3) to continue the present inspection service.

G. Have members of faculties in the various universities of the country agree to act as representatives of the committees in that university. This would help in the administration of the inspection service, the collection of facts, and keeping the committees informed as to progressive steps and new experiments in practical training.

D. Practical Training and the New Democracy

The social justification for practical training is found in our new attitude toward politics or government.

Probably the most significant phase of this movement within the political sphere of our life is the new interest and the new emphasis on administration. It is an axiom of the modern government that its object is the public welfare, the common good. No matter whether the political or the administrative means to that end be considered, its success is shown in the last analysis to depend on a trained public service. The possibility of making a public service a career is shown in the increasing sphere of the influence and power of the civil service commissions. The attitude of Mayor-elect Mitchel of New York in requesting applications for positions in the exempt class is a striking illustration of a new attitude on the part of elective officials. In the field of public education a career is pos-

sible. There is no reason why the whole of the public service should not have the possibility of a career for trained men. Where are the trained men?

II. THE UNIVERSITIES AND PRACTICAL TRAINING

A. Universities Recognize the Principle of Practical Training in Many Departments

There is abundant evidence on all sides that the universities have ceased to be intra-mural institutions. Perhaps of all our educational institutions the universities are more deeply affected, and affect more deeply the current of things than any other institutions. They have long since ceased to be local institutions, but are national in influence.

They are peculiarly responsive to constructive efforts for better training and more practical training of their student body. The reports of the Carnegie Foundation on medical education are among the most important educational documents in our history—and, fortunately among the most helpful. The last annual report (1912) of the Foundation contains abundant proof of the responsiveness of the universities to constructive criticism. The details are, unfortunately, not pertinent here.

The universities have long since recognized in most of the other departments the principle underlying practical training for public service. The scientific student has well equipped laboratories provided for him, and considerable laboratory work is required of all students of the natural sciences, even in elementary courses. The student of geology has his field excursions to make surveys. The student of agriculture has his demonstration farms and experiment stations. The student of astronomy has his observatory.

Professional education in the university has also long since recognized the need for practical training. The prospective doctor has his ambulance assignments and the opportunities offered by abundant clinical facilities. His experience as an interne is similar to the proposed experience for post graduate students in political science. The prospective teacher has various assignments to actual classrooms for considerable length of time. Engineering students have their summer camps and their assignment to business establishments.

Thus the college and university has long recognized, in several

departments of learning, the need for personal contact with the actual problems of the various fields of experience. *The proposition is now to carry the principle of direct contact over into the field of political science.* The movement is in fact under way, but it is unorganized.

In the field of social science it is not possible to reproduce in a school laboratory the actual conditions, or to create certain assumed conditions. The student can find the situation only outside the college walls. Frederick W. Taylor, in an address at the opening of the Engineering Building of the University of Pennsylvania, said regarding the student who has a strong foretaste of the struggle ahead of him before he goes to college:

Neither their earnestness of purpose, however, nor their immediate usefulness, comes from any technical knowledge which they have acquired while working outside of the university, but rather from having early brought home to them the nature of the great problem they must face after graduating. Nothing but contact with work and actual competition with men struggling for a living will teach them this. *It cannot be theorized over or lectured upon, or taught in the school-workshop or laboratory.*

Mr. Taylor suggests that all college students should be handed over by the university for a period of six months to some commercial, engineering, or manufacturing establishment; there to work as an employee at whatever job is given him, either manual or other work. He should have the same hours and be under the same discipline as all other employees, and should receive no favors. Moreover, he should be obliged to stay even a longer time than six months unless he has in the meantime given satisfaction to his employers.

The question is interesting, especially that it is raised by so significant a figure in our industrial life; but it is not pertinent to the immediate problems of the committee. It has great ultimate significance for the committee in its relation to post-graduate students. The committee gladly raises the question.

In its plans for its government house, New York University proposes a striking carrying over of the laboratory principles in the field of political science. Professor Jeremiah W. Jenks in an interview in the *Sunday Times* of October 26, 1913, says of the work (as yet unorganized):

I expect that a number of Ph.D. students will be collecting good material this college year from their experiences in the laboratory. In order to enter the laboratory, for the practical work, students must

have had a ground work of theoretical training in economics, politics and sociology. They will then be permitted to supplement theory with practice in a very valuable manner. The student working at Government House will report to me from week to week, just as they would do if they were carrying work in a chemical laboratory. . . .

Besides giving to the students a scientific basis for political and social work, the laboratory courses will give them a much more immediate, practical touch with that work than would otherwise be possible, and give them a great deal better understanding of the human side of it.

Departments of political science and economics and related departments in universities all over the country are recognizing the need for so-called laboratory methods in the fields of political science. Some students are being sent to the only political science laboratories there are, the state houses or capitols, the city halls, the municipal buildings, the municipal hospitals, shops, schools, and what not. The extent of the actual utilization of these places by universities all over the country is noted elsewhere. Elsewhere, too, in this report, is an indication of the increasing part taken by university teachers in government in city, in state and in nation.

The committee on practical training is therefore organized to establish no new thing, but to systematize and provide administrative machinery by means of which the universities of the country may give their graduate students practical training in political science.

B. University Bureaus of Research and Reference

Another significant feature of this tendency in the universities to push out beyond the campus and become a factor in contemporaneous life is the establishment of bureaus of municipal research, municipal reference libraries and leagues of municipalities, either in the university or under university control or influence. The committee on practical training has not, as yet, been able to investigate these bureaus, but here notes such facts as are generally available in university catalogues and in current journals. The list does not pretend to completeness and the committee will be glad to have its attention called to similar agencies not in this list.

1. **University of Oregon**, bureau of research. The newly-formed State Municipal League of Oregon is to have its headquarters in Eugene, and the University of Oregon will act as a bureau of research for the benefit of all members of the organization. Prof. F. C. Young has been

authorized to appoint a commission of seven officials in Oregon to take steps for complete organization.

2. **University of Texas**, bureau of municipal research and reference. The University of Texas has established a bureau of municipal research and reference. It will be under the direction of Dr. Herman G. James, adjunct professor of political science in the University.

3. **University of Washington**, bureau of municipal and legislative research. The bureau of municipal and legislative research at the University of Washington is collecting information on subjects of municipal interest for the use of city officials throughout the State, and will supply such information on request free of charge.

The university bureau of municipal research is in the closest possible coöperation with the League of Washington Municipalities, the chief of the bureau being corresponding secretary of the League and associate editor of its official paper, *The Pacific Builder and Engineer*. By this arrangement the League of Washington Municipalities obtains without expense all the advantages of a permanent, non-partisan headquarters, in charge of trained workers, and with extensive collections of municipal information already existing on the shelves of the bureau and the various university libraries.

4. **University of California**, bureau of municipal reference. The university extension division of the University of California announces the organization of a bureau of municipal reference for the use of the citizens of the State, particularly the officials of the municipalities of California.

The aim of the bureau is to place at the disposal of the cities of the State every resource of the university which may be of aid in raising their standard of government and stimulating their civic progress. This bureau will secure correspondents in the principal American cities to further assist in the collection of franchises, ordinances, charters and other documents which would be of value to California municipalities.

The bureau of municipal reference, in addition to maintaining an extensive reference library, will also act as a channel of communication between the city officials of California and the experts in municipal administration, finance, public health, engineering and kindred subjects who are now serving on the University faculty. It will secure their counsel and advice on all questions that may be submitted to them by any city official. Advanced students may also be called upon to perform practical work on subjects requiring specialized research.

The coöperation of the League of California Municipalities, the California State Library and other interested organizations and institutions has been assured.

5. **University of Wisconsin**, municipal reference bureau. The university extension division of the University of Wisconsin maintains a municipal reference bureau which collects data and information on all subjects of municipal activity and municipal government for the purpose of rendering that material accessible to the cities and citizens of the State.

The municipal reference bureau is in charge of a specialist in municipal administration, and has the coöperation and assistance of the political science department of the University of Wisconsin, and the legislative reference department of the Wisconsin Free Library Commission. It is able, through the assistance of members of the university faculty and professors of the University Extension Division, to give to the municipalities of the State the advice and assistance of experts in practically every branch of municipal administration and the problems of cities. All aid and assistance is free, and the correspondence and coöperation of the municipalities of the State is heartily solicited.

6. **University of Cincinnati**, municipal reference bureau. The Council of the city of Cincinnati passed recently an ordinance giving the university quarters in the city hall and asking it to organize, appoint the staff, and direct the work of a municipal reference bureau. It will be the duty of this bureau to collect and compile information on all matters pertaining to municipal legislation, finance, sanitation, education, and public works, as may be required by Council or the various city departments in connection with their work. The university has accepted the task and appointed its professor of political science as director of the new bureau, which will be organized at once. It is hoped that through this bureau plan, another valuable line of coöperation between the University and the city will be developed and an institution established which will not only assist the city authorities in their investigations, but supply students and citizens generally with information about all municipal affairs.

7. **Harvard University**, bureau of research. In connection with the department of government there has been established a bureau of municipal research. It is under the direction of Prof. W. B. Munro. It has an especially well equipped library of the current pamphlet material relating to city government. According to the last published report of the university (1911-12) the bureau had 1316 books in its permanent collection, and 499 on deposit—a total of 1815.

8. **Harvard University**, graduate school of business administration, bureau of business research. Of all the agencies mentioned the most significant is, from the standpoint of practical training, the bureau of business research of the graduate school of business administration. It is described in detail later.

9. **University of Iowa**, bureau of municipal information and of public administration. Upon the recommendation of the head of the department of political science and under his supervision there have been organized within the extension division of the University two bureaus—the bureau of public administration and the bureau of municipal information. These bureaus will collect information, conduct researches, and supply data to public officials and private citizens. The investigations and researches will be supervised by the department of political science. Graduate students in the political and social sciences will be assigned to these bureaus for service. The service rendered by these

students will be checked up and credit will be allowed in accordance with the merits of the work done. Capable graduate students will be invited to offer their services to these bureaus.

C. Practical Work in Connection with Individual Courses²

In the description of courses in politics and economics there is a very evident desire to give students contact with actual government and actual conditions. Sometimes in catalogues there is a formal statement of the opportunities which the location of the university offers, though in the description of courses no reference is made to these opportunities. For example, the catalogue of the University of California says:

Special facilities also exist at Berkeley for the study of economic problems at first hand. San Francisco is the banking center of the coast; and the banking system here is peculiar because of the actual circulation of gold coin, direct Oriental and European exchange and crop movements practically continuous throughout the year. San Francisco is also the terminus of three great railways. The distance of California from the Middle West has given great importance to questions of transportation, and rate questions are continuously subjects of dispute.

But there is hardly any reference to this in the brief description of the courses.

1. **Studying Local Conditions.** Preliminary to any practical work is the recognition that the things at hand are worth studying. As noted below, universities are increasingly studying local labor conditions and local municipal government. More specific recognition, however, in this particular is given to state problems. There are courses on "special study of the administration of California," Iowa problems, Nebraska problems, and so forth. Such courses are not necessarily conducted by laboratory methods, but there is increasing recognition that this is the way they should be conducted. Perhaps the most noteworthy recognition of the home State as a subject of study is found at the University of Iowa. The following courses are given:

² The committee on practical training discusses this question superficially. This subject will, in all probability, be taken up in due time by the committee on instruction in government, Charles G. Haines, chairman, Whitman College. Definite cooperation is to be arranged by the committees at the Washington meeting.

1. (2) Iowa history and government, 4 hours. An elementary study of the history, people, resources, and institutions of Iowa. Lectures, text-book, and library readings. For freshmen. Professor Shambaugh.

17. Introduction to the history of Iowa, 2 hours. An introduction to the study of the history of Iowa, dealing with the period of early explorations and settlement, and tracing the history of sovereign and subordinate jurisdictions. Dr. Clark.

18. Iowa history and politics, 2 hours. Iowa history, government, and politics from 1838 to 1860. Dr. Clark.

19. (20). Research work in Iowa history, 2 to 4 hours. Undergraduate research work in Iowa history. For students who have had 17 and 19. Professor Shambaugh.

27. (28). Advanced research, 2 to 10 hours. Researches in political science and Iowa history for students who are prepared to do advanced work along these lines. Professor Shambaugh.³

2. Lectures by Practical Administrators. This desire for contact with actual government and actual conditions takes various forms. Its simplest form is to have men who are holding public office and doing things for the public welfare tell of their experiences. The University of California gives a course:

114. Problems of the state. Associate Professor Reed. A series of fourteen lectures by men actually engaged in their solution. 1 hour, first half-year. Tu. 4.

In a course (44, 45) at the University of Chicago on trade unionism, students "are brought in frequent contact with the men, organizations and activities which are being studied." In its uni-

³ Further evidences of this point of view are found in the *Applied History Researches of the State Historical Society of Iowa*.

In 1910 the State Historical Society of Iowa inaugurated the "Iowa Economic History Series," a series of publications containing the results of critical investigations on economic questions. Already five volumes have appeared in this series: *Labor Legislation in Iowa*, by E. H. Downey; *Taxation in Iowa*, (2 vols.) by John E. Brindley; *Work Accident Indemnity in Iowa*, by E. H. Downey; *Road Legislation in Iowa*, by John E. Brindley.

But of more importance in this connection is the "Iowa Applied History Series" of which one volume has already been published by the Society. The researches represented in this series have been referred to as legislative research. The subjects handled are practical problems in contemporary legislation and administration.

The researchers of the State Historical Society of Iowa are allowed credit for their work by the graduate college of the State University of Iowa and by graduate colleges of other universities.

versity "forum," New York University has developed this idea a little further. Though it deals with subjects not directly of political or economic interest, but of the widest social interest, we may refer to this development. It proposes having the two methods of dealing with a problem, and the opposing sides of an issue presented, and then having a summary by the director of the forum with running discussion by the audience. This is illustrated by the following announcement:

SYNDICALISM OR TRADE UNIONISM: RELATION TO WORKERS

"The working class and the employment class have nothing in common. Labor is entitled to all it produces. It is the historic mission of the working class to do away with capitalism." In these declarations the Industrial Workers of the World set forth the basis and object of that organization. The American Federation of Labor declares the objects and aims of the organized trade unions to be: "To render employment and means of subsistence less precarious by assuring to the workers an equitable share of the fruits of their labor." In addition to the methods employed by trade unions—strikes and arbitration—the Industrial Workers of the World employ sabotage and the general industrial strike. What shall be the attitude of thinkers and of workers toward these great organizations? Which offers the better means of promoting the welfare of wage earners—syndicalism or trade unionism? Mr. Arturo M. Giovannitti, editor of *Il Proletario*, and a militant leader of workers in the strikes at Lawrence and Paterson, and Mr. Samuel Gompers, president of the American Federation of Labor will present different answers to these questions.

December 5, 1913.....Mr. Arturo M. Giovannitti

December 12, 1913.....Mr. Samuel Gompers

December 19, 1913, Summary and Discussion..Professor Jenks

3. Inspection Tours. Another form that this desire for contact with actual conditions takes is to take students on inspection tours. This is evidently followed in a course in the University of Minnesota.

12b. Economic Conditions in American Cities, Mr. Lescohier. Three credits (3 hours per week); second semester. Open to juniors, seniors, and graduate students who have completed Course 12a. The causes of economic dependence in American cities, the standard of living, and the constructive agencies for economic betterment. Lectures, assigned readings, and visits of inspection in the Twin Cities.

4. Investigation of Conditions. The course on labor problems preliminary to the course on "Economic Conditions in American Cities" is a little higher form of the desire to give students actual contact

with conditions. It requires "investigation of local conditions." A course in New York University is described as follows:

111. Economic Readjustment. A study of several problems, social as well as economic, growing out of the necessity for continual readjustment to changing economic conditions. Special study will be made of the forces determining the standard of living, the efficiency of labor, eugenics, the control of monopoly and the survival of competition. The seminar method of individual research will be followed, New York City being regarded as an economic laboratory. 2 hours. Tuesday, 4-6. Professor Powell.

Another way of securing the contact with actual government and actual conditions is to have a student begin his study of a subject in course and have him supplement it later. This is the method of Professor Barrows' course at the University of California.

206. The Government of Mexico, Professor Barrows. Investigation of federal, state and municipal government, and of social and political conditions in the Mexican Republic. A knowledge of Spanish is prerequisite. Students who present doctor's theses in this field should expect to complete this study in Mexico. Hours and credit to be arranged.

For that particular field that requirement is desirable, but it is only prospective doctors of philosophy who would avail themselves of the opportunity. A more practicable method of doing this with reference to local conditions is the requirement that a study of these conditions be made during the summer vacation, as required at the University of Chicago, College of Commerce and Administration.

A further step in connection with individual courses is to give it over in whole or in part to an investigation of actual conditions. In the catalogue of the University of California there is announced a course in municipal administration.

208. Municipal Administration, Associate Professor Reed. Investigation of actual problems of municipal administration. Hours and credit to be arranged.

In some cases this work is done in coöperation with outside agencies doing work in the field. Such a course is given at the University of Minnesota.

32. Seminar in Labor Problems. Six credits (3 hours per week); both semesters. Open to seniors and graduate students who have com-

pleted courses 12a or 13 and 12b. No credit is given unless both semesters are completed.

Original investigation and research, conducted in coöperation with the various agencies interested in promoting investigation of labor problems, afford training for practical work in the field of the labor problem.

In the University of Wisconsin specific arrangements are made as in course 142b.

142b. Research in Public Utilities. In coöperation with the Wisconsin railroad commission. Provision is made for the personal study of special "utility" and transportation problems. Each student shall prepare an essay which may be journalistic in character or may meet the requirements of a senior thesis. For seniors and graduates. Throughout the year; hours to be arranged; two credits. Mr. Hess. Mr. Gruhl.

5. **Actually doing the Thing.** The final step is from investigating the thing to actually doing it. The only field where this is done at the present time, so far as the committee could discover, is that of legislative drafting. Here actual measures are drawn. Course 33 at the University of Nebraska is such a course.

33. Practical Legislation: Nebraska Problems—Introductory study of Nebraska's historical development, social, political, constitutional. Present problems in Nebraska law-making and administration. Subject-matter and methods of legislation. Drafting and criticism of legislative bills and information briefs in coöperation with Nebraska Legislative Reference Department. Practice work at state house during legislative session, January to April of odd numbered years. 2 hours attendance. 2 hours credit. First semester. Given in 1914-15. Credited in the College of Law.

D. Work in Absentia in the Universities

Traveling Fellowships. Universities have long since recognized, through the instrumentality of traveling fellowships, the advisability or rather the desirability of sending men to places where they can study definite problems at close range.

The importance of traveling fellowships is evidently recognized by recent givers to universities. Columbia has just received a fund of \$200,000 for traveling fellowships. Harvard has been given much more. Harvard is a striking example of the recognition of traveling fellowships. The scope of its fellowship system will be briefly described. There is a special fund called "The Frederick Sheldon Fund

for Traveling Fellowships," which is described below. The Edwin William Hooper, the Charles Eliot Norton, the Rogers, the Parker and the John Thornton Kirkland fellowships (described below) are always assigned as traveling appointments. A number of the other fellowships may be so assigned.

1. The Frederick Sheldon Fund for Traveling Fellowships. The University received in 1909 the sum of \$346,458.70 from the residuary bequest of Mrs. Amey Richmond Sheldon, and in 1910 the further sum of \$8,750 from the same bequest, to establish, in memory of Mrs. Sheldon's husband, a member of the Class of 1842, the Frederick Sheldon Fund, "the income thereof to be applied in the discretion of and under rules to be prescribed by the President and Fellows to the further education of students of promise and standing in the University by providing them with facilities for further education by travel after graduation or by establishing traveling scholarships." The income of this fund is at present about fifteen thousand dollars.

By a vote of the President and Fellows, a committee of seven persons has been appointed to administer the Frederick Sheldon Fund for traveling scholarships. The income is not to be assigned in scholarships of fixed amounts, but "on recommendation to the Committee from the various Departments and Schools to be assigned as the Committee shall deem most expedient for purposes of investigation or study either in this country—outside Harvard University—or abroad."

2. The Rogers Fellowships. These fellowships rest on a foundation of \$20,000, given to the University in 1869 by Henry Bromfield Rogers of Boston, of the Class of 1822, "for the encouragement and attainment of a higher, broader, and more thorough scholarship than is required or expected of undergraduates, in all sound literature and learning, except science strictly so called."

These fellowships are open only to graduates of Harvard College, and may permit the incumbents to reside abroad for the purpose of study.

Two fellowships are now established on this foundation, each having an annual income of \$750.

3. The Parker Fellowships. Three fellowships of the annual value of \$750 each are supported by the income of a bequest of \$50,000, made to the University by John Parker, Jr. of Boston, and received in 1873, for "the instruction, education, and maintenance of one or more individuals, as they may successively arise, of eminent natural talents or genius for some one or more of the sciences taught in said College, and who shall have given satisfactory evidence of a rare talent or special adaptation of mind to one or more of said sciences."

4. The Charles Eliot Norton Fellowship in Greek Studies. In 1902, James Loeb, of the Class of 1888, gave securities valued at \$14,100 for the permanent establishment of this fellowship, which he had maintained during the year 1901-02, "in grateful recognition of the long and great

friendship which Professor Norton has shown him since his boyhood, and in order to record in a fitting manner the eminent services which Professor Norton has rendered the cause of Archæology, and his beneficent prominence in the Archæological Institute of America and the American School of Classical Studies at Athens." In 1908 Mr. Loeb gave additional securities valued at \$5000. The annual income is now \$800.

5. The John Thornton Kirkland Fellowship. In 1873 George Bancroft, of the Class of 1817, completed the endowment, about \$11,000, of a fellowship in memory of John Thornton Kirkland, of the Class of 1789, President of Harvard University from 1810 to 1828.

The Elka Naumberg fellowship in music, the Robert Treat Paine fellowship of social science for the study of the ethical problems of society, and the efforts of legislation, governmental administration and private philanthropy to ameliorate the lot of the masses of mankind, the Francis Parkman fellowship, the Francis Walker fellowship in ethics and metaphysics (preferably), Henry Lee memorial fellowship in political economy, the Ozias Goodwin fellowship for the study of constitutional or international law, the Henry Bromfield Rogers fellowship in ethics in its relations to jurisprudence or to sociology, the Bayard Cutting fellowship and the Woodbury Lowery fellowship in history—all may be made in any case as traveling fellowships.

Dean Haskins in his annual report urges the extension of the principle to professors for research. Upon exactly the same basis the committees on practical training urge that professors be given opportunity to come into daily intimate contact with governmental administration. Dean Haskins' plea follows:

The productive work of professors, both in residence and on leave, would be greatly forwarded by the establishment of a fund for the assistance of research on the part of the faculty. The Frederick Sheldon fund, together with the various endowed fellowships, makes satisfactory provision for our advanced students, as far as their investigations take them away from Cambridge; and a similar fund, or series of funds, could be of even more value in the case of the more experienced investigators who are permanently connected with the university. In many instances professors have been compelled to postpone or abandon important researches for lack of such opportunities for work at a distance as many of our students already possess. The Woodbury Lowery fellowship, founded by the Duchess of Arcos, and held for the past two years by Professor Channing for the study of the Spanish sources of American history, is an admirable example of what can be done by a special endowment of this sort, and so also, in a different way, is the

Walter Channing Cabot fellowship, now held by Professor Royce. It is also important to remember that leisure, or at least relief from numbing and time-consuming routine, is even more important than special collections or apparatus, and that American universities have generally been more generous in providing the material facilities for advanced work than in giving their professors the time to avail themselves of these facilities.

Perhaps a more radical recognition of the principle of work *in absentia*—the principle underlying practical training for public service—is informally recognized in many universities. The question came definitely before the graduate faculty of the University of Wisconsin back in 1912. Individual cases had come before the executive committee as early as January 1910. Through the courtesy of Dean Comstock of the graduate school we are permitted to quote the record:

Meeting of graduate faculty March 25, 1912—4.30 p.m. Thirty-seven present, the Director presiding.

The amount of time credit that would be allowed for work done in social settlements, government bureaus, geological surveys, agricultural experiment stations, research work in colleges, etc., toward advanced degrees, particularly the doctor's degree was up for discussion.

This question was discussed by President Van Hise, Dean Birge, and Professor Kremers. It seemed to be the opinion of the faculty that credit should be allowed for such work when done under the most favorable circumstances and with good results. No definite recommendation was passed. The executive committee was considered as empowered to pass on individual cases on their merits.

The executive committee had had the question raised as far back as January 13, 1910. Some instances from the official minutes of the executive committee are quoted below, through the courtesy of Dean Comstock:

Meeting on January 13, 1910.

Kirk, Charles T. Asks permission to come up for the doctor's degree in June 1910. He will at that time have had two years of graduate work in the University of Wisconsin and one year in the University of Oklahoma. In view of his record of field work as a member of the United States Geological Survey and of the Oklahoma Geological Survey, it was upon motion ordered that his residence requirements be satisfied in June 1910.

Meeting on April 12, 1913.

Keitt, G. W. Candidate for the Ph.D. degree—was granted permission to do field work for the balance of this year and to receive full

credit for the same upon presentation of satisfactory evidence of accomplishment.

Meeting on May 2, 1913.

Pulling, H. E., was allowed to undertake work at the Desert Botanical Laboratory at Tucson, Arizona, as part of his candidacy, the credit to be allowed for this work to be determined later.

Byars, L. P. Received permission to pursue research work during the coming summer with the United States Department of Agriculture.

Meeting on May, 23, 1913.

McMillan, R. G. Wishes to pursue work during the summer *in absentia* and under the direction of Mr. Keitt for graduate credit. Permission granted, but determination of the amount of credit to be given reserved for a later time.

E. Serving Universities and Government

The election of Woodrow Wilson as President, the appointment of Prof. Paul Reinsch of Wisconsin as minister to China, of Prof. John Basset Moore of Columbia as counsel to the department of state of the United States, of Prof. L. S. Rowe as member of the joint land commission for the Panama Canal Zone, of professors all over the country on state commissions, the selection of Prof. Frank Goodnow of Columbia as legal adviser to the government of the Chinese Republic, of Prof. Henry C. Adams as expert adviser to the minister of communication of China in the establishment of an accounting system for the Chinese railways—all these indicated that the study of the interrelations of university and public would be a fruitful subject of inquiry. We were confirmed in our first impression by the number of field laboratories, surveys and similar governmental agencies established at universities, and administered by university professors. For example, in connection with the University of North Dakota, there is established the state public health laboratories.

The Public Health Laboratory was established at the University of North Dakota by an act of the tenth legislative assembly. The laboratory is conducted in connection with the School of Medicine of the university, under the direction of the professor of bacteriology and pathology.

The purpose of the laboratory "is to make bacteriological examinations of bodily secretions and excretions, waters and foods; to make preparations and examinations of pathological tissues submitted by the state superintendent of public health, by any county superintendent of public health, or by any regularly licensed physician of North Dakota." These examinations are made free of charge for physicians practicing medicine in the State of North Dakota.

It is recognized that the efficiency of this work depends very largely upon the promptness with which reports from the laboratory are received by the attending physician. The university has, therefore, established branch laboratories at Minot and at Bismark, thus bringing these laboratories close to the people of the State in order that they may get the best possible service from them. These branch laboratories are entirely under the control of the university, and under the direction of the professor of bacteriology and pathology. The cities in which they are located, however, pay about one-half the necessary running expenses, in return for which the bacteriologist in charge of the branch laboratory serves the city in the capacity of dairy and milk inspector, and makes frequent bacteriological analyses of the city's water supply.

The committee thought it would begin with an investigation of the personal interrelations of the universities and public service. Information was sought by questionnaires and by personal information, and a tentative list was included in the first draft of this report. But information began to pile up, until it was clearly impossible to include such lists in the final draft of the report. The committee found itself in a position exactly similar to that in which President Butler found himself. In his annual report as president of Columbia University, he discusses the public service of a university in a paragraph well worth quoting:

Still another measure of a university's usefulness to the modern state is to be found in the service which its members render to the public through their association with governmental or voluntary activities of various kinds. It is by such association that the university's scholars bring their training, their knowledge, and their experience to bear upon these practical problems which are of present interest to the public. Among all the universities of the world, the American universities are probably unique in respect to the amount and variety of the public service rendered by their members. Of the American universities Columbia is second to none in the number, scope and importance of undertakings of a public or semi-public character in which its teachers and investigators are engaged. It is but to paraphrase a familiar saying of Plato to point to the fact that only when the rulers and guardians of the state are trained and reasonable men, and when trained and reasonable men are made rulers and guardians of the State, will there be any prospect of mending present ills and of multiplying present benefits.

With a view to its publication in the present annual report, an attempt has been made to prepare a detailed list of the public and semi-public undertakings in which members of Columbia University are now engaged. The result was astonishing, and it would be quite impos-

sible to print, within the limits of a single annual report, the data that has been accumulated. Arrangements will be made for the publication of this material elsewhere, and when published it will certainly be a revelation, not alone to the public, but to the university itself.

Obviously, if the committee is to include the whole country, a separate supplementary report will be necessary. Perhaps it will be necessary to change the scope and detail of our inquiry, but that is for later decision. Enough has been quoted in this section, however, to show at the present time an extensive and helpful interrelation of the university and the public service.

F. Special Features

1. **Bureau of Business Research. Harvard's Graduate School of Business Administration.** The bureau of business research is, from the standpoint of practical training, a most significant forward step.

Of the various research bureaus established in connection with universities, the bureau of business research is singled out for special treatment because of its recognition of the importance of field work. The following account is taken largely from the account of the bureau by its director (Sheldon O. Martin) in the December number of the *American Economic Review*.

The bureau of business research of the graduate school of business administration of Harvard University was established at the initiative of A. W. Shaw of Chicago to gather, classify and describe facts about business.

The bureau of business research is not a laboratory although in its work it has a laboratory point of view. It seeks to get data in quantity from the records of many actual businesses. It seeks to reduce those data to a common basis of comparison, to classify them and to group them so as to bring out, if existent, conclusions of more than individual application and then to search for underlying principles.

In short, it aims to be one of the agencies for furnishing an organized body of knowledge about business for the Harvard graduate school of business administration, and indeed for other schools of business and for business in general.

The methods of work especially interested the committee. Its first investigation was of the shoe industry. Why this was selected is not interesting here.

In the summer of 1911, field agents visited shoe retailers in Ohio

and Wisconsin, as typical American areas, and soon learned that practically no two retailers kept their accounts in the same way. Consequently the school of business administration in conference with the trade prepared a uniform accounting system for shoe retailers. It has been received kindly by various trade associations both national and local, by trade papers, and by the shoe retailers individually. In the summer and fall of 1912 more agents of the bureau were out in the east, on the Pacific coast, and in the central west, explaining and introducing the system, and securing figures direct from the books of shoe dealers. In the summer of 1913, more extensive field work than ever was carried on. Field agents visited shoe retailers in the States of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, Iowa, Missouri, and California. In September, the number of retail shoe stores adopting the bureau's uniform accounting system or coöperating to the degree of furnishing specific figures from their own businesses was over 600.

Mr. Martin very significantly remarks in conclusion:

In conducting the work of the bureau, the field agent is absolutely essential. Although an extensive mail propaganda has been carried on, statistics prepared after two years' and one month's work showed that over four-fifths of the adopters and data had been secured by agents, as opposed to mail; and the quality of their information is so far superior that the mail information is used for corroborative purposes only. So far, these agents have been chosen from the school's staff and from second-year students. These are graduate students with training in economics, accounting, and business organization. The plan affords an opportunity to students of the school to gain experience during the summer months. As the students for this work are carefully selected, because of the quality of their own work, and other considerations, it has already become a mark of distinction, and a corresponding stimulus to be chosen as a field agent of the bureau. Even if it becomes necessary to establish a permanent nucleus of more mature field agents, there will always be an opportunity for supplementary work by these selected student agents. Such appointments might be somewhat fancifully called business interne-ships.

2. Public Service Division, College of Commerce and Administration, University of Chicago. The college of commerce and administration of the University of Chicago definitely arranged its courses with reference to specific occupations. The work of the college is grouped into three divisions: (1) Trade and industry division to meet the needs of persons intending to take up business pursuits or to

enter the consular service. Preparation for commercial teaching is included in this division; (2) the charitable and philanthropic division to meet the needs of persons intending to take up settlement work, social research, the work of charitable, child, welfare and similar agencies, and (3) the public service division.

With reference to all three fields the Catalogue says,

The academic spirit (using this expression in the objectionable sense) is guarded against by introducing a considerable amount of contact with actual conditions, and at least one vacation period is to be spent in actual service.

The work of the public service division is best described in the words of the Catalogue:

The courses in this division are arranged with reference to the needs of those who wish to train themselves for positions in the governmental agencies which have to do with the investigation, regulation, or control of the various economic and social activities of the day. For convenience in arranging the curriculum, social work in industry, although not necessarily of a public character, is included under this division. The following are some of the specific vocations prepared for by the curricula in the Public Service Division: factory inspectors; staff members in Bureaus of Labor, in tax commissions, in public utility commissions, in census bureaus; investigators for special inquiries under federal, state, municipal, or private authority; welfare workers and employment experts in industrial establishments; statisticians; workers in municipal efficiency bureaus, etc.

For most of the positions in this field, at least one year of graduate work is essential.

3. Training Public Health Officers. Of the various fields of political science, practical training is perhaps most adequately provided for in the educational field at the present time. This is certainly true with reference to teachers. And at the present time there is practically a national recognition of, and a national attempt to provide, adequate training for the administrators and supervisors of public education.

Sanitary engineering. Public health is being separated, too, as a distinct field and serious attempts are being made to provide experts in the field of public health administration. The first recognition came in the organization of the field of sanitary engineering. The Catalogue of Union College says:

The executive development of sanitary biology during recent years and the establishment on a firm, scientific basis of the germ-theory

of disease have laid a secure foundation for the important specialty of sanitary engineering. Already the practical application of the principles in many lines of public utility, as well as in medicine and surgery, has resulted in a very marked decrease in the annual death rate. The most fruitful line of application of this recent and useful knowledge lies in the intelligent design, construction and operation of municipal public works and of systems of water supply, sewerage, and drainage, heating and ventilation of private residences, schools, hotels, hospitals, and other public institutions and buildings.

School for Health officers, Harvard University and Massachusetts Institute of Technology. But there has developed a need for a wider preparation than the work in sanitary engineering has ordinarily required. This need has been answered in such an institution as the school for health officers conducted by Harvard University and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology where the "courses of study cover a wide range, including medical, biological, hygienic and engineering sciences together with practical health administration."

The school aims to prepare young men to occupy administrative and executive positions, such as health officers, or members of boards of health, or secretaries, agents or inspectors of health organizations. The ordinary methods of academic study will be pursued, supplemented by practical training. Though in the description of courses there is very little mention of field study, there is recognition of the opportunities. The Catalogue says:

The opportunities for the practical study of the arts of public sanitation offered to students of the school for health officers are exceptional. The city of Boston is an important port of entry for foreign and domestic shipping and for immigration, with thirty or more municipalities in its immediate vicinity, while the State of Massachusetts is a community which has long been recognized as standing in the forefront of American commonwealths in all aspects of the practice of public health. To the advantage of location are furthermore added all the resources of Harvard University and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

The courses in this school are grouped under nine headings which follow:

- I. Preventive medicine
- II. Personal hygiene
- III. Public health administration
- IV. Sanitary biology and sanitary chemistry
- V. Special pathology
- VI. Communicable diseases

- VII. Sanitary engineering
- VIII. Demography
- IX. Medical and other sciences

The Degree of Dr.P.H., University of Wisconsin. Not so significant a step but noteworthy is the establishment of the degree of Doctor of Public Health (Dr.P.H.) at the University of Wisconsin. The general requirements for the degree are similar to those for the Ph.D. Candidacy for the degree is open to holders of the degree of M.D. from recognized medical schools. Candidates for the degree must spend at least two years, subsequent to their graduation from medical school, in the study of sciences relating to hygiene and public health.

4. **Training for the Consular and Diplomatic Service.** Following upon the reorganization of the consular service by an act approved April 5, 1906, President Roosevelt by executive orders of June 27, 1906, extended to the consular service civil service principles as embodied in section 1753 of the revised statutes of the United States, and the civil service act of January 16, 1883. These orders were slightly amended by later executive orders. By executive order of November 26, 1909, President Taft extended the application of civil service principles to the selection of many of the officers of the diplomatic service.

In response to these orders of the Presidents, there has been provided in many institutions training for the consular, and to a less degree, for the diplomatic service. To take a few instances, the University of Illinois practically prescribes a four year undergraduate course for the consular service.

It is a rule at the University of Chicago that "those expecting to enter the consular service will be required to take at least one year of graduate work before the college will certify them to the President of the United States." An efficiency test in two modern languages is required. As is general in the school of commerce and administration at the University of Chicago, there are prerequisite courses, basic courses, and group courses. There is no general prescribed course. What each student takes is determined by his previous preparation and his goal. Owing to the fortunate provision of definite sequence of courses at the university there is little opportunity for free election.

The Yale-Columbia Courses in Preparation for Foreign Service. The most elaborate effort, however, to give training for the foreign

service is the Yale-Columbia courses in preparation for the foreign service. It is designed to "prepare students for work in foreign countries either in the service of the United States government, in business enterprises, or as missionaries or scientific investigators." The course of study is intended primarily for graduate students, but properly qualified undergraduates will be admitted. Two years undergraduate work at Yale or Columbia or equivalent training is required of entering students. The completion of the course for service in the consular or diplomatic service requires normally three years, and for other fields of foreign service two years. Students finishing the course are given appropriate certificates signed by the Presidents of Yale and Columbia Universities. At the present time there is provided work in the divisions of language, geography, ethnography, history, religion, economics, and law. The course is intended especially for service in China, Japan, the Levant, and Central and South America.

In connection with the work in either of the institutions named or in others there seems to be a provision for practical training for this work. It seems practicable to the committee that a student preparing for the consular service could make reports for some American community similar to the reports that consuls are making for foreign communities. In state universities this would be an excellent opportunity to make a study of the State. The studies of the home State in various state universities, Nebraska and Iowa, for example might be conducted in this way.

The Legislative Reference and Public Service Library Course, Wisconsin Free Library Commission. The requirements of the committee on practical training that its research work shall be under the stress of a practical demand rather than of the future possible contingency is well illustrated in the research work required of students in the legislative reference and public service library course conducted by the Wisconsin free library commission. It is described in the Wisconsin Library Bulletin for October 1913, as follows:

As was anticipated, several departments of the state government have made application to the commission, asking that students be delegated to do special investigational work for them. The Wisconsin industrial commission has asked (1) for a study of the minimum wage in reference to housing standards and also from the particular viewpoint of the regulation of woman and child labor; and (2) for an investigation of the regulation of humidity in factories and workshops and its relation to the efficiency of the worker.

The state board of public affairs has asked (1) for a careful study of certain specific coöperative industries actually operating in Wisconsin; (2) for a study of coöperative credit, both in relation to short time loans and more permanent land mortgages; (3) for an investigation of the whole subject of a central board of control for all state educational institutions.

The secretary of the governors' conference has asked for an analytical compilation of the existing statutes regulating trusts and monopolies bringing up to date earlier compilations and organizing later material.

The state board of public affairs has asked for a similar compilation of statutes relative to mortgage taxation.

It is to be noted in this connection that these pieces of work must be done under conditions which are practical rather than scholastic, since the results are for actual use by the state departments and must conform to certain administrative standards, must be accomplished within a given time, and must be such as to meet the approval of the board asking that the work be done.

The legislative reference library has on file also a request for an analysis of regulations and methods applied in the detention of accused prisoners, with particular reference to their protection against loss.

Research work will also be done during the year on the following subjects: The pay of state legislators, municipal home rule, bibliography of material in accessible libraries relative to the white slave question (for the use of the special committee created by the last legislature for investigation of the subject), the investigation of certain phases of mothers' pensions and the care of dependent children at home (in connection with a special investigation by the State Board of Control), the efficiency of state departments, a study of state printing in regard to the elements of time, cost and quality; investigation of the actual interest rates on different kinds of loans; comparative data as to boards of efficiency and economy in other States.

It is evident that there will be no lack of practical problems on which the students of this special course may spend their time and gain expert knowledge both as to method and subject. All of the work is carefully supervised through weekly reports as to the time spent and the subject matter covered.

The things we are especially interested in are (1) the nature of the subjects, and (2) the conditions under which they are assigned.

5. Schools of Philanthropy Affiliated with Universities. There is one of the social sciences in which field training is recognized as an essential part, viz., the department of social economy. Frequently this is managed largely by an outside institution. The New York School of Philanthropy is affiliated with Columbia University and its director is the professor of social economy at the University. Its courses, with certain restrictions, are open to graduate students of

Columbia University and may be credited as a minor subject for candidates for higher degrees. The St. Louis School of Social Economy is affiliated with Washington University. Credits earned in the School of Economy will be accepted by Washington University toward a baccalaureate or an advanced degree according to the character of the course. The acceptance by any other institution of credits earned in the School of Economy is a matter for decision in each case.

The Chicago School of Civics and Philanthropy is not affiliated with any university but has an advisory council of professors from eight of the state universities of the middle west and the President of the University of Minnesota. Field work is fundamental in this school. Its description of its field work is selected for quotation:

Training for social work cannot be given merely by lectures or the study of books or even by observation; one can learn how to do only by doing under expert supervision. This practice work is as important a part of the curriculum as the lecture courses and as high a standard must be maintained for regular and intelligent work.

It is becoming constantly more evident that social work should no more be undertaken without preliminary training in the field than medical practice without clinical experience. This practice work is as important a part of the curriculum as the lecture courses, and as high a standard for regular and intelligent work must be maintained.

Students are required to give fifteen hours a week to field work throughout the regular school year. Assignments are made at the beginning of each term and weekly reports of the work of each student are sent to the registrar of the school by the superintendent of the office to which the student is assigned. The aim is to make this practical work a genuine social apprenticeship, and all superintendents under whom students work are in reality members of the teaching staff of the school. For the purpose of training no form of social work is so fundamental as the family work of the United Charities, in part because the method of technique of treatment have been so thoroughly worked out, and in part because it provides so many points of contact with a large variety of coöperating organizations that students are given as early as possible in the school year an actual knowledge of the entire social field. All students who are candidates for the certificate of the school are required for the first three months to spend three hours a day, five days of the week, in one of the district offices of the United Charities. At the end of that time students are given a choice of work; those who prefer go into one of the child-caring agencies, the Legal Aid Society, the Vocational Supervision Department of the Board of Education, the Immigrants' Protective League, the probation department of the juvenile court, the social service department of one of the large city hospitals, the Infant Welfare Society, or some other specialized social or civic agency, as apprentices.

III. THE PROBLEMS OF PRACTICAL TRAINING

The movement for practical training for public service is a phase of the general movement for vocational education. The problems to be faced are those which confront the promoters of vocational education. The universities have met the problems as they relate to professional education in medicine, teaching and in other lines. They are definitely preparing to do so for public service. The establishment of courses for training men for the consular and diplomatic service is evidence of this, as is the training of men to be municipal and state health officers. The problems to be faced are at least five in number: to wit,

1. For what kinds of positions shall universities train men for public service and what kind of ability is demanded?
2. What college or university students are best fitted for these various fields of public service, and how can we get them to enter it?
3. What educational prerequisite should be required before specific training should be undertaken?
4. How in the training of men can we give them the requisite practical contact to supplement their theoretical training?
5. How can this practical training be so supervised that it will be educative, and secure to the individual the skill which is intended?

There are, then, five problems: (1) the problem of vocational demands; (2) the problem of vocational guidance; (3) the problem of educational foundations; (4) the problem of the relation of theory and practice; (5) the problem of adequate supervision.

A. The Problem of Vocational Demands

Fundamental to any system of professional education is a study of the nature of the service to be rendered by the professions. What are the votaries of the profession to do? Those who have had charge of the industrial education movement in its inception, plunged *in medias res*, and attempted to build up an educational system without reference to the social and vocational demands which the product of that system is to meet. More recently, this has been corrected by the preparation of plans for educational and occupational surveys preparatory to the organization of vocational education.

The committee on practical training, profiting by the experience of the promoters of industrial education, recognize clearly that its first and its fundamental problem is a study of the vocational demands of public service. To make such a study of the public service is not within the means of the committee. Fortunately the committee

can avail itself of investigations already made. Before going into the details of this subject a few introductory comments are necessary.

Public service as here interpreted is not civil service. Civil service as ordinarily defined deals, to a large extent, with the inferior positions in the public service. Fortunately, it is acquiring a wider sphere. Its influence is gradually extending to all offices, including administrative officers immediately below the elected officials. The Chicago Civil Service Commission is probably leading the way to better things.

What kind of service does the modern city need? Probably the best way to get an answer to this question is to make a careful analysis of the various kinds of service rendered by a modern city as shown in a segregated functionalized budget. Another way to get it is to wait for the results of the various studies of standardization of salaries now being made in various cities throughout the country. The study already made by the Chicago civil service commission and the classification resulting therefrom will serve the immediate purpose of the committee.

The Chicago civil service commission has classified the public service of Chicago. To illustrate the nature of this work we shall quote brief descriptions of each class, and of the highest or the two highest grades in each class except in the police, fire and operating engineering service. We quote, too, in full the classification in Class I. The following descriptions are taken from the complete classification in the *Eighteenth Annual Report, Civil Service Commission, City of Chicago—Year 1912*, pp. 41-58.

Classification of the Civil Service of Chicago

Class A. Medical service. Positions the duties of which require training and ability in the medical profession or some branch thereof.

Grade V. Positions the duties of which are administrative, requiring special qualifications and recognized expert knowledge, and involving responsibility for the work of a principal branch of a department. *Director of laboratory, bureau chief of vital statistics, bureau chief hospitals.⁴ Salary, \$2040 and above.

Grade VI. Positions the duties of which are executive and administrative, involving responsibility for the work of the entire department, under the direction of the head of such department. *Assistant commissioner of health. Salary, \$4020 and above.

Class B. Engineering service. Position the duties of which require training and ability in civil, mechanical, electrical or chemical engineering, architecture or related technical work.

⁴ Typical positions in the various grades are indicated by an asterisk.

Grade IV. Positions the duties of which are administrative, requiring special qualifications and recognized expert knowledge, and involving responsibility for the work of a minor department, under the head thereof, or entire responsibility for a division or minor bureau. *Deputy commissioner of buildings, engineer of surveys, superintendent of construction. Salary, \$3000 and above.

Grade V. Positions the duties of which are executive and administrative, involving entire responsibility for an important department or bureau, either independently or directly under the head or heads of such department or bureau. *Superintendent of streets, assistant chief subway engineer, architect (board of education), city engineer. Salary, \$4020 and above.

Class C. Clerical service. Positions of persons rendering clerical service or services in connection with general office work or management which does not require knowledge of any of the specialties included in other classes.

Grade VII. Positions the duties of which are administrative, requiring special qualifications and involving responsibility for the clerical work of an entire department, under the direction of the head thereof, or for the work of a division or minor bureau of such department. *Chief auditor, assistant business manager, chief water assessor, Salary, \$3000 and above.

Grade VIII. Positions the duties of which are executive and administrative, involving responsibility for an entire department, either independently or directly under the head or heads of such department, or for an entire bureau. *Assistant city treasurer, deputy city collector, superintendent of special assessments, secretary (board of education). Salary \$4020 and above.

Class D. Police service. Positions in the uniformed or detective forces of the department of police.

Class E. Operating engineering service. Positions the duties of which require training and ability in the operation or maintenance of equipment for the production of heat, light or power, or in work relating thereto.

Class F. Fire service. Positions in the uniformed service of the fire department.

Class G. Library service. Positions connected with the administration of public libraries, and requiring training and ability in library methods.

Grade V. Positions the duties of which are administrative, requiring special qualifications and recognized expert knowledge, and involving responsibility for the work of an entire bureau or division. *City statistician, division chief, school statistician. Salary from \$1500 to \$2400.

Grade VI. Positions the duties of which are executive and administrative, involving responsibility for the work of an entire department, under the head or heads of such department, and requiring the highest

order of expert knowledge in technical library methods. *Librarian, assistant librarian. Salary \$3000 and above.

Class H. Inspection service. Position the duties of which relate to inspection (whether of work, materials or conditions) which do not require knowledge of any of the specialties included in other classes.

Grade IV. Positions of principal assistant to the head of a department or principal branch thereof, the duties of which are supervisory, involving accountability for the entire department or branch, under the direction of the head of such department or branch. *Assistant bureau chief of food inspection, chief gas tester. Salary, from \$1740 to \$2100.

Grade V. Positions the duties of which are administrative, involving responsibility for the work of an entire bureau or division, and requiring the highest order of expert knowledge. *Bureau chief of food inspection, bureau chief of sanitary inspection, chief electrical inspector. Salary, \$2400 and above.

Class I. Supervising service. Positions the duties of which are chiefly supervisory, involving accountability for the maintenance of public property, for the work of public employes, or for the custody of public charges, but not requiring knowledge in any of the specialties included in other classes.

Grade I. Positions the duties of which include the care of public property or public charges, involving a fixed responsibility, but not necessarily the exercise of independent judgment. *Assistant playground director, assistant superintendent (municipal lodging house), life saver. Salary from \$720 to \$1080.

Grade II. Positions the duties of which are supervisory, involving accountability for the work of persons in Grade I positions, or for the care or custody of public property or public charges, and requiring the exercise of independent judgment. *Parole investigator, playground director, gas street lighting supervisor. Salary from \$720 to \$1800.

Grade III. Positions the duties of which involve accountability for public employes in a specialized division of work or in a given territorial district, or for the care and custody of public buildings. *Superintendent of parks, city forester, superintendent of garbage disposal. Salary from \$1800 to \$2460.

Grade IV. Positions the duties of which are administrative, requiring special qualifications and involving responsibility for the work of an important bureau or division under the head thereof, or entire responsibility for a minor bureau or division. *Manager of properties, assistant superintendent of sewers, examiner of efficiency. Salary \$2520 and above.

Grade V. Positions the duties of which are executive and administrative, involving responsibility for an entire department, either independently or directly under the head or heads of such department, or for an important bureau. *Examiner in charge of efficiency division, superintendent of compulsory education. Salary, \$3600 and above.

Class K. Skilled labor service. Positions requiring knowledge of a trade, craft or useful art, or requiring special manual or mechanical skill, or involving the supervision of skilled or unskilled laborers, and not included in other classes.

Class L. Labor service. Positions of persons rendering labor service, specialized or general, where a choice by competition is impracticable. Grades or ranks shall not be provided or recognized in this service.

The range of opportunity for public service is indicated in the foregoing paragraphs. It indicates, too, the range of opportunity for practical training in municipal government for post-graduate students in political science. If the committee on practical training were the administrative board of a professional school for public service, it would limit itself to certain phases of the work above outlined, provide for definite academic work and for its correlation with practical work. The problem before the committee at the present time is, however, different. It is to provide the opportunity for personal experience for students who have had the theoretic training in politics and economics. It is to acquaint students with the administration of actual government rather than the organization of formal government. Of those going into other lines of endeavor it will make good citizens. To those who are to be public officials, it offers the opportunity to be efficient. To those who return to teach government, it gives the vivifying touch.

Similar classification and statement of the opportunity for public service should be made for state and nation. For the national public service the first step has already been made in the pages of the two volumes submitted with President Taft's message of January 17, 1912 on economy and efficiency, containing a "summary outline of the organization of the government of the United States as it existed July 1, 1911."

B. The Problem of Vocational Guidance

If the first problem of practical training for public service is a knowledge of the various demands of public service, the second problem is finding the men who are suited for the work and who will profit by the course of training. To the student this is the problem of choosing a vocation, to the institution this is the problem of vocational guidance. Knowing the kinds of ability and the personal qualifications which the various forms of public service demand is

naturally precedent and fundamental to any system of vocational guidance.

This is admirably brought out in a personal letter from F. H. Hankins, of the department of economics and sociology of Clark University:

It seems to me that in connection with a study of "the extent of the opportunities and facilities for practical training," there should go an inquiry into the requirements for filling satisfactorily the different varieties of governmental positions. It will be recognized at once that government service calls for persons gifted in many different ways. One means therefore of raising the tone of governmental service in this country and giving to it the efficiency which goes with expertness will be to secure the right men for the right positions. I should think, therefore, a study somewhat after the manner of studies in vocational psychology would be an important part of your program. Indeed one of the necessary preliminaries in providing increased facilities for training would be a more accurate knowledge of the kind of ability and the kind of expert knowledge which different public offices require.

It is the plan of the committee as soon as the material is available for any phase of public service that it be made known to the departments of the universities who could help, to the directors of the college vocation bureaus and to professors who advise students.

The knowledge of the demands of the public service in ability and in personality must, necessarily, be the basis of its award of its fellowship system when established. Further comment is reserved until later.

C. The Problem of Educational Foundations

Our next problem, to follow our analogy with industrial education, may be called the problem of pre-vocational training. From the standpoint of practical training for public service it resolves itself into a question of educational foundations. Of the persons to be practically trained in public service, we ought to know in a general way what their cultural foundation is. Assuming complete mastery of the fundamental instruments of culture, and of social intelligence, we ought to know specifically about their knowledge of sciences and arts that would serve as a basis for practical training for public service. We ought to know how much and how deeply they know the field of the social sciences, of its interrelations and of its bearings on government.

Obviously, the committee cannot actually test at present at least, the actual acquirement in knowledge, in skill, in appreciation of the students in our university. However, it can study, or use the results of the study of other committees of what the universities are offering in the fields concerned. The committee awaits with eager interest the results of the studies of this question by other committees of this and other associations.

It wishes to call attention to a vigorous challenge in a report of a committee of three appointed at the 1909 Conference on the Teaching of Economics. The report says:

Unmistakably there exists today a widespread dissatisfaction with the way in which the subject is presented, a dissatisfaction which is even stronger among the teachers than among the taught. In part this is due to the fact that we do not yet know what to teach, do not yet know what the facts and principles really are. For this no remedy save that of productive scholarship can suffice. In part, however, the current dissatisfaction is due to other causes. In a time when old social values are being discredited, or at least seriously questioned, it is inevitable that the drift should be away (often too far away) from what seems dogmatic and doctrinaire and toward that which promises to make students problem-solvers with independent habits of thought. More than ever before, instructors are experimenting with inductive methods of various kinds from the use of newspapers as collateral readings to the preparation of case readings and collections of problems. More and more it is felt that students must above all go out with a method rather than with formulae which may fit but ill the rapidly changing phenomena they must face. In this movement there are dangers. Properly guided, however, to the goal of making students problem-solvers and not mere problem-staters this movement has much of hope both for the science and for the teaching of the science.

It continues:

In this new educational movement another step must be taken—that of educating college authorities to the real nature of work in the social sciences. We are asked to interpret the life around us, asked to interpret it out of books which are antiquated before their ink is dry. We must demand greater opportunity to study our phenomena at first hand. No laboratory can be “bought” for the social scientist, but we can change our attitude toward his needs. Why should it be unheard of for social scientists to have leave of absence on full pay to do laboratory work? Why should it be unreasonable for him to have as ample allowance for his laboratory as does the physical scientist? Research professorships are good as far as they go, but every social scientist should have some opportunity to study society at first hand and he should not

be expected to do this out of his meager salary. The precise method which should be used is not in question here. That would probably vary according to circumstances, but laboratory work of some kind is the right of every scientist, and if the colleges are really seeking to serve society it is their duty to face the question of ways and means. Scientific diagnosis of present social ills is not less pressing than scientific classification of paleolithic fossils.

Prof. Leon C. Marshall, who was a member of the foregoing committee, says in another connection in criticism of the course of study in economics:

The teaching of economics can show but small achievements in the development of sequential work, if sequences be understood to mean clear, orderly, coherent progression in arrangement of studies.

In our colleges the practice is almost without variation. First comes an elementary course in "principles," commonly offered in the Sophomore year, and then, by a blunderbuss arrangement the shot is scattered all over the economic universe. Any "advanced" course may be taken in any order; the sequence of courses has but two steps, a first and a last. This situation is aggravated by the fact that the courses in economics do not serve as beginning, middle, or end of any sequence of work in the general field of social science. Usually the nearest approach to sequential arrangement is a half-hearted scheme of recommended prerequisite to economics courses, these recommended prerequisites being commonly courses in history or geography. These courses, obviously good in themselves, are seldom taught with any particular reference to their being utilized in the work in economics.

The situation is shockingly little better in our universities. What has been said of the colleges can also be said of university undergraduate work. The organization of the graduate work is equally haphazard.

Chicago is resolutely and intelligently attacking the problem. The result of Chicago's experience will be watched with keen interest by the committee. It will be glad to be one of the agencies to pass along the results of the experiments at Chicago.

Harvard is dealing heroically with its problem, and the committee on practical training commends to the universities of the country its example. The departments of economics had invited the division of education to make an investigation of its educational efficiency. The division of education has apparently the widest scope for its inquiry. It will probably cover all the subjects mentioned at the beginning of this division, and much more. It is hoped that Harvard will give the benefit of its experience to the university world in due season—the productive as well as its unproductive inquiries.

The school of engineering offers at the present time a remarkable case of self-scrutiny. It has been studying for several years the questions of the relation of theory and practice. It has definitely revised its pedagogical procedure. Let Dean Schneider tell the story.

No pedagogical changes of major account were made during the first two years of the course. The old four-year course was taken and it was computed that under the coöperative system six years would be required to complete the work. It soon became evident, however, that the long summer vacation was not needed for coöperative students, since the alternation of physical and mental work prevented mental fatigue. It was decided, therefore, in 1910, to operate the Engineering College eleven months per year and reduce the length of the course to five years. Two years of operation under this new plan has shown satisfactory results.

After the first two years a revision of the various curricula was undertaken. The so-called practical technical courses, that is, those courses which are merely descriptions of technical things and of technical processes, were eliminated first. It was found that the coöperative student obtained the information which these courses sought to convey, in his shop work. The usual amount of science was retained and liberal art courses such as history were added. A further revision undertaken in 1912 has added advanced work in physics and mathematics in the final year of the course. This was made possible by an analysis of the curricula which disclosed the fact that certain courses overlapped, hence, certain subject matter was unnecessarily repeated. All of this extra work has been made possible by the elimination of practical and duplicated material from the curricula, and also by the established fact that the coöperative student can carry 20 per cent more work during his school week than the regular student. In order to further increase the scholastic efficiency, a rule was adopted last spring by which a student may be conditioned and "failed" in a subject which he has passed on the records, but of which he shows a poor working knowledge in some later course. This rule has been rigorously applied since its adoption and there is a marked change in the attitude of students toward their work. It will be evident that the "passing" of the subject means very little if the student has failed to get a thorough grasp of the subject matter. The term examination has been eliminated and instead weekly quizzes adopted, the questions of which may be upon any previous part of the subject or upon any subject prerequisite to the course being taught.

As a result of these pedagogical changes, practically all the weak students are eliminated in the Freshman year, and the losses in the subsequent years are because of non-academic conditions over which the students and the college have no control.

D. The Problem of Theory and Practice

It is a part of the best current educational theory that even for intellectual comprehension and appreciation, conception should run along with experience, and theory should be supplemented or rather complemented by practice. If this is advisable for intellectual apprehension and appreciation, it is indispensable in vocational preparation.

The problem immediately before the committee, is therefore, to discover facilities for giving graduate students in political science and economics, opportunities for training by doing under adequate supervision things that need to be done or should be done by government anywhere in the country. How this work is to be carried on is discussed in detail in the next section.

The result of this arrangement is that the theory of the political science department would be tested by the actual problems of government; governmental problems would be illuminated by the insight of the research and the investigation of the university. Thus theory and practice would be reinforcing each other at every point.

The practical work may be given by a part-time arrangement daily. This is the method of the working fellows of the University of Wisconsin. This work is described in the University Catalogue, 1911-12, page 572, as follows:

A tentative agreement has been made between the university and certain departments of the state government whereby a limited number of graduate students may be appointed to positions known as working fellowships and bearing an annual salary of \$600. Appointment to these positions is made substantially in the same manner as to university fellowships and the incumbent is expected to devote one-half of his time to graduate study within the university and one-half to the service of the state, viz.: the tax commission, the railroad commission, and the department of insurance. It is expected that the service rendered to these departments will be, in part at least, of the nature of investigation furnishing a valuable supplement to academic work in the university department of political economy.

Or it may be given by alternating theory and practice, for short periods at a time, as is done at the University of Cincinnati. The August 1913 number of the University of Cincinnati *Record* contains a study of "The Condition and History of the University in 1912." It contains a brief history by Dean Schneider of the experience of the University with alternation of shop work and school work, which is here quoted:

Prior to starting the course various periods of alternation of school and shop work were discussed. In a paper written in 1902, the Dean proposed various schemes of alternation from a daily alternation to a semi-annual alternation, but came finally to the weekly alternation as the best unit for beginning the experiment. The weekly plan proved satisfactory. But when work was begun with the railroad three years ago, a two weeks' alternation was decided upon for the railroad students because of the distances they had to travel. At the same time the alternation by two weeks in certain industrial concerns for purposes of comparison was tried. Different sets of students were tried on the one week and on the two weeks basis, and their opinions on the relative merits of the two were obtained. It developed that the alternation by two weeks permitted a student to obtain better types of work in the shops; the students preferred two weeks of continuous school work to one week of school work; there was no more difficulty in getting into the swing of shop work or of university work after two weeks' absence from either than after one week's absence. There was a certain awkwardness to the teacher in having some of the students on a one week basis and some on the two weeks' basis, but there was no increase in the cost of instruction. Since it was obvious that the two weeks' system was just as easy of operation and maintained the necessary close contact of the student with both school and shop, and since the plan offered a number of positive advantages, it was decided on October 12th, 1912, to make two weeks the standard alternation period. It might be argued that alternation by months might be better still, but the consensus of opinion of students, employers, and faculty, so far, is that the two weeks' system gives the natural and most efficient period of alternation. This conclusion has been reached by consideration of the fatigue element in shop work and in study, of the production element both in university and shops, and of the necessities of shop organization as they effect the character of work given to a student, and also of the time element necessary for completing certain laboratory experiments especially in the latter years of the course.

Or, finally, it may be given after a close study of theory accompanied, as far as possible, by contact with the conditions, and then followed for a prolonged period, say a year, of actual work or administration or investigation in intimate daily contact with the work.

Of these three methods the third has commended itself to the committee as the most practical method of securing the practical training desired because

1. The agencies which could give this work desire continuous full-time work.
2. Students will very often have to go to places other than the city or town in which the university is located.
3. It is capable of effective administration on a national scale.

4. The requirements of university life make it more feasible. This is especially true of candidates for a doctor's degree. It is exceptional in an American university for a bachelor of arts to secure his doctoral degree in less than three years of residence. Under the proposed plan it would be the best possible arrangement to have students take their practical training during their second year of post graduate work.

E. The Problem of Adequate Supervision

The real test of the work of the committees comes in connection with the problem of adequate supervision of the students who are being practically trained. This is the universal advice received. After consultation with many persons over the country, the committees worked out the following system consisting of three parts: (1) a system of inspection to discover adequate facilities for practical training for public service; (2) the continuance of the inspection service as a supervisory body, and (3) a system of card records to serve as a further instrument of supervision. And, of course, there is always the work accomplished as a conclusive test.

The committee was required, in accordance with the resolution creating it, "to examine and make a list of places where laboratory work for graduate students in political science can be done." Some system of examination and inspection had to be devised, and the following as suggested above was adopted:

1. Collect by means of questionnaires and other correspondence as much material as possible.
2. Check up this information by actual inspection and secure additional information through a member of the committee on practical training or its secretary.
3. Independent inspection by a professor of political science for the American Political Science Association committee.
4. Independent inspection by a professor of economics for the American Economic Association committee. The information collected in "1" is given to the professors mentioned in "3" and "4" before their inspection.
5. Original statement together with three reports considered by committee on practical training and final report prepared containing "bill of particulars regarding (name of institution) as to its opportunities for training men for public service."

This "bill of particulars" will be submitted to the universities of the country, and the acceptance by the university will be merely a general approval of the agency. Whether an individual student will receive

credit or not for his work toward graduate degrees will depend upon the character and quality of the work he does. To guarantee this, a similar system of inspection of the work of the agency, which resulted in its approval, will be continuously operative. Moreover, the student will have the supervision of the head of the approved agency, and will have to meet the practical demands of its work. The practical tests in room 217 of the State Capitol will probably be more searching than the class-room tests in room 217 of the university.

One further means of supervision of a student's work is by means of current reports of time spent, work done, and impressions of supervisory officers of the student's work. A suggested series of reports given below. This consist of

1. Registration Form.

Form No. 1.

REGISTRATION FORM

Name.....Present salary.....
 Address.....
 Date and place of birth.....
 Married.....; No. of children.....; Height.....feet; weight.....
 Education (give length of time, years, degrees, diplomas, etc.).....
 Scholarships or fellowships, or other honors.....
 Present position (in detail).....
 Previous experience (kinds of service, salary, etc.).....
 References as to (a) character; (b) ability and knowledge of work.....

Back of Form No. 1

Any physical obstacles, however slight, to health or endurance which might, under strain, become aggravated, such as defects of hearing, eye trouble, etc.

Field of public service in which field training is desired.....

What is your choice of place to be assigned? Why?.....

Any published or typewritten reports of work done.....

Any other pertinent facts or statements (e.g., subject of a doctor's dissertation)

Dated.....Received.....

Action.....

NOTE: This application must be sent to the Executive Secretary of the Committee, P. O. Box 380, Madison, Wisconsin.

2. An assignment form. This contains the directions as to work performed. It is written and specific, so that should later questions arise they would be means of determining exactly what was called for.

Form No. 2.

ASSIGNMENT NO. —

To.....

Assignment (with suggestions).....

To work in conjunction with.....

Under the supervision of, and all reports made to.....

Date of Assignment.....Date of completion.....Number of hours.....

.....
Chief, Legislative Reference Library.

3. Weekly time sheet. This consists, on the obverse side, of the total amount of time spent daily, distributed according to the various kinds of work done. The reverse side contains the details as to time and place, and the like.

Form No. 2A.

COMMITTEE ON PRACTICAL TRAINING LEGISLATIVE REFERENCE
LIBRARY

Weekly Time Report of.....for week ending.....

ASSIGNMENT	SUN.	MON.	TUES.	WED.	THUR.	FRI.	SAT.	TOTAL HOURS
Total.....								

Dated.....Signed.....

Form No. C2.

Subject.....
Name.....
Week ending.....
What steps have been taken?.....
What remains to be done?.....
Suggestions?.....
Probable date of completion.....

Form No. 2.

Place.....Time.....
 With.....
 How brought about.....
 Subject.....
 Details.....

6. **A summary of assignments.** This amounts to a "review" of the student's work and is introduced largely for its educational effect on the student.

Form No. 3.

SUMMARY OF WORK BY ASSIGNMENTS

Name.....Assignment No.....

Title of Assignment (condensed)

Please give information asked for below in paragraphs numbered to correspond with the question. All answers should be typewritten.

1. How much time did it take?.....hours. Distributed over how many days?.....days.
2. What conferences were held with public officials,—how called, who was present, what was done?
3. What individual conferences were held with directors or members of staff of accredited organization?
4. What reading did you do in connection with assignment?
5. What lectures were given in connection with assignments?
6. Was a round table, seminar, etc., conducted on subject of assignment?
7. What was the practical result of your work?

7. A report on personality. In public service this is second only to efficiency, and largely conditions efficiency. The necessity for the impressions or facts called for are obvious.

Form No. 4.

REPORT ON PERSONALITY

Name.....Assignment No.....

This report is intended to inform the committee on practical training and the university authorities from which the student comes as to your impressions of this student's strength or weakness. Details are desired rather than a mere rating of qualities. The following categories are suggested for your consideration. (It is not expected that you will attempt to report under each):

1. Health, vitality, temperament.....
2. Initiative, progress, promise.....
3. Sincerity, genuineness.....
4. Judgment, poise.....
5. Methods of work.....
6. Causes of failure, prospects.....
7. Expression, especially in English.....
8. Social qualities.....
9. Executive ability.....

Date.....Signature.....

IV. THE INSPECTION SERVICE

The committee on practical training desired very much to test its inspection service on one type of institution. Bureaus of municipal research were selected, primarily because they were relatively few in

number and were located in such places that professors could be secured to make the inspection.

Because of the fundamental importance of the inspection service, it was thought worth while to explain fully just how it was administered. The steps may be listed here along with illustrative material.

1. A questionnaire was sent to each bureau of municipal research.

1. When was your organization formed? What conditions led up to your organization?
2. What are the purposes of your organization?
3. What has been done since organization? Will you please send us copies of any published reports?
4. What is your present program?
5. How is your organization financed? What is the extent of your permanent endowment?
6. Would you please send us a copy of your itemized budget for the present year?
7. How is the work of your men supervised?
8. Is there any attempt on your part specifically to supplement the actual work of the men by lectures, conferences, seminars, or other educational devices?
9. Who are the directors or supervisors of your organization? What has been their education and experience?
10. What is the education and experience of the principal members of your present staff?
11. Would you be willing to accept graduate students in political science, economics, sociology, public law or administration for service in your bureau on condition that you should make certain reports which we should prescribe?
12. Would you please send us copies of forms now used in your organization upon which your men report their work?
13. What relations, if any, have you to other organizations?
14. Who are your board of trustees? Would you please supply us with addresses?
15. We shall appreciate any information or material on any phase of your work not covered in the preceding questions.

2. A reply was received in each instance. The reply of the New York bureau of municipal research is given by way of illustration

Questions are answered in the order in which they appear on the questionnaire of the American Political Science Association.

1. The New York Bureau of Municipal Research was founded in January, 1906, under the name of the Bureau of City Betterment. In April, 1907, it was incorporated under the name of Bureau of Muni-

pal Research. Public discussion and contributions had made it evident at election time that the majority of citizens wanted efficiency, economy and honesty in public affairs, and it was to give this interest a way of expressing itself between election times that the Bureau of Municipal Research was founded.

2. The purposes of the Bureau of Municipal Research as stated in its articles of incorporation are: (a) to promote efficient and economical government; (b) to promote the adoption of scientific methods of accounting and reporting the details of municipal business, with a view to facilitating the work of public officials; (c) to secure constructive publicity in matters pertaining to municipal problems; (d) to collect; (e) to classify; (f) to analyze; (g) to correlate; (h) to interpret; (i) to publish facts as to the administration of municipal government.

3. *Six Years of Municipal Research for New York City* gives the bureau's record for 1906-11:

The bureau has been doing similar constructive work since that time and has extended its activities to practically every municipal function. It has also made studies and done constructive work in American and foreign cities. The Training School for Public Service—briefly mentioned in the above report—is no longer in the experimental stage. During its first two years 839 persons applied of whom 77 were accepted for training.

A list of the Bureau's publications is attached.

4. To adhere to purposes and methods as outlined in *Six Years of Municipal Research*, see pages 4, 8 and 9.

5. By contributions from public-spirited citizens. The bureau has no permanent endowment.

6. Not available until January 1, 1914.

7. Bureau staff work is supervised by three directors. Work of training school men by the same three directors, by a field supervisor and by the members of the bureau staff or city officials with whom the man happens to be working.

8. Yes, for the bureau staff by conference and discussions—for training school men by lectures, practical instruction, conferences, discussions, seminars and consultation with the directors and senior staff members (see answer to question number 15).

9. William H. Allen, Henry Bruère, Frederick Cleveland (see *Who's Who*).

10. The majority are college graduates, with business and professional experience. Among the professions represented are medicine, law, education, engineering and accounting. Most of the staff members have travelled extensively and have had wide experience in constructive municipal work.

11. We are accepting them at present in the Training School for Public Service. Our willingness would be unlimited within any probable frequency and nature of reports requested (see answer to question number 15).

12. We enclose a copy of the time sheet and expense report used by the Training School men. In addition, numerous reports are made for which no printed form is supplied.

13. We coöperate with all organizations interested in bettering the public service. We also assist organizations upon request. Beyond this we are not affiliated with any organization.

14. Board of Trustees: R. Fulton Cutting, Chairman; Frank L. Polk, Treasurer; Joseph W. Harriman, George B. Perkins, Bradley Martin, Victor Morawetz, John B. Pine, Edwin R. A. Seligman, Albert Shaw, Frank Tucker (all can be reached at 261 Broadway).

15. We send under separate covers copies of the *Annual Report of the Training School for Public Service* for 1911 and 1912. The training school used three principal methods: (a) field work, (b) symposia, (c) study of the literature of efficiency.

Field work. The needs of the city of New York in the various departments and the needs of the other communities with which the Bureau of Municipal Research has come in touch, form at once the motive, the textbook and the laboratory for the Training School for Public Service.

Symposia. Carefully outlined symposia are being conducted, meetings are held on Thursday evening and Saturday morning. The Thursday evening symposia cover the following topics: (1) accounting with special reference to municipal accounting in its relation to budget making, appropriation accounting, current financing, revenue and expenses vs. receipts and payments; (2) methods of organizing and testing for efficiency in city departments; (3) methods of publicity.

Parallel with this series of symposia run field assignments which tend or aim to clinch what has been learned in the symposia discussions. The Saturday morning series of symposia take the entire morning and cover the following topics: (a) the history of municipal research and its various activities; (b) bureau of municipal publications; (c) demonstrations of mechanical office devices and equipment, such as tabulating machines, adding machines, computing machines, filing index devices, etc.; (d) practical work in bookkeeping and accounting; (e) report writing, publicity work; (f) different forms of governmental organization, commission government, city manager plan, etc.; (g) current bureau activities in and out of New York City, by men engaged on particular pieces of work.

Study of the Literature of Efficiency. Every man in the Training School for Public Service is supposed to familiarize himself with the literature of efficiency: (a) by general reading; (b) by special reading in connection with some special program or field study.

A bibliography of efficiency and municipal literature is in preparation for the use of training school men.

A great deal of such literature is to be found in the bureau library. The magnificent library resources of New York City are at the call of training school men.

3. A request for permission to inspect the bureau was sent.

MR. WILLIAM H. ALLEN,
Director, Bureau of Municipal Research, New York City.

Dear Mr. Allen:—The committee on practical training desires to secure the facts regarding opportunities for public service, especially in bureaus of municipal research.

We thank you for the information transmitted to us in answer to our questionnaire of last June. May we ask your further coöperation?

The committee would like very much to visit your institution through one of its members or its secretary and, in addition, to have a professor of economics and a professor of political science from a neighboring university make an independent inspection, in accordance with the resolution quoted at the top of this paper. Would you extend to us that privilege?

We shall be pleased to hear from you affirmatively in the near future.

Very sincerely yours,

EDWARD A. FITZPATRICK.
Secretary.

4. In every case an affirmative reply was received.

BUREAU OF MUNICIPAL RESEARCH,
261 Broadway, New York City.
October 27, 1913.

MR. EDWARD A. FITZPATRICK,
Committee on Practical Training
Madison, Wisconsin.

My dear Mr. Fitzpatrick:—We shall be very glad to have your committee visit us, as proposed by you, or in any other way. The more inspections, and the more independent the inspections the better we shall be satisfied. If we have advance notice, we shall do our utmost to coöperate; the only difference between advance notice and no notice would be that some of those most familiar with the origin of the work might be out on field duty. But it really makes little difference, because current assignments will tell the story.

I wish it might have been possible for some representative to visit us during the budget work, when perhaps more easily than at any other time the products lie at the very surface.

Two striking illustrations of the productiveness of *training through service* are furnished by two men whom we found it necessary to let go, after having them on stipends for some time. One of them prepared a fact brief and law brief which were used by the attorney general of the state in a successful suit to recover the ocean beaches for public uses without price. Among the other's assignments was a survey of Hoboken health work, including the preparation of a model sanitary code and an administrative code to supplement it.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) W. H. ALLEN,
Director.

5a. Professors of political science and of economics were requested to make the inspection.

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART,
Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

My dear Professor Hart: In accordance with the first part of the resolution creating the Committee, it will visit, or cause to be visited, the New York Bureau of Municipal Research to discover what facilities there are for training men for public service under adequate supervision in contact with actual problems of government.

Dr. McCarthy suggests that you would be willing to make the official inspection of the New York Bureau of Municipal Research for the Committee. We trust it will be possible for you to do so. Any expenses incurred by your inspection will be cheerfully refunded.

We are inclosing herewith statement of such steps as have been taken and of such information as we have received: to wit

1. Statement of inspection service plan.
2. Our letter requesting coöperation.
3. Answer to our letter.
4. Our questionnaire.
5. Answer to our questionnaire.
6. Some suggestions as to investigation of bureaus of municipal research.

We should like very much to include in our preliminary report to the association at the forthcoming meeting, the results of your inspection. We should appreciate, therefore, very much having your material reach us by December 15th.

We should be pleased to receive any suggestions or comments on the plans for the inspection service.

Your hearty coöperation is very much appreciated.

Very sincerely yours,
EDWARD A. FITZPATRICK,
Secretary.

The list for each institution is given:

New York bureau of municipal research: Albert Bushnell Hart (Harvard), Charles A. Beard (Columbia), Henry Rogers Seager (Columbia), Jeremiah Jenks (New York University).

Philadelphia bureau of municipal research: William F. Willoughby (Princeton), Clyde L. King (Pennsylvania), Emory Johnson (Pennsylvania).

Chicago bureau of public efficiency: Benjamin F. Shambaugh (Iowa), O. E. Klingaman (Iowa), Leon C. Marshall (Chicago), William F. Dodd (Illinois).

Cincinnati bureau of municipal research: Raymond G. Gettell (Trinity College), Augustus R. Hatton (Western Reserve), John A. Lapp (Indianapolis State Library).

Dayton bureau of municipal research: Raymond G. Gettell (Trinity College), Augustus R. Hatton (Western Reserve), S. Gale Lowrie (Cincinnati).

Baltimore bureau of municipal research: William F. Willoughby (Princeton), John R. Commons (Wisconsin), Westel W. Willoughby (Johns Hopkins).

5b Accompanying this request was a booklet containing all the material listed here.

6. Bureau of municipal research is notified simultaneously of professor who will visit.

DR. WILLIAM H. ALLEN,

Director, Bureau of Municipal Research, 261 Broadway, New York City.

Dear Doctor Allen:—We are exceedingly pleased to have your coöperation. We note especially that you will be glad to welcome representatives of the Committee to your institution and aid them in their inspection. In accordance with the plan outlined herewith, we are asking, in the same mail that carries this letter to you, Professors Albert Bushnell Hart and Charles A. Beard of Columbia, Professor Henry Rogers Seager of Columbia and Professor Jeremiah W. Jenks of New York University to visit the New York Bureau of Municipal Research.

We shall be pleased to have you submit to the foregoing named men any printed material that you have submitted to the Committee, especially any statement of purposes or plans. We shall welcome at any time any supplementary material of any kind—printed or otherwise. We should be pleased to have you place us on your regular mailing list.

We are confident that the interrelations established by the inspection service will be mutually helpful. Let us repeat that we appreciate very much your spirit of hearty coöperation.

Very sincerely yours,

EDWARD A. FITZPATRICK,

Secretary.

7. Suggestions to men making inspections.

The success of the committee's plan depends in the last analysis upon the completeness and searching character of the inspection service. To see the institution during working hours is necessary. It is essential that original records be examined and that the actual work be inspected—in short, that the inspector get a *first hand* impression of everything. The inspectors should follow any line of inquiry that they think will secure the desired results. Conferences are, from the standpoint of the committee, either preliminary or supplementary; *personal investigation* is of fundamental importance.

The committees will be pleased to have you express your judgment as to the advisability of placing post-graduate students in the institution you have examined. But the committee plans to submit to the universities a fact-statement of conditions, or as the outline of the inspec-

tion service has it, a "bill of particulars." Consequently the more concrete and the more specific your report, the better it will serve the purposes of the committee. We should be pleased to have specific information about all phases of the activity of the organization inspected. We are especially anxious to find out how far this activity has produced definite practical results.

A word may be permitted about publications in this connection—especially as our immediate concern is with investigative rather than administrative organizations. These frequently represent a past condition of the organization. The inspection should attempt to discover how far results have followed upon publications, that is, how far the investigations were "tied up" to administrative or other changes. Recent reports, especially, should be examined carefully to illustrate point of view and methods of work.

In governmental administrative agencies the formal assignment or orders should be followed through the whole process of carrying them into effect.

Please report on present activities of agency in detail.

- I. Act of incorporation
 - a. Purposes
 - b. General organization
 - c. If not incorporated, get
 1. "Purposes and plan of organization"
 2. Or similar document
- II. Chart the organization
 - a. Trustees
 - b. Bureau staff
 - c. And connections
- III. Board of trustees
 - a. Minutes of meetings
 1. Examine copy in part, if necessary
 2. Policy—determining resolutions
 - b. Nature of supervision
 1. Personal
 2. By means of report
- IV. Bureau staff
 - a. List
 1. Classify part time and full time
 2. Check by *pay rolls*
 - b. Staff meetings
 1. Regularity and number
 2. Minutes of meetings
 - c. Nature of supervision (records)
 1. By director
 2. Others
 - d. Examine time-sheets
 - e. Examine record of individual's work—assignments

- V. Last year's work
 - a. Annual report or
 - b. Statement to trustees or contributors
 - c. Publications
 - d. Statement of results
 - e. Budget for the year
 - f. Financial statement for the year
 - g. Publicity
- VI. Work finished up to date 1913
 - a. Publications
 - b. Assignments to men summarized
 - c. Publicity.
 - d. Budget for 1913
- VII. Work now under way
 - a. Time sheets of men or
 - b. Assignments to work
- VIII. Relation to other agencies
 - a. Formal agreements
 - b. Instances of coöperation
- IX. Attitude of city or county officers
 - a. Evidence
- X. Any special agreements with any universities

8. The nature of the reports of inspection.

Five reports have been submitted to the committee. A few facts regarding these reports may be tabulated.

What did the inspectors do?

1. Conferred with directors of organization; staff members, former staff members, and those for whom organization had been employed.
2. Conferred with city officials.
3. Examined time sheets, and other current reports of time spent and work done.
4. Examined reports of trustees.
5. Verified reports by reference to documents, and by inquiry of persons who know.
6. Examined reports not published.
7. Examined working papers.
8. Attended staff meetings.

What facts did they report?

1. Collection, sifting and preservation of material.
2. Budget.
3. Coöperation with city officials—with other organizations.
4. Activities of past year.
5. Present activities.

6. Connections with any university.
7. Relation of trustees and directors.
8. Family relation of trustees and staff.
9. Quarters of organization.
10. Special features as sending "member of staff to visit twelve leading commission cities."
11. Working libraries.
12. Reports not printed.
13. Extent and character of supervision.
14. Educational devices, e.g., seminar, luncheon conferences, tours of inspection.
15. Publicity—attitude of press.
16. Staff—contentedness—changes.
17. Academic history and experience of staff.

What judgment did they express?

1. Combination of academic and practical work during the same academic year (disapproved).
2. Whether the work which a student would get in the place inspected would be acceptable to them as college professors.

We are at present in an experimental stage of our inspection service. But the foregoing outline indicates clearly that the inspectors have taken up their work seriously and have done it conscientiously. It remains for the committee to systematize it more specifically.

V. IN CONCLUSION

A. Other Opportunities for Practical Training

The committee lists as other opportunities not yet investigated the twenty-nine legislative reference libraries, the forty and more special legislative investigating committees or commissions in the various states in the Union, the organization of investigating agencies within municipalities such as the New York commissioner of accounts, and within States such as the Wisconsin state board of public affairs.

B. Practical Training in Operation

The plan of the committee can be put into successful operation. It has been: Professor Loeb of the University of Missouri assigned Mr. Rockwell C. Journey, the fellow in political science to the committee on practical training which in turn reassigned him to the Wisconsin legislative reference library. The nature of Mr. Journey's

work with forms used is shown in detail in the full report. One or two of his assignments may be quoted at this time.

ASSIGNMENT NO. A

To Rockwell C. Journey,
Assignment (with suggestions)

This is a general assignment.

From now until the end of the legislative session you will be expected to attend each session of the legislature and as many of the committee meetings as is possible. Please be present a little while before each session opens and watch the lobby both before, during and immediately after the close of the sessions. You will please watch legislation in which the board of public Affairs is interested, e.g., education, coöperation, northern lands, and mortgage land banks. When the legislature is not in session, observe the reference and drafting departments of the legislative reference library. After each evening session you will have abundant opportunity to get in direct touch with the legislators in the post-session conferences of Dr. McCarthy and the legislators.

To work in conjunction with:

Dr. McCarthy, Mr. Riley of the drafting department, Miss Lyle of the reference division, and Mr. Fitzpatrick.

Under the supervision of, and all reports to

Dr. McCarthy

Date of assignment

June 20, 1913

Date of completion

August 9, 1913

No. of hours

450

(Signed) CHARLES MCCARTHY,
Chief, Legislative Reference Library.

In the succeeding assignments only the assignment proper is given.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 1

Will you make a study of the State Board of Public Affairs in its relation to the administration of state government in Wisconsin?

Chapter 583 of the laws of 1911 is the statute creating the Board of Public Affairs this probably would be a good starting point. This statute is to be changed by senate bill No. 426, which you will please follow in its course through the legislature. See assembly bill No. 1098 and watch that.

The Board of Public Affairs is two main divisions, an accounting division and a social-economic division. The principal work of the social-economic division has been:

1. A study of the rural schools of the State.
2. A study of principles underlying a state budget.
3. Studies in coöperation and marketing.
4. Coöperative credit.

The principal work of the accounting division has been:

1. A system of accounts for all state departments and state institutions.
2. An audit of the university, board of control and normal schools.
3. Preparation of a complete budget for the State which is the basis for all appropriation bills introduced in the legislature.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 2

This assignment is to be a study of the administration of the library system of the State of Wisconsin under the direction and supervision of the free library commission. Together with this assignment there is handed to you a set of the Wisconsin Library bulletins and circulars of information, together with typewritten copies of the current report and statistics. In this assignment you can emphasize the commission as a method of handling these problems and contrast it with other States that do handle it by means of a commission and otherwise. Prepare this study in form of article that would be acceptable to papers such as the "World's Work."

ASSIGNMENT NO. 3

In accordance with the letter from Professor Loeb you are hereby assigned to make a study of the results of the special fire insurance investigating committee appointed by the last legislature and the success of their bills at the present legislature. As this study is to meet a particular need of the Missouri committee the details of the study you will naturally get from consultation and correspondence with the Missouri people, but you may consult Mr. Herman Ekern, the commissioner of insurance, and Mr. L. L. Johnson, a member of the assembly, who is the floor representative in the assembly of the investigating committee. Mr. Fitzpatrick will also give you some information as to the progress of legislation.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 4

A member of the senate will introduce the joint resolution which is handed you herewith. Will you please prepare for this senator such facts regarding the laws for the certification of teachers which would serve as a justification for the investigation. This assignment to be completed by Monday, July 14.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 5

There will be handed you herewith the seventeenth annual report of the city service commission of Milwaukee. The Milwaukee bureau of municipal research has requested a criticism of these regulations. Will you please prepare a definite and specific criticism and commendations on the various provisions contained in the rules? You might consult with the acting secretary of the state Civil Service Commission and head of the municipal reference library of the University of Wisconsin.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 6

The Board of Public Affairs is authorized under sub-section 5 of section 990-56 of the statutes to continue its investigation into the efficiency and economy of public bodies. Under this general authorization you are hereby assigned under Mr. Campbell of the Board of Public Affairs to make a study of the actual services being rendered by the various departments of government and to set this service over against the expenditure for the various purposes of the department.

The disbursements for the departments have been worked out for a period of ten years, 1902-12 inclusive. The fiscal statistics for the year 1913 will be compiled by the employees of the state tax commission.

The work which you will be especially assigned to has been done in a very general way. It is necessary to get more specific information and to find out more definitely what is being done. For this purpose you will have to visit departments under Mr. Campbell's direction.

ASSIGNMENT NO. 7

This is an assignment on agricultural organization with special reference to the marketing of agricultural products. Study closely Irish and Danish experience in this field.

Mr. Hull's direct marketing bill and the proposed market commission bill you are already familiar with from your study of and contact with the legislature. What would be the best way of fitting the new system of marketing in our State to our present legislation and to our present administration of related subjects by the dairy and food commission? Study especially standardization and branding of butter and cheese. How could a branding plan be introduced in this State now? Has the dairy and food commission authority? Is legislation needed? What legislation?

ASSIGNMENT NO. 8

Study the grange movement. I believe Buck has written a book on the subject which the library has ordered.

Study the operation of grange organizations in this State—particularly the American Society of Equity. Read the *Equity News*, the official organ of the Equity Society.

How could a society of equity be reorganized to cooperate with our dairy and food commission in a manner similar to the action of cooperative organizations in Europe with governmental departments? Could we import the European system? What are the Wisconsin conditions that should be especially kept in mind?

C. Practical Training Programs for Other Organizations

A. Civil service reform association and civil service commission.

1. Oppose the local resident requirement for public office.
2. Increase the value of experience and practical training in examination ratings.
3. Utilize demonstrations by candidates in examination.
4. Make positions permanent only after a probationary period.
5. Favor the establishment of efficiency divisions in connection with civil service commission.
6. Limit the use of temporary appointments.
7. Accept demonstrated capacity in similar work in lieu of examinations.

B. Carnegie foundation for the advancement of teaching.

1. A study of fellowships with special reference to efficient methods of award.

2. A study of the whole question.
- C. General education board.
 1. A study of the whole question.
- D. Individuals or organizations offering prizes.
 1. That preference be given in the selection of subjects to those which call for actual contact with an intimate knowledge of (1) actual social conditions; (2) the details of the administrative machinery underlying any particular subject, e.g., commission government.
 2. That in the award of prizes greater value be given to (1) fact-statement of conditions; (2) reports of "actual government" rather than formal government; (3) the correlation of actual conditions with actual government; (4) constructive suggestions based on personal knowledge of workings.

VI. FINANCIAL STATEMENT, AUGUST-DECEMBER, 1913

<i>Receipts</i>		<i>Expenditures</i>	
Walter Stern.....	\$500.00	Salaries.....	\$1305.93
R. Fulton Cutting.....	250.00	Traveling expenses.....	482.18
Niel Grey, Jr.....	10.00	Postage and stationery.....	25.00
James A. Patten.....	250.00	Expense, postage.....	10.00
Chas. R. Crane.....	250.00		
V. Everitt Macy.....	250.00		
Anonymous.....	500.00		
American Political Science Association.....	25.00		
Total receipts.....	\$2035.00	Total expenditures.....	\$1823.11
	Balance on hand, \$211.89		

BUDGET, 1914

<i>Administrative expense</i>	
1. Salary, executive secretary.....	\$3000.00
2. Clerical assistance.....	800.00
3. Postage, telephone, telegrams, stationery, printing, office supplies.....	1000.00
4. Traveling expenses of secretary.....	1000.00
Total.....	\$5800.00
Inspection service.....	\$2500.00
Grand total.....	\$8300.00
Balance on hand.....	211.89
Our needs.....	\$8088.11

The American Political Science Review

Vol. VIII

FEBRUARY 1914

No. 1

THE INDIVIDUAL AND THE STATE

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS, THE TENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE
AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION

WESTEL WOODBURY WILLOUGHBY

Johns Hopkins University

There is an unwritten and unformulated, but none the less coercive principle that governs the conduct of learned societies when assembled in full council which imposes certain limitations upon the president's address. One of these limitations is that the address shall deal in broad outline with some comprehensive or fundamental topic rather than attempt a detailed examination of a special subject. It is in conformity with this requirement that I have selected my subject for this evening. I shall speak of the various interpretations which the relation of the individual to the state has received.

This topic has furnished material for political and social speculation since the time when men began to be curious regarding their own rights and responsibilities. It may seem, therefore, futile to attempt to shed any new light upon such an ages-old inquiry. In truth, however, new conditions of life and new modes of thought give an altered significance to the question, and, therefore, justify, from time to time, its fresh examination. And, even if this were not so, it is worth while, in every department of

thought, occasionally to revert by way of review to fundamental principles. Webster, in his second speech on Foote's Resolution, in reply to Hayne, begins by saying: "When the mariner has been tossed for many days in thick weather, and on an unknown sea, he naturally avails himself of the first pause in the storm, the earliest glance of the sun, to take his latitude, and ascertain how far the elements have driven him from his true course. Let us imitate this prudence, and, before we float farther on the waves of this debate, refer to the point from which we departed, that we may at least be able to conjecture where we now are." So similarly, it seems to me, we may with profit seize this season when we are gathered together in a national meeting, to bring once more before us this fundamental question of the relation in which the individual may be conceived to stand to the political authority by which he is governed.

The bond which unites the subject to his sovereign, the citizen to his state, may be viewed in two aspects—aspects which are so distinct as to furnish independent inquiries. In the one the bond is viewed as a legal ligament, and the question as to its precise characteristics falls within the field of constitutional law, or, when more abstractly treated, of analytical jurisprudence. This, the more technical phase of the subject, I shall not consider. The second aspect, and the one with which I shall be concerned, is that which examines the question as one of ethical obligation—of the moral obligation of obedience upon the part of the individual, and of the right to exercise coercive authority upon the part of the state. Upon the answers given to the question thus conceived depend, as corollaries, the extent and mode of exercise of legitimate political control. The topic thus broadens out into an examination of the premises of a final political philosophy.

Of the various theories which have been put forth in ethical justification of political authority among men, the chief are: the divine, the natural or instinctive, the force, and the social compact theories. Of these, the best known, as well as the most influential, is the last, especially as it finds statement in the writings of Locke and Rousseau. Aside from other errors either in premises or reasoning the fundamental defect of this compact theory, is that

it starts from the conception that man, as an individual and as apart from society or the state, is the possessor of rights, or at least of interests, which it is the primary province of political authority to protect and secure the realization of. Rousseau made a great advance in the theory by distinguishing, on the one hand, between the general interests of the social whole, and the *volonté générale* which seeks those interests, and, on the other hand, the particularistic interests of the individuals and the *volonté de tous* constituted of the arithmetical sum of the individual wills as declared by those interests. His general will, while thus conceived of as compacted of individual wills, was, however, composed of individual wills purged of their particularity and selfishness, and expressed in social terms. Nevertheless, his ethical, and therefore his political system, exhibited the fundamental defect that these individual rights and interests were viewed as arising out of the instinctive or emotional desires of man, rather than as determined by his inherent rationality and moral nature. Kant corrected this defect, and, founding his ethical system upon the rationality of man, traced the moral law to the human practical reason as its source. "Obligation," he declared, "is the necessity of free reason when viewed in relation to a categorical imperative of reason." Kant still clung, however, to the idea that conflicting individual wills and interests need to be harmonized by some such mechanical means as a real or conceived compact between individuals. He had, apparently, no conception of the social or political society as a unity with an existence and interests of its own.

Modern ethical theory, while not abandoning the fundamental principle stated by Kant that the reason of the individual is, in the ethical field, legislatively autonomous, finds no inherent conflict between individual interests, or between those interests and the general welfare, such as requires for its solution a social or political agreement.

This modern doctrine, which is the final result of political idealism, can, perhaps, be made somewhat plainer by contrasting it with other and earlier conceptions of the relationship between the state and the individual.

Looking back over the history of political thought, we find that, roughly speaking, the relation of the individual to the state has been viewed in four aspects. These we may designate by the names, the Hellenic, the Oriental, the Individualistic and the Modern.

Paradoxical as it may seem, the Greeks, or at least the Athenians, were able to recognize in their political philosophy as it found statement in the writings of Plato and Aristotle the independent value of the personality of the citizen, and at the same time to subject him to the absolute control of the state. According to this Hellenic conception, man is by his very nature a social being. Hence, they held, his life in a state of society, with its social conventions and demands, means, not an interference with an original independence, but a condition of life necessary to man's very existence as an independent rational being. To the Greeks, in other words, society and the state were viewed as immediate products of great nature conceived of as creative and volitional. The state had, indeed, in their eyes, in a sense, a higher and more perfect individuality and personality than had its citizens, for it was from its personality and from its life that the citizen was supposed to derive all that was valuable to him as a man. This apotheosis of the state was carried to such a degree that the doctrine of the immortality of the state received more emphasis by Greek ethical thinkers than did the question as to the possibility or probable conditions of a life hereafter for mankind. The state's life was eternal, and man's highest aim was conceived to be the contribution of what lay within his power to render that life as glorious as possible. It is probably true that the Orphic, Eleusinian and other mysteries taught a more personal immortality than this, together with a system of future rewards and punishments, but the general doctrine was that which has been described.

The consequence of this view of the relation between the state and the individual was that while the individual had many rights he had none as opposed to the state.

The Oriental conception of the state as well as that of the Greeks subordinated the individual wholly to the state. There was, how-

ever, this fundamental difference which distinguished it from the Hellenic view. While the Oriental looked upon his subjection to the law and to the state as an obedience due to an external power, the Greek saw in it but a yielding to a higher self—to a power of which he himself was a part. What in the oriental world was thus subjection, was, in the Greek world, self-surrender. President Wheeler, in his *Life of Alexander the Great*, states the distinction which I have been attempting to make, in the following manner: "To the Oriental," he says, "the universe as well as the state is conceived of as a vast despotism, which holds in its keeping the source and the law of action for all. Its mysterious law, held beyond the reach of human vision, like the inscrutable life of the autocrat, is the law of fate. Personality knew no right of origination or of self-determination; it was swept like a ship in the current. It knew no privileges except to bow in resignation before the unexplained, unmoved mandate of fate. The Oriental government of the universe was transcendental; the Hellenic, social."

The individualistic phase of political thought was represented in the philosophy of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and was a direct outcome of the central idea of the Protestant Reformation according to which the individual is given the right of passing final judgment as to the meaning of the law. It is true that Luther's mission was to declare simply the emancipation of man from the dogmatic absolution of the church, but in doing so a principle was necessarily asserted which freed him from unquestioning obedience to an external authority, political or ecclesiastical.

This freedom, when not controlled and tempered by a proper comprehension of the rational limitations under which it should be exercised, led, as is well known, to a gradual denial of the right of all political authority not founded on the assent—explicit or implied—of the individuals subject to it. The movement in effect assumed the form of a simple negation of the oriental idea of subjection, and, as all pure negations are apt to be, was carried over into the opposite extreme, anarchy. In political theory this individualistic philosophy reached its height in the writings of the French philosophical school of the latter half of the eighteenth

century. In political fact, it found its culmination in the anarchy of the revolutionary period.

Kant, as has been already pointed out, corrected Rousseau's doctrine of individual rights and made these rights dependent upon reason. He did not, however, completely emancipate himself from the individualistic philosophy of the eighteenth century. He did not grasp the fundamental truth that by recognizing the justice of the will of another power, the individual can make that will his very own, and thus, though obeying it, be not coerced by it. Kant thus, in fact, ever regards the control of the law as necessarily an interference with freedom, and justifiable only when employed to prevent coercion from other sources. He develops, therefore, the pure conception of a *Rechtsstaat*—a State whose sole legitimate function is to prevent the violations of those principles of rights which the reason lays down as fundamental. The State is thus dragged in, as it were, as a *deus ex machina* to secure to men that freedom to which they are rationally entitled, but which, without the State, they could not obtain.

The modern idealistic view, while recognizing the two necessary elements of self and not self, of liberty and law, harmonizes them in a higher unity without destroying either of them. Here the old Greek idea is revived, but corrected by rendering that subordination which, to the Greek, was an unthinking and almost instinctive submission, a conscious, deliberately chosen subordination. The Greek failed to reach the true view because he recognized but the one element, the will of the state. His thought involved no recognition of the two necessary elements of freedom and authority. In other words, his identification of the individual will with the will of the state was immediate.

In the modern idealistic view, on the other hand, the identification is mediate. The two ideas of absolute freedom and absolute subjection are first clearly presented in the mind and then harmonized. Thus, while still retaining the central conception of the "good will," the abstract and impossible Kantian formalism of that will is denied. In its place there is given us the conception of a self that finds its realization in the outer world, in utilizing objective forces and institutions as means for securing that de-

velopment and perfection which the reason declares. The existence of the state thus, as comprehending the most important of all those forces and facts which are necessary for man's highest life, receives the highest possible sanction. It is in this sense that Hegel speaks of the state as the "actualization of freedom" and as the "embodiment of concrete freedom."

From what has been said it will be seen that modern ethical thought makes the source of moral obligation wholly subjective. It denies the possibility of an objective or external ground of obligation of any sort whatsoever. The obligation which the human soul feels comes from the recognition of what is right. When we discover that a thing is right, the sense of obligation to seek it is given to us as an original underived feeling. "Moral obligation" as President Schurman has said, "is the soul's response to acknowledged rectitude."

Starting from this premise that, in the moral field, man is self-legislative but yet determined by the idea of a self-perfection, it is possible to harmonize absolutely the ideas of freedom and control, of liberty and law. In so far as the commands of a social or political power are recognized by the individual as necessary for the realization of his own best good, which, as we have seen, includes the good of others, such commands no longer appear to him as orders from an external power limiting his freedom, but rather as imperatives addressed to himself by his own reason. In obeying them therefore, he obeys, in fact, himself. In theory, then, it is possible to conceive of a society so perfectly organized and administered that at the same time that social subordination and obedience are demanded and obtained, the individuals are left absolutely free as being required to do only such acts as their own reason tells them are just. This conclusion is luminously stated by Professor Melone. "If we try," he says, "to form the idea of a divine society or community of men—and by a divine society I mean one that is perfect—we may, without incurring the reproach of manufacturing a Utopia, say this much of it. It must have a perfect harmony or unity of all its members, and a perfect variety; and the more intense and thorough the harmony is, the more so must the variety be. A perfect society would

have an intense oneness, but this oneness would hold amid an infinite variety of character and experience on the part of individual members. In musical art, when instruments of various kinds sound different notes, we may have a symphony which is one of the most magnificent expressions of superpersonal feeling that humanity knows: such would be the harmony of a perfect society, and such is the dream of the world."

In bringing a particular state to the bar of moral criticism, it is, then, rather its activities than its own right to existence which is questioned. The abstract and naked right of political authority itself is not in issue, for, as abstractly considered, that is, apart from any particular form of organization or manner of operation, there is no basis upon which a judgment may be founded. It is not until that authority clothes itself in governmental garments and manifests its power and authority that material is afforded to which moral estimates may be applied.

These conclusions which modern political theory, upon its idealistic side, reaches with regard to the ethical right of the state to exist, carry with them the logical corollary that no *a priori* limits may be placed upon the State's sphere of control. Each and every exercise of political control is to be justified by the results reached, or reasonably expected to be reached, by it; and the worth of these results is to be measured by the degree to which they contribute to that highest social goal which, is but a statement, in social terms, of the several goals of the individual members of the group.

The practice of modern states clearly shows the acceptance of this utilitarian conception of the proper province of political control—that the state and its government are made for man and not man for the state, and that all political agencies exist as means to to an end and not as ends in themselves. This broadening of the sphere of public authority is shown not only in the assumption by the state of the ownership and operation of public utilities, and in the increased regulation of these undertakings when they remain in private hands, but, in general, in the state's efforts to advance, through the exercise of its police powers, the physical,

moral and esthetic welfare, as well as the economic and industrial prosperity of its citizens. Finally, and most recent, and in some ways the most significant of all, are the efforts which the civilized states of the world are making to secure in some way a more just distribution of economic burdens and benefits than is realized or realizable under a régime of unrestricted competition.

The most conspicuous illustration of this is exhibited in the compulsory workmen's accident, invalidity, and old age insurance laws of foreign countries, and in the compulsory compensation and minimum wage laws of this country. This is seen when by analysis we determine what is the intent and result, for example, of the laws which compel the payment by employers of compensation to their employees injured in the performance of the work for which they are hired. These laws provide for the payment of fixed sums without regard to fault upon the part of those compelled to make them. The employer may be engaged in a business which is not in itself a dangerous one and which he has a full legal right to engage in; he may have fulfilled to the letter every requirement of the law with reference to the provision of safety devices, superintendence, etc.; he may have used an intelligent judgment in the selection and oversight of his employees, and the accident may have occurred through the negligence of the one injured (provided that negligence be not of a gross character, or the injury due to deliberate intent of the employee) and yet he must pay the compensation. It amounts in bare fact to the taking of the property of one individual and handing it to another, not as a result of an express or implied contract, nor as damages for a tort, but because it is deemed socially expedient and just that the burden of the injury be shifted from the shoulders of him upon whom it first falls, to the shoulders of another, who, of course, if general industrial conditions permit, may shift it upon the consumer or upon the public generally.

It is clear that this legislation can be ethically justified only upon the ground that it is just, as well as socially expedient, that the employer, or, ultimately, the consuming public, should bear the burden entailed by these accidents; and, furthermore, that it is the proper province of the state to see to it, through the oper-

ation of law, that, to this extent at least, what is conceived to be distributive justice is secured. And, of course, this also means, if the action is to be fundamentally justified, that certain canons of distributive justice are adopted as guiding principles.

I have used workmen's compensation legislation as illustrating the definite acceptance by a considerable number of our Commonwealths of the doctrine that it is a proper province of the state not only to raise the level of competition and thus permit individuals to contest with one another upon fair and open terms, and under conditions of life that are morally and physically satisfactory, but to secure the realization of a general scheme of distributive justice.

Personally, my sympathies are in favor of this legislation, and, so far as the question of workmen's compensation for accidents is concerned, such legislation appears to me just as well as socially expedient. I do think, however, that it should be frankly admitted that this legislation marks the assumption by the state of an authority which is distinguishable *in genere* from that under which the state regulates public services and industries affected with a public interest, as well as from that which is usually known as the police power under which the conduct of persons and the use of private property are regulated in behalf of the health, safety, morals and general convenience of the public. This, it is to be observed, does not mean the acceptance of socialistic doctrines as to the nature of private property, as to the part played by the laborer in the production of economic goods, as to his absolute right to the whole product of his labor, as to the generally oppressive operation of the wages system so far as the laborers are concerned; nor does it mean in any degree an acceptance of socialistic views as to the desirability or feasibility of an economic and political régime in which all the instruments of production are owned and operated by the public. But it does mean an acceptance of the socialist's general theory that it is the proper province of the state to do whatever it can to secure the true interests of its people, unrestrained by any *a priori* limitations growing out of the essential nature of political authority.

In the United States the adjustment to this broadened concep-

tion of what is properly the state's province has been rendered particularly difficult by reason of the fact that we have surrounded the individual's rights of life, liberty, and private property with the special constitutional guarantee that they shall not be taken away except by due process of law; and a long line of decisions has definitely determined the proposition that the due process thus guaranteed refers not simply, as the words themselves might seem to import, to a procedure in which the elements of fairness and justice are present, but that, however impeccable the process, substantive rights may not arbitrarily be destroyed or abridged.

A political or constitutional theory which considered the rights of the individual to life, liberty and property as wholly removed, upon their substantive side, from regulation by ordinary legislative act would, however, be destructive of efficient government, if not of political authority itself. It would predicate a régime of individualism that would scarcely be distinguishable from anarchy. From this legislative impasse we have been saved by the development of the doctrine of what is known as the "police power" of the State, according to which, despite other constitutional limitations, to use the words of Chief Justice Shaw of Massachusetts, "rights of property, like all other social and conventional rights, are subject to such reasonable limitations in their enjoyment as will prevent them from being injurious, and to such reasonable restraints and regulations established by law, as the legislature, under the governing and controlling power vested in it by the Constitution, may think necessary and expedient;" or as declared by Justice Holmes of the federal Supreme Court, that the power "extends to all the great public needs," and that "it may be put forth in aid of what is sanctioned by usage or held by the prevailing morality, or strong and preponderant opinion, to be greatly and immediately necessary to the public welfare." Even considerations of mere convenience to the public, it has been held, are sufficient to justify this regulation of private rights. "We hold," the United States Supreme Court has said in a recent case, "that the police power of a State embraces regulations designed to promote the public convenience and general prosperity,

as well as regulations designed to promote the public health, the public morals, or the public safety."

Thus it has come about that the two constitutional doctrines of due process and the police power have, as it were, waged war upon one another—the one serving to restrain and the other to extend the powers of American legislatures. In my opinion, however, the utmost extension which the courts have given to the conception of the police power of the States does not permit it to cover such an exercise of public authority as is involved in the compulsory workmen's compensation laws of which I have been speaking; and thus the constitutional question becomes an acute one whether this legislation may escape from the inhibition of the due process of law requirement by a resort to the general legislative authority of a State to create new liabilities, or to change their incidence, or, especially, to impose liabilities irrespective of legal fault upon the part of the persons burdened by them. Whether or not the due process of law requirement will be given an inhibitory force with relation to this and similar legislation that may be enacted in the effort of the State to obtain a juster distribution of economic benefits and burdens than is secured through the operation of competitive force, will depend upon the spirit in which the courts are led to construe the limitations imposed by our Constitution upon the legislative branches of our governments.

A survey of the leading cases shows that where considerations of public administrative efficiency have been concerned, private interests or liberties have not been allowed to stand in the way. Indeed, in not a few instances, the invasions of private rights have been of the most drastic character. As illustrations of these I need only mention the authority given to our immigration officials to determine finally, and without review in the courts, the fact whether or not a person coming to our shores is a citizen of the United States and therefore entitled to land; the authority given to the postmaster-general to issue fraud orders; the authority given to public officials in the matter of assessing and collecting taxes; and, in general, the legal conclusiveness given to the determinations of administrative officials. When, however, the

question has been not one of governmental efficiency, but of the regulation of the conduct of individuals or the use by them of their property, for the realization of the legislature's conception of social justice, or what it deems to be morally desirable or economically expedient, the courts of some of our States have certainly shown a keen anxiety to maintain private rights, especially of property, and to bring them under the protecting ægis of the constitutional guarantee of due process of law, substantively considered. Has this been wise or constitutionally necessary? There can be no doubt but that the system of common law which forms the broad basis upon which our whole systems of public and private jurisprudence rest, is of a strongly individualistic character. The influences under which it developed gave to it this character; and it was this generally individualistic political and juristic philosophy which led to the incorporation into our fundamental instruments of government of the various limitations upon legislative power, among which the requirement of due process of law is included. Shall the limitations thus imposed upon legislative action be rigidly interpreted in the light of past conditions and outworn conceptions of justice and expediency, or shall they be viewed only as broad mandates to the law-makers that they shall not grant to public officials a power over private rights that may be exercised in an arbitrary or unjust manner, nor authorize any substantive deprivations of the life, liberty, or property of the individual except upon clear grounds of social justice and general welfare? Interpreted in this latter sense, no constitutional warrant will be given to governmental tyranny, or to the spoliation of one individual for the primary benefit of other individuals; but a constitutional way will be opened to the orderly performance by the state of all the functions which modern political philosophy ascribes to it.

THE PHILOSOPHY OF LABOR LEGISLATION

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS, AMERICAN ASSOCIATION FOR LABOR
LEGISLATION

WILLIAM F. WILLOUGHBY

Princeton University

Careful study of any period will reveal that back of all the complex happenings marking such period there have been certain fundamental impulses, certain human strivings, of which the happenings themselves have been, in great part, but the manifestations, or expression in concrete action. It is the prime function of the historian to discover, explain the rise, trace the development and make known the results of these forces which have dominated mass action in the past. Only as this is done do the myriad of events going to make up the body of historical data assume a real meaning, and historical narrative become other than a dry tabulation of detail.

A distinguished historian, E. A. Freeman, has well said that if history is past politics, politics is present history. If it is of value for the historian to trace out and place in their true light those great movements of the past, how much more important it is that the student of present-day politics should, by a similar examination of current events and efforts, seek to make known, and interpret the forces and aspirations now dictating the collective action of peoples. Just as history has little significance for us, except as these mainsprings of human conduct are laid bare, so present politics will fail to have that meaning, which it should have, unless we can have clearly in mind the great ends towards the accomplishment of which present-day collective or political action is directed. It is for us, therefore, students and practical workers alike, in the field of politics occasionally at least to stop and ask ourselves: what are the motives, the

fundamental objects, that we have in view in proposing and advocating concrete measures of reform? Have we any real social philosophy? Can we claim any fundamental end the achievement of which will represent a gain other than the particular improvements sought to be accomplished by the specific measures proposed? If we have, and if we can bring them home to the people, we will have accomplished a great step in the campaign for betterment upon which we are engaged.

If we reason the matter out carefully, I think that we can not fail to realize that any great reform calling for political action has at least two distinct tasks to accomplish. It must convince the people, and their representatives; first, that the specific result sought to be accomplished is in itself a desirable one; and, secondly, that this result is one which can, and should, be accomplished through political action. Patent as this is, I think that too often, in our earnest strivings to accomplish the first, we lose sight of, or at least fail to pay due attention to, the second.

It has now been a matter of something over twenty-five years that I have been earnestly interested in the great movement for the improvement of industrial conditions and the betterment of the conditions of labor. I think that I can say that no field of social reform has in the past appealed, or in the present appeals, more to me than does this giving to labor that share of the well-being now enjoyed by other more fortunate classes, and of which it is at the present time so largely deprived. In common with all workers in this field I have welcomed the improvements that have, at this point and at that, been accomplished. I believe that progress has been achieved and that a further advance is inevitable. To this extent I am an optimist. It is when, however, I look back on the tremendous efforts that have been put forth to bring about these few and isolated achievements, and the time that has been required for their accomplishment, that I am impressed with the fact that something must be radically wrong that these gains should only have been secured at such an expenditure of time and strength, and that each time some simple improvement is sought to be accomplished the same fight has to be laboriously fought over again.

Reasoning on the matter, in this pessimistic mood, I have come to the conclusion that the explanation lies in the fact that we have never yet performed the second of our fundamental tasks. We have again and again asked of the state to exert its sovereign power to bring about a certain condition of affairs but we have never converted the people whole-heartedly to the principle that the determination of the fundamental conditions under which industry should be carried on, and labor performed, is, or should be, a prime function of the state, and that, as such, the latter is performing its duties properly in this field only to the extent to which it is acting upon this principle. Essentially, fundamentally, therefore our great problem is a political one. It is that of bringing about a change in the political philosophy of the people. Could we once accomplish this the battle would be virtually won all along the line. There would remain but the comparatively easy task of perfecting the technical details through which this general principle of state action would find expression.

Back in their minds the American people are still dominated by the dogmas of laissez-faire and individualism as preached by the Manchesterian and utilitarian schools of the middle nineteenth century. They still are influenced, though often unconsciously, by the doctrine that all resort to the state is to be deprecated. To the conception of the state as a powerful agent for the accomplishment of positive good they lend but a reluctant ear. As Gambetta said in respect to the opposition new France was encountering, "*Le clericalisme, voilà l'ennemi*," so the modern social reformer must say of this attitude of mind toward the function of the state, "There is the real enemy to be met."

If we turn to other countries we can find scarcely a vestige of this old philosophy remaining. No more striking evidence of this fundamental change in political thought is afforded than that offered by the transformation that has taken place in the political principles of the Liberal party now in power in Great Britain. During the great liberal period, ushered in by the reform act of 1832 and extending to at least 1874, the Liberal party stood for the economic doctrine of laissez-faire and the

political doctrine of individualism as urged by the most ultra of these schools. From this position the party has made a complete volte face. Today it stands no less emphatically for the new conception of the state as an agency whose full power should be exerted for the betterment of the material interests of the people.

It has been the fashion to characterize this change as one from individualism to collectivism or even socialism. Collectivistic it certainly is if by that we mean the recognition of social rights and duties and the use of social or collective action to meet them. That it is anti-individualistic in the sense of laying little, or less, emphasis upon the desirability of individual freedom and initiative is wholly incorrect. Modern liberalism, in the United States as well as in England, looks to state action as the means, and the only practical means, now in sight, of giving to the individual, all individuals, not merely a small economically strong class, real freedom. It holds that the so-called freedom of the dependant woman and child to work as long hours and under any conditions, no matter what the danger to health and limb, is, in truth, but abject slavery masquerading under the name. Freedom means a real liberty to choose.

Fundamentally there exists throughout modern society the juristic paradox that liberty is many times sacrificed by laws conferring freedom, and that laws establishing legal restraints have as their result the broadening of the field of liberty. No one has put this paradox more clearly, nor analysed it more acutely, than Dicey in his brilliant work *Law and Public Opinion in England in the Nineteenth Century*. "Ought," he says, "a borrower to have the right to obtain a loan, which he urgently requires, by the promise to pay usurious interest? Ought a man, to take an extreme instance, to be allowed to make a contract binding himself to be the servant of his neighbor for life? (Such a contract was legal in England as late as 1837, and though specific performance could not be enforced, damages for its breach could be recovered.) To put the matter more generally, ought every person of full age, acting with his eyes open and not the victim of fraud, but who nevertheless is placed in a position in which from the pressure of his needs he can hardly make a fair bargain, to be capable of

binding himself by a contract? If these and the like questions be answered in the affirmative an individual's full contractual capacity is preserved, but he is in danger of parting by the very contract which he is allowed to make with all freedom."

Again: "May X, Y and Z lawfully bind themselves by agreement to act together for every purpose, which it would be lawful for X, Y or Z to pursue if he were acting without concert with others? If this question be answered in the affirmative the contractual freedom and therefore individual liberty of action receives what appears to be a legitimate extension, but thereupon from the very nature of things two results immediately ensue. The free action of X or Y or Z is in virtue of the agreement into which they have entered placed for the future under strict limits and their concerted action may grievously interfere with the liberty of some third party. . . . If on the other hand, the question before us be answered in the negative, and in the interest of individual freedom, the law forbids X, Y and Z to combine for purposes which they might each lawfully pursue if acting without concert, then the contractual power of X, Y and Z, or, in other words, their liberty of action, suffers a serious curtailment. . . . Hence the right of association has, even from the merely speculative point of view, a paradoxical character. A right which seems a necessary extension of individual freedom may, it would seem, become fatal to the individual freedom which it seems to extend."

I have quoted at length from Dicey for three reasons. In the first place, it brings out clearly the fundamental principle underlying, and furnishes the true justification for, all action on the part of the state having for its purpose the regulation of industry and labor, whether it applies to combinations of labor or capital, to the imposition of conditions to be observed in the interest of health and security, or to the basis upon which the labor contract between employer and employee shall be made. Secondly, it demonstrates that abstention on the part of the state from all attempts at regulation does not necessarily mean real respect for individual freedom of action. On the contrary it may mean the sanctioning by law of conditions which will in effect destroy any real freedom;

and, conversely, that legal limitations upon freedom to do certain things may, and in all proper social legislation will, result in a real increase in individual freedom and independence. Finally, as the logical deduction from this, the battle upon which we are engaged for the determination by law of the conditions that shall obtain in industry, whether it relates to health, security or the labor contract itself, instead of necessarily meaning, as many suppose, a narrowing of the sphere of individual liberty is, as we believe, directed to the end that real freedom may find fuller expression.

This, then, is the answer to the question propounded in the earlier part of our paper. Have we any real social philosophy? Can we claim any fundamental ends the achievement of which will represent a gain other than the particular improvements sought to be accomplished by specific measures of reform? We have such a philosophy, and, contrary to general belief, it is one that looks to the broadening of the real liberty of the individual. We recognize with Dicey that in asking for the imposition of certain conditions we are infringing to that extent upon theoretical liberty of contract. But with him we believe that we can maintain that such restrictions are far more than compensated for by the greater practical freedom in other respects conferred upon the people affected. Our philosophy rests upon the dual postulate that there is a minimum of economic independence and comfort that must obtain if an individual is to be measurably free, and that this minimum can only be secured by the state assuming the obligation to see that it is in no case violated. It holds that liberty and law are correlative terms: that the first can truly exist only through, and by virtue of, the second. Remove all legal restraint on the manner in which industry shall be carried on and we invite but a merciless exploitation of the weak and their subjection to a condition of dependence. We hold therefore that the refusal by the state, which alone has the power of enacting and enforcing general rules of conduct, to determine the minimum conditions of health, security and comfort which the public conscience demands as the birthright of all, its refusal to prevent the exploitation of the weak and helpless through excessive hours of labor or

the payment of inadequate compensation, and its refusal to ensure that due provision will be made, through insurance institutions, or otherwise, against the four great contingencies threatening the economic security of the individual—accident, sickness, old age and inability to find work, means its failure to meet that duty which it is the prime function of a constitutional government to perform; viz., the protection of the individual against oppression and the guaranteeing to him of the fullest possible enjoyment of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

It is at this point that we join forces, and stand shoulder to shoulder, with other individuals and organizations which, like us, are fighting the battle of social improvement. It is not by mere chance that we see at the same time such great parallel movements as those for the improvement of public health conditions, for the regulation of housing conditions, for the better treatment of the dependent and defective classes, for the extension to the masses of opportunities for education and the provision of rational means for recreation, for the cheapening, expediting and improving of methods of judicial administration, to the end that the courts may be open to all rich and poor alike, for the regulation of commerce, and finally, for the accomplishment of the ends to which we have specially dedicated ourselves, that of improving the conditions under which the individual worker shall perform his labor. All of these present the same fundamental characteristics. They stand for the equalizing of opportunities, the giving to all the same chance for health, education, recreation and labor, in a word, personal freedom, in so far as such opportunities can be brought about by collective action. They base their efforts upon the sound social philosophy that there are social as well as individual duties. They adhere to the school of political philosophy that maintains that it is the function of the state to give expression to, and to put into effect, so far as it can, these demands of the social conscience. In fighting our fights we are at the same time contributing our part to the general movement for a fuller recognition of the province of the modern state. With those working in the other fields we are staunch individualists, but we maintain that this real individualism can only be secured

through the state recognizing that affirmative action on its part is necessary if this end is to be attained.

We have now considered one of the bases underlying our philosophy. It has to do with the individual as individual, his welfare and his liberty.

There is yet another phase of our philosophy that as yet has received only casual or accidental attention. I allude to its bearing upon the all-important problem of national efficiency. Of the great impulses now actuating humanity none is more deep rooted, none more widespread, than that actuating the several peoples of the globe to strengthen their position in the general family of nations and, if possible, to achieve supremacy. In all periods of history nations have striven to increase their power and to dominate in the field of world politics. The modern phase, however, differs in many respects from those that have preceded. Chief among these differences is the fact that, for the first time in history, all the nations of the globe have, in effect, been brought within the circle of this competition. For the first time, there is a realization of the smallness of our sphere. The period when increased power is primarily obtained through territorial expansion and development of new and uncivilized territory is drawing to a close. Hence the strenuous struggle for the few districts yet remaining. The feeling is that the time is well within sight when all nations will occupy their allotted portions of the globe. Even now most of the nations may, in this respect, be said to have come to a state of rest.

This does not mean that competition between states will cease. It means merely that it will enter upon a new phase. It means that it will become intensive instead of extensive. From now on nations will put forth their most strenuous efforts so to develop their internal resources as to give them the supremacy to which they aspire. This brings us to the second of the differences marking off the modern from preceding phases to which allusion has been made. International competition will be industrial and commercial as well as military. Instead of narrowing, the field of contest will thus broaden out so as to include almost all phases of human

activity. This can mean but one thing. Victory will perch upon the banner of that nation which succeeds in developing the greatest efficiency in the arts of peace. If a nation desires to advance in this competition it behooves it to apply itself consciously and deliberately to the perfection of all of its institutions and agencies, to the conservation and development of its natural resources and to their most effective utilization for the satisfaction of human wants.

Of all of its resources labor is by far the most important. So important is it that one may almost say that all else depends upon it. Not until a nation has secured a body of sturdy, skillful and contented workers can it be said to have met the first requisite to national efficiency. It thus becomes a matter of prime importance for the nation as nation to apply itself to the task of bringing about this condition of affairs. As in the past the nation that would succeed had to apply itself to the training of its soldiers, so now it must apply itself to the training of its industrial workers. We are appalled at the suffering, loss of life and destruction of wealth entailed by war and preparation for war. They are as nothing compared with the misery, sickness and death now due to the failure of society properly to control the conditions under which industrial work shall be performed. No one can calculate the loss daily taking place as the result of the use of feeble, untrained, discontented workers.

It is part of the philosophy of our organization that, in striving for the welfare of the individual, we are at the same time striving for the increase in strength and power of the nation. We believe that in seeking to secure that children shall not be employed during their tender years, that women shall not be permitted to perform work unsuitable to their strength, that men shall not be made to work excessive hours nor be subjected to conditions detrimental to their health or security, that in the case of all classes compensation shall be such as to permit of proper nourishment and protection, that opportunities shall be afforded for rational recreation and the development of their faculties, that facilities shall be provided for general and technical training, that security shall exist for their support and that of those dependent upon them

when they are incapacitated for labor through no fault of their own, that the terms of the labor contract determining the conditions under which they give their labor shall be a fair and equitable one, and that provision shall be made for the proper adjustment of all differences arising out of such contract, that in urging these and other kindred measures we are seeking to have done only that which, apart from all other considerations, is absolutely essential if our nation is to conserve and increase its national power and hold its own in the great world contest for supremacy.

No one, I think, can deny that to its efforts in this field are due, in no small part, the astonishing development in national power of the German people. If we turn to the Far East we have, if anything, an even more significant example of this in the rise in power of Japan. While this paper was in process of preparation there came into my hands the extremely interesting document in which President Eliot gave to the Carnegie Foundation for International Peace the results of his observations in the East. In reading it I was struck with the fact brought out by him that Japan, in its unexcelled work in the field of preventive medicine, and in working out and applying a scientific ration for her soldiers and sailors, had been actuated primarily by the desire to secure efficiency in its military establishment. Only secondarily, or at least to a less extent than is the case with western nations, was it moved by the purely humanitarian interest in the welfare of the individual. Whether the laying of the emphasis on this side is or is not to be deemed the proper motive is, for our present purpose, immaterial. The important point is that Japan has not only recognized that national power must be secured through the development of the individual but has demonstrated that no expenditure or effort is too great to this end. At the outset the attention of the Japanese government was naturally concentrated upon the army and navy. More directly pertinent to our present subject is the fact that Japan is now no less fully cognizant that the same policy is demanded in the industrial field. The rapid rise in that country of manufacturing on a large scale has brought with it many of the evils so greatly in evidence in western nations. Engrossed in her foreign wars Japan has not had the time to reform

her legal system to meet these new conditions. President Eliot points out that existing evils are fully appreciated and that Japan is now about to do for her industrial army what she has so ably accomplished for her men in armor. The United States today is far in the rear of most of our great competitors in respect to social legislation. Let us take heed that we are not distanced too far by both the East and the West.

DIPLOMATIC AFFAIRS AND INTERNATIONAL LAW, 1913

ALFRED L. P. DENNIS

University of Wisconsin

War has marked the year 1913; and charges and countercharges as to alleged atrocities by belligerents have been rife. Treaties were drawn to be promptly torn up; and solemn declarations of intention and policy often proved futile. The existence of internal disorder and the outbreak of domestic revolutions in several countries have also exerted disturbing influences on international relations. The result was economic loss and diplomatic tension even well beyond the field of military operations. And these conditions have led to renewed activity in the struggle for concessions and investment in renascent communities. Racial and religious sentiments have also aroused bitter feeling; while political leaders in several countries compel renewed consideration of the weight of individuals in the determination of the world's affairs.

In large part the problems of 1913 were historic; but in part they were affected by apparently impending changes which we cannot as yet define. Thus the influence of socialism and of various forms of radical thought on international relations is a factor. The adoption of oil as a naval fuel, the opening of the Panama Canal, the plans for administrative reorganization of Turkey, and its capitalistic development, the renewed debate as to the Monroe doctrine, and the problem of China are all matters whose future significance scarcely concern us here; but their influence in the past year has been unquestionably great. We cannot estimate as yet the true value of many recommendations touching various fields of international coöperation; and the value of delay in international action still remains in dispute. So on the whole the year 1913 has apparently been the year of the cynic.

Nevertheless a more careful view will emphasize the knowledge of the strong and recent impression so bitterly gained even by non-combatants and by neutrals as well as by belligerents as to the cost of war. The European chancelleries even in the very face of war found a way out of their *impasse* last spring; and the dignity of their combined verdict as to territorial settlements gave way before their mutual jealousies and thus later prevented the risk of treaty revision or of armed intervention. The powerful public opinion of Europe was fundamentally peaceful and today Europe is exhausted as it attempts to digest the events of the year. The economic depression of 1913 and the openings for profitable investment in 1914 are also decided factors making for peace. In this fashion the belief grows that a step has been taken toward the prevention of a great European struggle; at all events the dread of war has increased. In particular out of the events of 1912-13 Anglo-German relations have advanced to a more friendly stage.

Yet the armaments continue to grow. The difficulty of securing the money for them is also increasing; and consequently there is more talk of their limitation. But the main difficulty in checking the growth of armaments is that each power can give its own special reason for an increase; and, unless each power and consequently every associate in any alliance or group of powers can agree to a proportionate reduction and can pledge that money saved in one field of armaments will not be expended in another, no single power dare act alone. This is only natural. For, though the cynic of 1913 has not entirely carried the day, the memory of 1909-13 is the memory of *le fait accompli*.

THE BALKAN WARS AND THE EUROPEAN SITUATION

In January two conferences at London attempted to deal with problems arising from the war of the Balkan allies against Turkey. Both the representatives of the great powers and the delegates of the belligerents failed to secure peace at that time. But on May 30, the treaty of London was signed ending the first Balkan war. In the interval a *coup de main* at Constantinople on January 23

restored to power the Committee of Union and Progress and thus made almost inevitable the renewal of hostilities on February 14. Then on March 6 the Greeks captured Janina; on March 26 Adrianople fell; and Scutari was at last occupied by the Montenegrins on April 22. The intrenchments outside of Constantinople were, therefore, for a time the western outpost of Turkey in Europe. But the Albanian question and disputes between the allies as to the distribution of conquered territory had also become acute.

The Albanian question was already an important factor in December, 1912, while Austria and Russia remained ominously armed. It involved territorial claims by Montenegro, Servian ambitions for a direct Slav outlet to the south, and Greek expansion to the northwest. The religious and racial diversities of this embattled region consequently became pawns in the diplomatic game, as there loomed the larger questions of Austrian and Russian rivalry and of naval and commercial power on the Adriatic and Mediterranean sea-board of Europe. In December the powers had recommended the establishment of an autonomous Albanian state; and, late in March, Austria and Russia agreed on northern and north-eastern frontiers which would include Scutari and Durazzo. But the Montenegrins in the face of an ultimatum of the powers to enforce this decision stated that "they were celebrating Easter, when it was not usual to do business, unless it was of urgent importance." Meanwhile huge sympathetic Slavic demonstrations in Russia also threatened the common policy of the European concert. But an international blockade of Montenegro and a joint occupation of Scutari on May 14 relieved European tension. The delay in drawing the eastern and southern frontiers and the proposal that they should in part at least conform to racial distribution led to military action by Servia and Greece in the autumn in order to extend their ethnological claims. But on December 19 the international Albanian commission of delimitation finished its work; and it is reported that Prince William of Wied is to become the ruler of this new neutral state under international authority. Thus Europe was saved from a greater war although Albania still remains in a disturbed condition.

This solution was however largely responsible for the outbreak of the second Balkan war, since it deprived all the allies save Bulgaria of territories which they had hoped to secure either through *ante bellum* agreement or because of military success. The origin and purpose of the Balkan alliance still remains somewhat obscure; but in these matters may lie the real clue to the general European situation in 1912-13. In any case it is probable in view of very recent statements that the Triple Alliance treaty of 1887 guaranteed compensation to Italy if Austria should acquire Balkan territory. In 1909 the German attitude toward Russia supported the formal annexation of Bosnia and Herzegovina by Austria; and in 1911 Italy began the occupation of Tripoli. This was at a time when German policy as to Morocco and the Congo region was the chief concern of England and France, when the condition of Persia was a decided Russian interest, and when Turkey was facing difficult domestic problems. But it is probable that, within a fortnight after Italy acted, representatives of Bulgaria and Servia under foreign inspiration met in a railway train on October 11 to discuss the first Balkan treaty of alliance.

Already another line of policy had contributed another strong element. This was the secret revival by M. Venezelos of the idea of M. Tricoupis in 1891 of a Greek alliance with Bulgaria. And in Servia in 1908 with the first surge of the revolution at Constantinople there had been a notion of a Balkan confederation, which might then have included Turkey, as a balance against the weight of *Germanentum*; but the character of Young Turk policy in later years checked such an idea. Still Servia as a Slav state continued its friendly relations with Turkey, while it pursued an anti-Austrian diplomacy. Montenegro, already both anti-Austrian and anti-Turkish, sounded Russia both in July and in the autumn of 1911 with a view to economic expansion. Russia, mindful of 1909 was ready to assist a Balkan confederation which might strike toward Vienna or toward Constantinople. If successful against Turkey such a union would in any case check the advance of Austrian influence in Slavic regions. And according to a secret treaty recently printed in *Le Matin*, the authenticity of which has as yet not been denied, Russia agreed with the Balkan allies in

1912 to supply war material, to give information as to Austrian military plans, and to protect the allies against either Turkey or Rumania in case the allies were engaged in war with Austria. Thus in January, 1913, the Balkan confederates were also bound by the secret Serbo-Bulgarian treaty of March 13, 1912, which in particular arranged for the mutual distribution of Turkish territory and by the secret defensive Greco-Bulgarian treaty of May 29, 1912, which became an offensive treaty against Turkey by the secret convention of September 25, 1912, but did not contain provisions as to partition of Turkish territories. The other successive mutual engagements of all the parties to the alliance did not contain any additional political provisions, yet one obscure clause in the convention of September 25 seems to rest on the possibility of the presence in eastern Thrace of Russian troops. Thus the union began from diverse sources and in chronological fashion Greece, Montenegro, Bulgaria, Servia and Russia, each gave its own stimulus for its own purpose. These were some of the contributions to the Czar Ferdinand's "*année énigmatique*."

In view of the precise as well as of the inadequate terms of these treaties the importance of the Albanian solution is apparent. For this international solution, which was forced by Austria, violated the Serbo-Bulgarian arrangements for the distribution of Turkish territory and was a disappointment to Greece and particularly to Montenegro. Thus the treaty of London of May 30, 1913, although it asserted a victorious boundary against Turkey unfortunately also left the allies with difficult problems. And there were additional facts which contributed to the disruption of the Balkan alliance and which affected the general situation. Their dismal summary includes the natural demand for compensation by Rumania, the failure of suggestions as to allotment of Salonika and Kavala to Greece and Bulgaria respectively, and the reservation by the powers of the final distribution of Aegean islands, some of which were still held by Italy as the result of the Tripolitan war against Turkey. The ancient blood soaked soil of the Balkans was also fertile for religious and political jealousies; and in Rumania, Bulgaria and Servia the intense rivalries of domestic leaders reacted sharply at critical moments on the conduct

of national foreign policies. In the Balkans the historical intoxication of military successes and at Constantinople the separate policies of the great European powers made the war of the allies almost inevitable. Even the endeavors of Nicholas II. in early June to prevent war failed. Indeed they contributed to the general result by virtue of their dilatory influence on Bulgarian military action. Thus the attack on Bulgaria by Servia, Greece, Montenegro, and finally by Rumania was successful; and a resilient move by Turkey recovered Adrianople for Islam. These events left the treaty of London somewhat tattered. Therefore in a documentary sense peace in the Balkans rests in large part on the treaty of Bukarest of August 10 which again defined the boundaries to the profit of peaceful Rumania, of Servia and of Greece. Montenegro gained slightly; and Bulgaria gained positively but also in ironic fashion. The treaty of Constantinople of September 29 between Turkey and Bulgaria and the treaty of Athens of November 13 between Greece and Turkey squared the diplomatic circle, as Servia and Montenegro had not been at war with Turkey since last May. Crete finally and officially became Greek on December 14; although the disposition of Aegean islands remained before the councils of Europe. In late December the British government recommended that except for Imbros and Tenedos the islands occupied by Greece should be retained. In the meantime Italy continues in control of those other islands which by the treaty of Lausanne of 1912 were to be restored to Turkey when other terms of that agreement had been fulfilled. At present therefore the powers are in this matter still lacking in what the German and English press have previously termed "a European spirit."

Affecting all these matters there is also the struggle for financial and diplomatic advantage in the development of Asiatic Turkey, of Persia and of Arabia. Armenian reforms and the general administrative reorganization in Turkey involve both the philanthropy and the military science of Europe. For if we can forget the Balkans we must face a new age of anxiety as to eastern Asia.

Arabia has been ample ground for the exercise by England of her local prerogatives for the extension of order in the Persian

Gulf region. Indeed both here and in India and in Egypt the attitude of troubled Muhammadans became an imperial consideration as Great Britain, the largest Muhammadan power, met the sympathetic interest of orthodox Islam in the fortunes of Turkey. But in such a connection English policy also reaches political interests in Persia and as to the Bagdad railway. Even last spring at Berlin negotiations with regard to the railway among Franco-German as well as Turkish and English representatives took a new form and their conclusions will affect the entire Anglo-German problem. Meanwhile in 1913, calamitous conditions in southern Persia, where "not only Government authority but also tribal authority is in complete dissolution" provoked renewed interest in projects as to a trans-Persian railway. The Swedish and American officers in the *gendarmerie* are encountering an increasingly difficult task in trying to restore order in middle Persia, particularly since Great Britain has recently refused to undertake a military movement from India. Therefore, Anglo-Russian relations with regard to Persia have officially stood still; and "optimism as to Persia is not a fashionable malady."

In the Ottoman Empire the concentration of its Asiatic power is still exposed both to local and foreign disruptive forces. It is at times difficult to separate them. But in Syria decentralization and foreign pressure have secured under international authority a reform of the constitution of the Lebanon, which has stood for sixty years. In the villayet of Beirut Arab nationalism and in Anatolia the arrival of many thousands of returning soldiers and exiled officials from Macedonia have compelled foreign interest in plans for administrative supervision by means of a system of foreign inspector-generals in various districts. The degree of their authority may determine the possibility of another series of Armenian massacres. But in the midst of Balkan diplomacy and when the European concert was tried to the utmost separate powers began their special negotiations for concessions. The influence of these measures on the various stages of both Balkan wars and on the European situation is as yet perhaps incalculable. The exact character of the successive Turkish agreements with Russia, Germany and France for railway construction are

not public; nor is Italian interest in a proposed line from Adalia clear. But as a loan to Turkey under French auspices is part of the scheme the extension of French interests in Syria has become apparent. Indeed these matters have already been connected with special French claims in Palestine as to education; and the French navy when in Levantine waters is to resume its observance of Good Friday. The Russian contract for roads in northern Anatolia includes a plan for Armenian reforms. The continuation of German economic undertakings was followed by the appointment of a German military commission to reorganize the Turkish army; and the British Armstrong-Vickers group has just begun the reconstruction of the navy.

Meanwhile in the end of December Austria and Servia are still bickering over tariffs on Servian railways; and the question of the control of the Orient line to Greek Salonika is a subject of important negotiation. But Austria is also helping Bulgaria financially, while a careful plan is under way for better relations with Rumania. The Balkan result is at best a "sort of peace." But all of these separate negotiations illustrate the final idea of the Russian prime minister; "We see no use in setting up groups of powers, one against the other." The Balkan confederation collapsed before its rivalries; an enforced attempt at equilibrium rather than an alliance or a hegemony is the result. So in England and in Russia there was small talk of a French *revanche* against Germany in spite of the recent provocation of the Zabern affair in Alsace-Lorraine. Austrian publicists are disturbed over the failure of Germany to back up some Austrian policies; and in the Adriatic Italy and Austria are not on the best of terms. In other words although the alliances and *ententes* continue, although Tangiers has been internationalized and Spanish friendship for Anglo-French association grows, the power of separate policy is an increasingly important consideration. It may not make for peace; indeed such tendencies in connection with existant treaties might enlarge the possibilities of war. But its fruit may shortly be seen in an understanding between Germany and England, based on the experiences of the year and on the reported renewal in 1913 of negotiations which date back to 1901. Then, on the authority of Sir Valentine Chirol's

significant comment on Count Hayashi's memoirs whose further publication the Japanese government recently prohibited, the German notion for a *rapprochement* with England included an agreement as to American affairs. At Berlin it is reported there was an informal exchange of views last July which later forbade on "moral grounds" the official participation of either England or Germany in the San Francisco Exhibition.

ARMAMENTS AND FINANCE

The first Balkan war gave impetus to increase in European armaments. Thus tax-payers in neutral countries promptly felt an additional financial and personal burden. There had been an enormous shrinkage in values; the money markets were greatly depressed; and in Austria particularly there had been a great loss in trade as people had been hoarding. In Austria there was also the unexpected cost of extensive mobilization. The reaction of these political, military, and economic forces on public opinion and on diplomatic policy was both complex and powerful. Thus within the past two years there have been large additions to the armies of countries officially at peace.¹ In the case of Russia this increase of 75,000 is apparently independent of the regulation of last spring which went into effect in October extending for infantry the three years legal term of service by a quarter of a year. The war office recently stated that this change is "connected with the steps taken by western European powers for increasing the strength of their armies;" and the keeping of the trained three year old soldiers from January to April, together with the arrival of the fresh recruits in October or a little later will add to the army 350,000 for about half the year. The object is to strengthen the army at a time when hitherto it has been weakest, viz: September to April. This policy if extended to other arms under similar conditions should add 85,000. The exceptional position of Russia may enable her to endure this addition without severe strain. For one of the most important facts in the present condition of

¹ Russia, 75,000; Austria-Hungary, 58,505; France, 183,715 (voted) Germany, 38,372 and 136,000 (voted).

world politics is the economic recovery of Russia. Since 1900 her foreign trade returns have nearly doubled, the aggregate value of her manufacturing interests has increased 40 per cent within eight years. The state revenues within five years have increased over 20 per cent; and bank deposits have more than doubled within the same period. Reviving agriculture and an increasing population together with a comparatively quiet internal condition make possible an active political policy. And policy determines armaments.

In the case of Austria-Hungary the cost of military preparations during the first Balkan war was easily over \$75,000,000. It is impossible to refund this cash at once, and, though a complete budget is not as yet available the preliminary statements are most unfavorable. Yet the recent military laws look to an eventual increase in the total number of trained soldiers by over 600,000. The dangerous drain of young men to North America has therefore recently prompted the military authorities to arrest the emigration agent of the Canadian Pacific at Vienna. But neither in the case of Russia nor of Austria do we as yet touch naval expansion.

The plan of the German military law of 1913 was first in the field. Its principle was determined by January, and on March 28 (two days after the capture of Adrianople by the Bulgarians and Servians), it was officially announced that "by reason of the events taking place in the Balkans the balance of European power has been shifted." Consequently it is "our supreme duty" to make our defence "as strong as our population allows." The military law of 1912 was therefore to be hastened in its operation; and the law of 1913 was introduced and soon enacted. Together they change the percentage of the army (at peace strength) from 0.83 to about 1.02 per cent of the population. The new law means that about 63,000 new recruits will be called annually to enjoy, as was said in the Reichstag, "the blessings of military training." We can see the importance of these two laws when we appreciate that their result is an increase almost equal to the total increases specifically provided in the entire series of German military laws, 1873-1911. The cost of the increase of 1913 is at the outset apparently over \$247,000,000 with a recurring annual cost of over \$45,000,000. The result is a levy on property, a *Wehrbeitrag*,

and in addition an increment property tax. Another feature is the raising of the imperial gold war chest from \$30,000,000 to \$60,000,000 and the creation of an additional fund of \$30,000,000 in silver. Prompt mobilization for war and prompt collapse of credit are likely to go hand in hand; and the German army hopes to be ready for both. The general prospect, therefore, is that shortly there will be an addition of more than 2,000,000 trained soldiers in central Europe. These arrangements are among the most important international results of the year.

The French answer to the German increase was in purpose the same but different in method. For the French sacrifice to national defence, in the world as it is, was an additional year of military service. The term is lengthened to three years with incorporation at the age of twenty instead of twenty-one. This will raise the peace strength of the army to 673,000 as against 865,000 in Germany. The immediate cost is estimated at \$186,000,000 with an additional annual cost of \$35,000,000. These proposals came at an unfortunate time for there was already one deficit of nearly \$80,000,000 which had been charged against operations in Morocco where over 75,000 troops are now maintained. In the present confused condition of French finance it is almost impossible to give precise figures but from estimates as recent as December 17, there is probably an additional deficit for 1913 of \$41,000,000; and Senator Gervais, a financial expert, estimates that taking into consideration deficits, ordinary expenditure and the extraordinary military budgets of the next few years \$800,000,000 will be needed to restore French national finance to a sound basis. But it was not entirely this problem which wrecked the recent ministry on December 2. They had proposed an internal loan of \$260,000,000; and they were defeated when they tried to guarantee the immunity of this stock from any future income tax. In the new ministry M. Caillaux proposes an income tax and must in some way finance the three year service act. For the prospect of a two party alignment in France does not touch as yet the issue of national defence.

But in addition to the requirements of France, Russia needs capital for railways, some of the recent belligerents are clamoring

for money, and both in Turkey and China are great concessions to be financed. Furthermore this new French ministry is radical and socialist; and M. Caillaux, the French minister, who was premier at the time of the Agadir *coup* in 1911, is credited by some with a readiness for a *bouleversement des alliances* and certainly for more friendly relations with Germany. These possibilities of the closing days of 1913 suggest that in certain respects the endeavor to "localize" the Balkan struggle failed.

The naval budgets do not on the whole show any such sudden changes as were clear in some of the military budgets. But the compressed figures given below² also represent an annual burden on the taxpayer. And these fleets are likewise instruments of policy, whether defensive or offensive. In any case a variety of international questions, effective or potential, are in close connection with naval armaments. Thus the reconstruction of the Russian navy, the Austrian and Italian position in the Adriatic, the changes in the Aegean and the Mediterranean, British interests in the West Indies, the problem of colonial navies, particularly with reference to Australasian claims for a "white man's Pacific," the possibilities of the Panama Canal, the increasing value of oil as a naval fuel, and the suggestion for a "naval holiday" are all topics of 1913. But by selection we turn to the "naval holiday."

² For comparative purposes these figures are not entirely satisfactory because of the three different financial years of Great Britain, France, and the United States, because of varied minor charges included in some naval budgets and because it has been necessary to take amounts voted for new construction etc. and not amounts expended in a given year in order to secure a common basis. The figures are given in millions of dollars for a financial year starting in 1913.

	GREAT BRITAIN	FRANCE	RUSSIA	GER- MANY	AUSTRIA	ITALY	JAPAN	UNITED STATES
Total naval expenditure.....	235	104	121	115	30	50	48	147
New construction and Armament....	80	44	59	55	16	(a)	17	36

(a) Figures not available. In any case the budget of the Italian army was omitted because Italy had been at war and was still naturally in an abnormal condition. All of the other powers were at peace.

In February and again in October Mr. Churchill renewed his frank suggestion of the coöperation of England and Germany in the reduction of naval expenditure by an agreement to delay for a year the start of certain new ships. The October proposal was that if Germany would postpone for the year the beginning of the construction of two first class ships, England would do the same in the case of four such ships, provided always that if Germany and England united in this policy other powers should be persuaded to stand still in similar fashion. This problem is therefore, an "all-European" one; but in December a resolution approving the idea of a "naval holiday" passed the United States house of representatives by a vote of 317 to 11.

However, in European language such a proposal involved first a "conversation" based on the grouping of the various powers, which in view of recent history is on the whole scarcely a wise possibility. Furthermore the release of money from a naval budget might relieve pressure as to other military preparations or the naval money might be used for fortifications and for increased land forces. Naval power for an island and military strength for a nation with land frontiers cannot easily be reduced to a common equation. At all events there is the possibility of recrimination, of public dispute as to matters which had best be left alone. And in the case of Germany, where the idea met with general disapproval, the present naval law runs to 1920, defining the program which has almost become a contract with naval construction firms, though this aspect should be only a small factor. So far, therefore, the idea is chiefly very interesting.

But in general the past year has seen the allotment of enormous sums for armaments. They have aroused increasing comment; and in a year of financial depression these appropriations have reacted unfavorably on the money market. In connection with other forces the methods of national finance are tending to an increase in direct taxation. This movement even in countries which have not been at war has already laid the operations of diplomacy and the cost of armaments on the desk of the financier and at the door of the man of moderate income. The whole international situation is therefore tending to become of personal

interest to the relatively poor man chiefly on material grounds. The obligation of personal military service is another matter. But the prospects of the immediate future lie with the *bourgeoisie* and the banker, while labor waits.

THE FAR EAST

In China the maintenance of civil authority, foreign policy, and the necessities of finance have been a trinity. Here as elsewhere in 1913 the relation of local and international questions has been marked; and the historic character of the present problem became clear soon after the first meeting of the Chinese parliament last April. For the period of "beautiful repose" began to crumble as the struggle between local authorities and the central government took form last July in the rebellion of the southern provinces against Peking. This revolt was suppressed; and in November President Yuan Shih-Kai became practically dictator.

These movements date, however, to the earlier protest by Dr. Sun Yat-Sen, the radical southern leader, against Russian advance in Mongolia and English influence in Tibet. After the publication of a Russo-Chinese treaty providing for the autonomy of Mongolia with special privileges secured for Russia the Khutukhtu of Mongolia and the Dalai Lama of Tibet entered into an alliance on January 21. The Russian treaty was much criticised in China and it was only last October that the terms of the mutual declarations embodying the principles of this treaty were practically determined. Outer Mongolia really becomes a Russian protectorate; but the definition of territory remains for further negotiation. The Tibetan question developed more slowly; but in October at a conference in Simla the English government did not oppose Tibetan autonomy nor Tibetan pecuniary claims against the Chinese government. In the mean time English complaints regarding alleged violation of the opium treaties were frequent. It was asserted that by January 1, 1913, 30,000 chests of opium had accumulated in the treaty ports; and the refusal of the Chinese government to admit \$35,000,000 worth of Indian opium coupled with the illegal growth of native

opium in China caused some irritation. But all of these matters are linked with the question of finance.

A London loan of \$3,750,000 in February was a merely temporary expedient. Dr. Sun Yat-Sen's party in the Chinese Senate attempted to damage President Yuan Shih-Kai by repudiating a loan which he had negotiated in April. This was for \$125,000,000 from the bankers protected by the five powers. Already on March 18 President Wilson had disapproved for the United States the terms of this loan and American participation ended. This breach in the six power *consortium* was followed in September by the withdrawal of Great Britain. Thus this politico-financial syndicate was dissolved. It had lost cohesion and dignity, as international rivalry arose, which sought to profit by Chinese fiscal policies. The period of cosmopolitan finance ended. It dated from 1895 with the dual alliance of the Deutsch-Asiatische and (British) Hongkong and Shanghai Banks. Later France, the United States, Russia and Japan were admitted to the group. However, installments of the \$125,000,000 loan were made; and the five powers can still act together in making loans for general administrative purposes. But the withdrawal of the United States and of Great Britain has left all powers free to support their citizens in financing railroads or in gaining other privileges. The struggle for concessions is therefore at high tide in Peking, while the government is in serious financial difficulty.

The central government must be strong in order to secure money from the provinces; but its immediate power depends to a considerable degree on foreign financial support. But foreign loans may require the hypothecation of revenues, which in default of payment might involve serious political problems. In the case of a concession the problem of protection might become equally grave if another revolution should break out. The United States is therefore interested in straight financial undertakings by investors but is strongly opposed to political meddling by Americans. This policy rests also on the large influence along other lines which Americans have had on recent developments in China to which both British and Russian sources have recently testified. But the general problem tends to lead back to the claims of special

spheres of influence on the part of European powers; and already in December an important railway contract had been granted to an English firm while Germans are to build two other lines.

The relations of China and Japan have been complicated because it was common knowledge that Japanese public opinion was friendly to the southern rebellion. Furthermore Japanese citizens suffered at the capture of Nanking by northern troops. This led to demands for reparation; and only an apology by China ended what threatened in late September to be a serious situation. But the peril of disorder and consequently of foreign protest still continues because of large numbers of irregular troops which have not been disbanded. Japan, however, was first to convey its recognition of the Chinese government when on October 6 Yuan Shih-Kai was elected President for five years. The United States and Mexico had recognized the Republic last spring.

Finally interest returns to the relations of China and Russia which were so important in both their local and international effect at the first of the year. On December 12, the Russian minister proposed the withdrawal of foreign guards now in Pe-chi-li, at Peking and Tientsin; he intimated that Russia was prepared to act alone in the withdrawal of her troops; but it is reported on December 24 that the Chinese government is urging a general agreement by the powers to this effect.

FOREIGN RELATIONS OF THE UNITED STATES

In the United States considerable interest has naturally attached to plans for arbitration; and the secretary of state in April set forth a scheme to preserve international peace. Failing settlement of a controversy by ordinary diplomatic means the matter in dispute was to be laid before a commission and pending its report troops should not be mobilized nor armaments increased by parties to the controversy. So far a large number of favorable replies have been received from various countries and seven treaties embodying this plan have been agreed on. The first with a European government, that with the Netherlands, was determined in December.

Technically the main British difference with the United States, that regarding the Panama Canal tolls, remains as in December, 1912. But in a note of January 17 Mr. Knox argued at length, in reply to the British note of November 14, 1912, that the Panama Canal act of 1912 did not infringe the Hay-Pauncefote treaty and that as yet nothing had taken place which could be submitted to arbitration. The British reply of March 1 maintained that the enactment of the law in itself constituted a discrimination forbidden by the treaty and again proposed arbitration. Since that date no diplomatic correspondence on the subject has been published. And nothing has been said or done to modify the statements of Professor Reinsch in this magazine in his review of diplomatic affairs for 1912. Mr. Joseph H. Choate who was active, when American ambassador in England, in the negotiation of the treaty declared on December 5, 1913, that neither Mr. Hay nor Lord Pauncefote nor he had ever supposed that the treaty could mean anything but that the ships of all nations could pass through the canal on the same terms. Mr. Choate pointed out that if the law stood there would be danger that foreign nations would distrust the willingness of the United States to abide by its treaties. In the meantime on October 11 the London *Times* stated that President Wilson had been convinced "that free tolls for American shipping are a violation of treaty obligations." President Wilson commented that the *Times* was not authorized to speak for him. But on December 23 the chairman of the congressional committee on interstate and foreign commerce introduced a resolution suspending the exemption from tolls for vessels engaged in the coastwise trade of the United States, as provided in the Panama Canal act of 1912, for at least a period of two years. Subsequently this suspension might be annulled by order of the President if in his opinion diplomatic questions relating to vessels using the canal had been adjusted and if the revenues from the canal were not sufficient to defray the cost of maintenance. If this resolution should become operative the diplomatic question might be postponed for some time if not permanently.

Domestic legislation in the United States has stimulated still

another international question. For the relations of the United States and Japan were complicated by Californian legislation as to the acquisition and holding of land. The Japanese government early in April protested to the federal authorities that the passage of a law then pending in California would involve the rights of Japanese as secured by treaty in that it forbade the owning or leasing of land for more than a year by aliens who by law could not be naturalized. The influence of President Wilson and the personal endeavors of the secretary of state secured a modification of the bill but not to a degree satisfactory either to the President or to the Japanese, for the law as signed on May 19, permitted the leasing of land by aliens ineligible to citizenship only for a period of three years. The government at Washington in reply to repeated protests has maintained that the law does not violate the treaty rights of Japanese citizens. In the meantime public opinion in Japan is still incensed, though many expressions of international goodwill have been exchanged. The admirable diplomatic temper shown on both sides is a happy augury. But aside from any question of the relations in the United States of federal authority and state legislation one of the most serious and far-reaching problems of our times is involved. For the rise of Japan and her inevitable claims to equality have given throughout the civilized world an enormous jar to the tradition of the social and political superiority so long claimed by European peoples. We shall be fortunate if, by compromise and mutual restraint, diplomacy can secure an equitable solution of a political question which is fundamentally social. For this is one of those inter-racial issues which in international or intra-imperial form various governments in different parts of the world have been endeavoring to elude. The problem is not made easier for Japan and for the United States in view of impending legislation in the United States as to immigration and because Japan is now enduring social changes of the greatest significance.

Because of the continued disorder in Mexico the American government has faced many delicate problems. In February a revolt against President Madero, accompanied by the desertion of his commander-in-chief, General Huerta, resulted in the estab-

lishment of a new government in Mexico City under General Huerta as provisional president. These steps led to the death of President Madero and many Maderistas. Promptly revolts against the new authority broke out in several provinces and continued throughout the year, with increasing success in the autumn. Financial difficulties due to disorder and to the failure of General Huerta to secure sufficient foreign loans resulted in great losses and a serious banking crisis in December.

The United States has in various forms asked that hostilities should stop, that a president should be constitutionally elected, and that General Huerta should not be a candidate for the presidency. If these conditions were accepted the American government was prepared to use its good offices to gain relief for the immediate financial necessities of the government in Mexico. In any case President Wilson has refused to recognize General Huerta. These proposals have been rejected. An apathetic election took place on October 26 at which, though General Huerta was not a candidate and no president was elected, he was said to have received the most votes. Prior to this 110 members of congress had been arrested by General Huerta's orders. The new congress elected on October 26 decided on December 9 that the presidential election of October 26 was void and declared General Huerta was "president ad interim" until other elections could be held in July, 1914.

The United States has endeavored, at times unsuccessfully, to prevent the importation of arms into Mexico; and in any case the protection of foreigners in Mexico has been a difficult task. With the assistance of the United States many Americans followed its official advice to leave Mexico. And as is usual under similar circumstances the United States has attempted to protect nationals of other states as well as of our own. Warships of other nations gathered in Mexican waters to take their proper part in this matter; but Great Britain, Germany, France, Italy, and probably other nations have recognized the more immediate interests of the United States in the Mexican problem. There does not seem any official basis for questioning the sympathy of European powers in American endeavors to mitigate the difficult circum-

stances of the situation. Indeed because of persistent press reports to the contrary Mr. Asquith, on November 10, said that there had been no friction regarding Mexico between Great Britain and the United States and that there could be no question of British intervention in the domestic affairs of Mexico. But it was perhaps open at almost any time for a foreign power to propose to the United States the landing of marines. Such a step might have involved most serious consequences. The chief fact however is that as yet no American marines have been landed to protect American or other foreign interests. But it is not unlikely that Mexican public opinion and General Huerta himself may have received the notion that American policy was not well supported at home and abroad. This would be natural, if for no other reason than the frequent criticism in the European press at large of President Wilson's policy. In the United States the best public opinion has wisely supported the President.

That policy starts with the declaration by President Wilson that the United States "will never again seek an additional foot of territory by conquest;" its object is the promotion of "orderly procedure of just government based upon law;" and its method is as yet the determination to look with favor first on "those who act in the interest of peace and honor, who protect private rights and respect the restraints of constitutional provisions."

But this policy as regards Mexico is entangled by the apparent lack of satisfactory Mexican leaders in a country sorely in need of rulership, by the existence in Mexico of large foreign financial interests, and by the essential traditions of American diplomatic history. The natural and vital interest of the United States in the constitutional stability and the economic prosperity of Mexico, our closest completely sovereign neighbor, involves also the sovereign right of the United States to decline recognition to a revolutionist who has not been even more than moderately successful. If the premium on revolutionary outbreaks can be removed by showing that a revolutionary chieftain is no longer sure of international recognition unless he can enjoy the support, legally expressed, of a proper proportion of his fellow citizens we shall have advanced a considerable way in aiding the sovereign rights of

Latin-American countries and in the maintenance of the interests of the United States. Under these circumstances the appearance of a test of personal endurance between General Huerta, a man of Indian blood, and President Wilson whose ancestry is Scotch-Irish, is engulfed in larger issues. These may unfortunately compel, in the course of time, the extension of financial pressure by a blockade of Mexican ports, or the collection of Mexican customs by the United States navy, and even the exercise of "*le droit de voisinage*." But hitherto the policy of infinite "patience" and emphatic statement of its underlying material principles have successfully marked the year's diplomacy.

In the meantime greater evidence of the readiness of the United States to secure the application of these principles is shown in the case of Santo Domingo and Nicaragua. A rebellion began in the Dominican Republic in October, 1912. With the assistance of the American minister peace was restored and an orderly election took place on December 15, 1913. In spite of a protest by Santo Domingo American officials as "observers" of the election lent their "moral support" to the Dominican pledge that the elections should be free. The administration of the customs has continued under American authority. In the case of Nicaragua an amended draft of Mr. Knox's rejected treaty was proposed by Mr. Bryan. It was not ratified by the senate; but its general status has apparently improved since last July when some of its novel proposals were strongly opposed. Also as an indication of policy this treaty is important since it provides for an American veto on the declaration of war, on treaties tending to give foreign states control or lodgement on Nicaraguan soil and on the contract of excessive public debt. The United States may intervene to protect the independence of the Republic, to supervise the collection of revenues, and to oversee the expenditure of \$3,000,000, which the United States would pay for exclusive rights in any inter-oceanic canal across Nicaragua together with a ninety-nine year lease of a naval base on the Pacific coast. In other words the principles of the Platt amendment embodied in the Cuban constitution are again proposed, this time at the request of Nicaragua. Honduras and Salvador have declined similar treaties; Costa Rica

fears the limitation of sovereignty involved; and the claim is made that such a treaty would endanger the project of a Central American Union. But under the supervision of the United States a loan of \$2,000,000 by Brown Brothers and Company is planned to aid the government of Nicaragua pending the ratification of the treaty.

LATIN-AMERICAN PROBLEMS

All of these matters touch the varied foreign interests of many countries, which are soon to profit by the opening of the Panama Canal. This is clear to President Wilson as he declared on October 27 that friendly relations with Latin-American states can exist only on terms of equality. "We must prove ourselves their friends by comprehending their interests, whether they square with ours or not. It is a most perilous thing to determine foreign policy in terms of material interest—indeed a degrading thing." He hopes to further government with the consent of the governed and for their benefit, and to protect Latin-American states from those foreign concessionaires, whether American or European, whose domination is "always dangerous and apt to become intolerable." Indeed it is "emancipation from this inevitable subordination that we deem it our duty to assist."

And interest has gathered about the contracts which Lord Cowdray's firm (S. Pearson and Son) through their agent Lord Murray of Elibank (recently Chief Whip of the Liberal party) drew with the governments of Ecuador and Costa Rica. These very generous concessions were chiefly for oil, a naval fuel, which, as Mr. Churchill announced on July 17, was the sole source of energy for 137 English warships either already built or building. This implies that shortly an oil port may be the equivalent of a coaling station; and aside from Trinidad there does not seem at present to be a convenient source of this naval fuel in the British Empire. But the contracts with Ecuador and Costa Rica failed to secure ratification; and in late November Lord Murray withdrew the draft contract for another large concession in Colombia. This was "on account of political conditions which the application developed" and owing in part "to the raising of external ques-

tions." Involved in such a contract was the possibility of the development in the Gulf of Darien of an oil port animated by British capital. And from the head of the Gulf up the course of the Atrato River is a route for an inter-oceanic canal through Colombian territory. Already on February 15 a representative of the United States had urged the Colombian government to recognize the republic of Panama; and for an option on the Atrato route and the privilege of establishing naval stations on two off-shore islands he had mentioned a payment of \$10,000,000. But these negotiations had also failed.

Another phase of an even larger social problem came to the front through the action of Sir Edward Grey in referring to the United States reports as to alleged atrocities in northern Bolivia. The condition of peonage there was reported to be as serious as in the Putumayo case in eastern Peru last year. This general problem arising from the continuance of a system of "forced labor which is akin to slavery" had already led to stringent regulations by the Brazilian government to protect native labor in the service of foreign as well as domestic corporations. But the recurrence of this question and British diplomatic procedure have also raised an important political problem. This is evident in Lord Haldane's recent conception that the Monroe Doctrine "remains to be completed" by the assumption of responsibility by the United States for "securing good government and fair treatment for all those who live and trade" in Latin-America. Certainly President Wilson has not as yet assumed such a responsibility.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES AND INTERNATIONAL LAW

The Institute of International Law met at Oxford in August. A manual of the *Law of Maritime Warfare* was re-drafted and adopted for submission to the governments of the world. This manual assumes that private property is liable to capture at sea; but a second manual is to be prepared based on the assumption of the immunity of such property. A volume is to be published which will contain all the bodies of rules applicable to international law which have been adopted by the Institute since its

foundation in 1873. These rules are now scattered through the various volumes of the *Annuaire*. Unfortunately "representatives of certain nations by reason of events in the East" could not attend the meeting.

These events were perhaps also responsible for what was apparently rather a dull and confusing meeting at The Hague of the International Peace Congress. But the Palace of Peace was dedicated on August 28; and the Congress set forth a comprehensive series of fourteen questions as material for the program of the Third Peace Conference at The Hague. This Conference, proposed for 1914, in view of official statements of the Dutch foreign office on November 26, will probably not meet before 1916 or 1917. The reason given is the difficulties attending the determination of the program. On May 6 The Hague court of arbitration awarded damages amounting to \$32,800 arising from the seizure by Italy of two French steamers during the Turkish-Italian war. An international tribunal for the settlement of pecuniary claims of American and British citizens held its first meeting at Washington on May 13. And throughout the year the Anglo-American committees to arrange for the celebration in 1914 of the centennial of peace between the two nations have been at work.

The International Law Association met at Madrid in October. Resolutions were adopted as to aviation which differ in some respects from the line of discussion at other conferences on this subject. Briefly the theory of full sovereignty by each state in the air space above its territory was accepted; but "subject to this right of subjacent states liberty of passage of air-craft" ought to be open to all. As we recall recent Franco-German incidents, and the last British legislation on this subject these resolutions deserve special consideration.

An international conference on the suppression of the white slave traffic met in London in June; and the governmental conference on measures for promoting safety at sea which met in November in London is still sitting on December 31. The government of the Netherlands has proposed to the United States the convocation of an international commission which, in view of the open-

ing of the Panama Canal, should devise measures to prevent the spread of yellow fever. The proposal was favorably received. Under the auspices of the Carnegie Peace Foundation an important international commission has been investigating the conduct of the last Balkan war; but as yet it has not reported.

At Berne in May a conference of French and German socialist deputies adopted a joint resolution against militarism. The English Trade Union Congress at Manchester in September vigorously approved a German suggestion that an international labor movement could prevent war; and earlier in July the International Congress of Miners at Karlsbad discussed more concretely the idea that by stopping the output of coal war might be stopped. The attempt to lead the delegates to discuss various labor questions and ordinary strikes was frequently checked by the evident main preoccupation of the delegates, which was the prevention of war.

THE RECENT ITALIAN ELECTIONS

AMOS S. HERSHEY

University of Indiana

Since this is the first time that the great majority of male adults have had the opportunity of exercising the franchise, the recent Italian elections constitute an event of considerable significance, and were watched with much interest in Europe.

According to the new electoral law of 1912-13, practically all adult male Italians were given the right to vote at Parliamentary elections. More specifically, this right of suffrage may now be exercised by three classes of citizens: (1) all literate male Italians who are twenty-one years old; (2) illiterates who have reached the age of thirty; (3) all who have served in the Italian army or navy, even though they have not attained the age of twenty-one. Thus the number of possible voters has been increased from less than 3,500,000 to more than 8,500,000—an addition of over 5,000,000 illiterates.

According to the previous laws of 1882 and 1895, the right to vote was restricted to literate Italians over twenty-one years of age who had received at least a primary school education or who either paid an annual direct tax of not less than 19 lira 80 centessimi (about \$3.95) or certain annual rents ranging from 150 to 500 lira (\$30 to \$100). A premium was thus placed upon education which has now been removed; and it is estimated that, under the new law, about 70 per cent of the voters of Italy can neither read nor write.

Naturally, the method of voting must be quite simple. The elections were held on Sunday and the polling hours were from 8 a.m. to 5 p.m. for those who could not vote earlier. At the opening of the polls, the names of the enrolled electors were called alphabetically, and those answering to the roll-call were permitted to vote in order. (After midday the electors voted as soon as they

arrived.) As the voter stepped forward, the president of the polling-place handed him a stamped envelope. At the same time the voter also received tickets from the representatives of each candidate. On these tickets, in addition to the name of a candidate, was printed a distinctive emblem such as a flower, a star, or a portrait. The voter then entered a small booth, enclosed in the official envelope the ticket of his favorite candidate, and placed it in the hands of the president who dropped it into the voting urn. An amusing feature of the election was that the electors were expressly urged to wash their hands and warned that even a finger print upon the envelope would invalidate their vote.

In Italy, as elsewhere on the Continent, there is an absence of the complicated nominating machinery characteristic of the United States. Formerly candidates were merely named and recommended by their political friends and adherents; but recently Italy has adopted a system of direct nominations by petition, 200 signatures being necessary to constitute a valid electoral petition.

To one accustomed to the flurry of a campaign in the United States, an Italian campaign must seem dull and apathetic. The greatest activity seems to have been displayed by the bill-posters who covered every available space with large placards: "Vote for Cavalier Bonzi, a man of independence and honesty; Vote for Signor Alfieri and perform your duty as citizens." There was also considerable public speaking by orators who dealt largely in rhetorical bombast or vague generalities. At these meetings there was a good deal of heckling, frequent interruption, and an occasional riot or disturbance accompanied by what the newspapers called "regrettable incidents."

The following is a record of such incidents during a single day:

At Sarno, a partisan of Hon. Abignente, in the course of a discussion with the partisan of the other candidate, M. de Falco, drew his revolver and killed his opponent—an effective way of closing an argument.

At Angri, the record showed various attacks with sticks, knives, and revolvers. Casualties, five wounded.

At Licato, sticks and revolvers were freely used with similar results.

At Mattola, there was a violent contest between political adversaries. Much noise, but little harm done.

At Cupello, the carriage of one of the candidates, while fording a stream, was overturned. The leg of the would-be deputy was broken.

At Montescogliso, the candidate Guida was received by a shower of stones. Besides the demonstration, some carriages were destroyed, and a horse killed.

At Chiaramonte, the soldiers were forced to charge with bayonets.

At Terranova, revolvers were drawn and water turned upon the unfortunate partisans of one of the candidates.

Nevertheless, I was repeatedly assured that such "regrettable incidents" are decreasing in number, and that the Italians are becoming more and more interested in public affairs.

Upon the question of electoral corruption, opinions differ. On the one hand, I was told that there is little or no direct bribery of voters, though it was admitted that the candidates make many promises which they have neither the means nor the intention of fulfilling. On the other hand, some of my informants maintained that direct bribery is quite frequent, it being a common practice to tear a 5 lira note in two and give one-half to the voter voting and the remaining half afterward. It is also generally conceded that there is a great deal of indirect corruption in the way of treating to wine, cigars, and banquets, in subscriptions to various enterprises, in hiring bill-posters at high wages, in furnishing carriages, motor-cars, etc. There is no law in Italy limiting campaign contributions or expenditures or requiring publication of the same. One of the leading candidates assured me that the average expenditure was about 20,000 francs (nearly \$4000)—a large sum for election expenses on the Continent.

Excepting the Socialists, there are no parties in Italy in the American sense of the term, i.e., there are no caucuses, conventions, direct primaries, party platforms, etc. There are party cliques, groups, or factions both within and without the chamber of deputies. The various leaders and candidates make speeches

and issue manifestos or statements of political faith containing pledges or promises of action along certain lines.

The main feature of present-day Italian politics is the coalition of various liberal-democratic groups or factions under the leadership of the politician-statesman Giolitti. This able leader—called a dictator by his political enemies—has been premier or minister at frequent intervals during the past twenty years, and has succeeded in enlisting the support of nearly all the various so-called moderate, liberal, and progressive elements in the country, including even some opportunist Socialists.

These various liberal, moderate, and progressive coteries are usually grouped together under the name of Constitutionalists or Ministerialists. Excepting some adherents of Sonnino, they are nearly all supporters of Giolitti, and constitute an overwhelming majority of the chamber of deputies which consists of 508 members. But in the newly elected chamber the number of adherents of Giolitti has been reduced from 382 to 308. Of these there are only about a score who are followers of Sonnino. Giolitti has also hitherto enjoyed the support of the Radicals (whose representatives have been increased from 46 to 70), of some Reformist Socialists, and even of a few Clericals.

The opposition to Giolitti's "dictatorship"—a leadership which seems to be the result of the enactment of popular measures and of shrewd political management—is made up of Socialists, Clericals, Republicans, and the adherents of Sonnino.

Excepting in the case of the Socialists and Clericals, it is extremely difficult to discover definite lines of cleavage between the various groups. There is no party in Italy which calls itself conservative. All parties, it may be said, profess to be liberal, progressive, or radical. This is even true of the Clericals who claim to be strongly in favor of certain social reforms.

During the recent campaign it was conceded by friends and foes alike that there were no real or serious live issues before the public. The main achievement upon which the government based its claims for popular support was the conquest of Tripoli (an enterprise which seems to be approved by nearly every Italian except-

ing a few Socialists). The other measures to which Giolitti pointed with especial pride in the decree of dissolution of October 1, are: the law of 1911 providing for better primary instruction in the schools; the electoral law of 1912 establishing universal manhood suffrage; and the law of 1912 instituting a state monopoly of life insurance. According to this latter law—perhaps unique in the history of legislation—all Italians desiring life insurance are required to take out policies issued by the state or by companies making certain financial contributions to the government.

The Radicals, who are said to have dissolved their alliance with the Democratic-Liberals and other adherents of Giolitti; and who may henceforth pursue an independent course, appear to differ from the Liberals proper mainly on the following points: (1) While approving of the policy of colonial expansion, they are opposed to exploitation of the new colony by the capitalists or bourgeois class. To this end they favor a more decentralized administration, a separate colonial budget, and the creation of a colonial army consisting of voluntary native recruits. (2) They urge that military expenditures should be in proportion to the financial resources of the country. (3) They favor freer divorce—a measure which seems to be opposed by all other parties with the exception of the Socialists—and various other financial and social reforms, such as progressive income and inheritance taxes, sickness and old-age pensions, etc.

One of the most significant results of the recent election has been an increase in the voting strength of the extreme parties—the Socialists and Clericals.

As elsewhere on the Continent, the Socialists are divided into two camps—the Revolutionary or Official Socialists and the Reformist or Opportunist Socialists. The Socialistic vote of Italy has increased by leaps and bounds since 1895 when the party polled 60,000 votes and elected 12 members to the chamber of deputies. At the recent elections the Socialists polled nearly a million votes and returned 79 deputies of whom only 21 are Reformists. (The Chamber of 1909–13 contained 39 professed Socialists.) Their minimum program demands; universal suffrage for both sexes; the replacement of the standing army by a national

militia; improved factory legislation; compulsory insurance against sickness and old age; the nationalization of mines as well as railways; the extension of compulsory education; the abolition of duties on food; the enactment of progressive income and inheritance taxes, etc.

Aside from the growth of Socialism, the most interesting tendency shown by the recent election has been the increase in the voting strength of the Catholics or Clericals who have augmented the number of their representatives from 20 to 33. This appears to be partly due to the illiterate vote in certain rural districts which are largely under clerical influence and partly the result of the changed attitude toward political activity shown during recent years by the Holy See. The *Non-Expedi* promulgated by Pius IX by which it was declared "inexpedient" that Catholics should vote at parliamentary elections has been gradually suspended until it is now virtually revoked nearly everywhere outside of Rome. Pope Pius issued an encyclical as early as 1905 making it the duty of Catholics generally to assist politically in the defence of the "social order." But such participation must be exercised under the direction of the ecclesiastical hierarchy and with the express approval of the pope. In practice this appears to mean that Clerical candidates and Catholic participation in elections is made to depend upon opportunities for political or ecclesiastical success.

As illustrations of ecclesiastical activity during the recent campaign may be cited the following communications.

The Electoral Catholic Italian Union having received the instructions of the Holy See, firmly maintains the decisions already communicated that Catholics are to vote for General Tattara.

Signed V. O. GENTILONA,

President of the Union.

Since the conditions in the Electoral colleges of Florence and of the arch-diocese are not such as to permit Catholics to go *organized* to the polls, and though motives of *dignity* and *expendiency* render advisable complete abstention from voting, nevertheless the ecclesiastical authority of the diocese, in consideration of the necessities of the moment and for

special reasons, deems it prudent to suspend the *non-expedit* and to authorize Catholics to participate *individually* in the coming elections in favor of the candidates who represent the social order."

By MGR. MISTRANGELI,
Archbishop of Florence.

Thus it would seem that "good" Italian Catholics are expected to obey orders respecting their political duties emanating from their clerical superiors. The Holy See and ecclesiastical authorities far from abstaining from all participation in political life, appear to have entered upon a period of pronounced political activity. It is even charged that Clerical candidates are required to sign a secret pledge agreeing to obey the behests of Rome in parliament. But this charge is denied by the Catholics who maintain that the Clericals merely represent the religious interests of the people, more particularly the need for religious instruction in the public schools.

In general, it may be said that the results of the recent Italian election tend to show that the experiment of universal manhood suffrage in a country with as large a percentage of illiterates as Italy possesses is neither a brilliant success nor a hopeless failure. A large proportion variously estimated at from 30 to 50 per cent of the newly enfranchised illiterate voters abstained from the exercise of their electoral privileges, and the remainder seems to have voted largely in support of the Government.

True, the parties representing extreme views, viz.—the Socialists and Clericals—appear to have drawn some profit from the situation; but in any event, the Socialists were bound to make considerable gains, and the increase in the voting strength of the Clericals was not so great as to alarm the Liberals. The Radicals also made considerable gains, but their success is nowhere regarded as a serious menace to the existing social order. On the whole, the results show that the great bulk of the Italian nation—literate and illiterate alike—approve the liberal-democratic policies of Giolitti and his followers.

NOTES ON CURRENT LEGISLATION

EDITED BY HORACE E. FLACK

State Budgets: The budgetary procedure of each of the states in the United States down to 1912, has been most clearly explained by Prof. G. Gale Lowrie in a document entitled 'The Budget,' published by the Wisconsin State Board of Public Affairs. Professor Lowrie shows that only a beginning in the direction of a budget has been made by any of the states and that many states have no financial methods that even suggest a budgetary procedure. However, state tax commissioners, boards of control and other bodies are working upon this question and some results are to be seen in the state legislation for 1913. Ohio, New York, North Dakota and Illinois enacted legislation which, more or less, affect budgetary methods in those states.

The new law in Ohio establishing a budgetary system provides that the various departments, commissioners and officers of the state shall report once in two years, on blanks furnished for that purpose, an estimate in itemized form to the governor, of the amount of money needed for the biennial period next ensuing.

The auditor of the state is required to furnish the governor with the following statements; a statement showing the unexpended balance to the credit of each department, institution, commission and office of the state at the end of the last fiscal year; a statement showing monthly revenues and expenditures from each appropriation account, for the last fiscal year and also the monthly revenues and expenditures from all the appropriation accounts for the same period; a statement showing the annual revenues and expenditures of each appropriation account for each year for the last four years; a statement showing the monthly average of such expenditures from each of the several appropriation accounts for the last fiscal year, and also the total monthly average from all for the last four years.

The departments, institutions, commissions and officers of the state are required, upon request, to furnish to the governor any information that may be desired upon matters pertaining to such departments, institutions, commissioners or officers.

The governor at the beginning of each regular session is required to submit to the general assembly a budget of current expenses of the state for the biennial period, together with estimates of the departments, institutions, commissions and officers of the state.

The governor is authorized to appoint persons to examine the affairs of any spending department to ascertain the facts and to make recommendations relative to increasing the efficiency and curtailing the expense of such department: This examination is given all the legal authority necessary, in subpoenaing of witnesses and administering of oaths, to make it effective and the governor is empowered to fix the compensation of appointees and to cause the same together with traveling expenses to be paid out of the appropriations made for the executive department.

In New York, a law has been passed creating a state board of estimate. This board is composed of nine members, viz., the governor, the lieutenant governor, the president pro tempore of the senate, the chairman of the finance committee of the senate, the speaker of the assembly, the chairman of the ways and means committee of the assembly, the comptroller, the attorney general and the commissioner of efficiency and economy. The governor is the president of the board and the commissioner of efficiency and economy is the secretary. The board is to meet annually, on or before the first day of January in each year and prepare an estimate for a budget of the amounts required to be appropriated by the legislature for the conduct of the public business of the state in all its offices, institutions and departments for the fiscal year next ensuing. It is the duty of the board to examine all requests for appropriations made by any officer or department and it may hold such public hearings as it may deem desirable. When the board has made up its estimate of appropriation needed, it submits the same to the legislature with such recommendations and explanations as the board may decide upon.

It is made the duty of each officer, institution or department whose support and maintenance depends upon appropriation of money made by law to file with the secretary of the board, not less than thirty days before the beginning of each fiscal year, a detailed statement of all money required for the support of such officer, institution or department for the fiscal year together with reasons and explanations for such expenditures. The board is required to examine all such statements and requests for appropriations made to it and to grant such hearings as may be necessary.

In making up the estimate of expenditures the board is required to include moneys needed for payment of interest upon the funded debt of the state and other obligations bearing interest and also such sums of money as may be required to be contributed for the fiscal year to the several sinking funds maintained by the state. The comptroller of the state is required to furnish to the board a detailed statement of the money needed for such purposes.

The board is also required to include in the budget presented to the legislature, an estimate of the revenues of the state which are expected to be received during the fiscal year and to make such recommendations with regard to the disposition of these revenues as may seem appropriate. The board also ascertains and reports the amounts of all unexpended balances under appropriations hitherto made by law and recommends to the legislature the disposition of such balances. This law provides one of the most effective methods of submission of estimates yet adopted. The new law, added to New York's present methods in dealing with appropriation bills, places the state in the lead in budgetary reform.

Another law, passed at the last session of the New York Legislature, establishing a department of efficiency and economy for the state of New York and providing for the appointment of a commissioner of efficiency and economy with an annual salary of twelve thousand dollars, has a direct bearing upon the methods of state finance, in that the said commissioner, not only is secretary of the board of estimate, but he is given authority to examine each office, institution and department of the state and to make recommendations touching the efficiency and economy of the work, business and service therein. He is also empowered to examine the accounts and methods of business of the several offices, institutions and departments and to demand from officers, institutions and departments detailed information with regard to the business accounts and administration pertaining thereto.

The North Dakota law establishing a so-called state budget is similar to the laws already in force in eleven other states, in requiring a fiscal officer of the state to prepare the budget. The law provides that not less than forty days before the beginning of each regular session of the legislature the state auditor shall send to the head of each administrative department and to each officer, board, or commission in charge of any institution or undertaking supported wholly or in part by the state, a blank form to be filled out by such head of department, officer, board or commission, with an itemized statement of the amount of money

needed for the department, or institution in his charge, for the next two years.

These blanks properly filled out must be returned to the state auditor on or before the tenth of December prior to the convening of the legislature. Any person having a claim against the state which requires action by the legislature may file such claim with the auditor with statement of the fact upon which the claim is based not later than December first preceding the meeting of the legislature.

Within five days after the opening of each regular session of the legislature the state auditor must furnish the governor and each member of the legislature a tabulated statement in printed form showing the several amounts asked for; the total for each department, institution or undertaking; the grand total and a brief explanation of the purpose of, or the reason for, each proposed appropriation. Such tabulated statement must also be accompanied by a statement showing the estimate of income from every source and such other data as the auditor may deem necessary and proper for the full understanding of such tabulation.

Changes in budgetary procedure in Illinois are effected by the creation of a legislative reference bureau at the last session of the legislature. This bureau is authorized to prepare and distribute to the members of the general assembly a detailed budget of the appropriations which the officers of the several departments of the state government report to it as needed for their respective departments for the two year period for which appropriations are to be made by the next general assembly, together with a comparative statement of the sums appropriated for the same purpose by the last general assembly.

The officers of the several departments are to make duplicate reports of the financial needs of their departments and file such reports, one with the governor and one with the secretary of the legislative reference bureau. The budget will be considered and reported upon as hitherto by the committee on appropriations which is appointed by the speaker of the house and the president of the senate.

In Wisconsin the state board of public affairs makes up the budget upon the estimates submitted to it by the various departments. In connection with this function the board is gradually working out more scientific methods of budgetary procedure.

In California the state board of control, created in 1911, was empowered, in a general way, to make recommendations to the legislature regarding the needs of the different institutions and departments of the

state. Acting under this power the board of control prepared and submitted to the last legislature, a budget for the fiscal year 1913 and 1914. The recommendations of the board of control were accepted in their entirety, although some additional appropriations were also made by the legislature. Attempts were made to secure legislation which would more completely place the budget in the hands of the board, but no new legislation in this direction was enacted. The board, however, with such power as it possesses, plans to develop a still more efficient method in its next report to the legislature.

Oregon passed in the last legislature, probably, the most comprehensive budgetary law yet enacted by any state of the Union. This law not only provides that financial reports be filed with the secretary of state by all state officers, departments, boards, commissions and institutions, which shall give in detail the amounts appropriated for the current and next preceding biennial period; which shall give the amounts needed for all the departments of the state government for the ensuing biennial period, with reasons therefor; and which shall give an estimate of the probable revenues from all sources for the ensuing biennial period, arranged in detail by classifications and appropriate summaries; but the law also provides for the classification of the needs of the various departments under four headings: (a) Current expenditures; (b) Permanent improvements; (c) All other expenditures; (d) Contingencies.

The secretary of state is empowered, on or before December 15, of each even year, to prepare, upon the basis of the reports submitted to him, a budgetary statement of the several amounts asked for, together with the reasons therefor; the total for each department, board, commission, institution or undertaking, and the grand total. The statement must also contain the estimates of income for the fiscal period. The secretary of state is required to submit this tabulated statement to the members of the legislature and to the governor. The governor, then, is obliged to transmit the statement to the legislature with such recommendations as he may deem proper.

FRANK A. UPDYKE,
Dartmouth College.

State Purchasing Agent: Improved business methods in connection with state affairs are being rapidly adopted by the various states. The creation of state purchasing agents is one method. The legislatures of New Hampshire and Vermont recently created such an office. In New

Hampshire this office was provided for in a new law which created a board of control to have supervision of all state eleemosynary institutions. This board of control is made up of the governor, the secretary of the state board of charities, the purchasing agent and two other persons appointed by the governor.

The purchasing agent is appointed for three years by the governor and receives a salary of three thousand dollars. He has power to make contracts for and to purchase all supplies and materials needed by the eleemosynary institutions of the state, or by the various state departments, including equipment of any buildings at any state institution. He also purchases all clothing and wearing apparel or materials therefor, provided by the state for inmates of certain institutions.

The board of control acts with the purchasing agent in the matter of construction of new or the repair of old buildings. The board of control may direct that the agent submit to competitive bids any purchases where the amount exceeds two hundred dollars. Provision is made in the law with respect to character of contracts and requirement of bond of contractor. The purchasing agent in conjunction with the state auditor is authorized to require state institutions to adopt a uniform system of accounting for supplies and materials.

The governor and council in their power to organize the board of control has established in detail the methods that shall govern the board and the purchasing agent. The purchasing agent is required to obtain from the seller of goods triplicate bills, one of which is to be delivered to the head of the institution or department on whose account the goods are purchased, one is to be delivered to the state auditor while the third bill is to be retained by the agent. The auditor must give notice of any error which he may discover. The institution or department must report to the purchasing agent the delivery of the articles so purchased, and as to whether they comply with the specifications and are otherwise satisfactory. Upon receipt of this information the purchasing agent shall pay the bill and charge the amount to the department or institution using the goods. The purchasing agent has advanced to him twenty-five thousand dollars as a working capital with which to pay for goods.

The law of Vermont is similar to that of New Hampshire. The state purchasing agent is appointed by the governor with the consent of the senate. He holds office for two years and receives twenty-five hundred dollars per year. He is empowered to contract for and purchase all fuel, water, light, provisions, supplies, material and equipment, including sup-

plies and materials for the construction and equipment of new buildings, used in connection with the various state institutions and for all state departments and officials.

He is also authorized to purchase clothing and wearing apparel for the inmates of the public institutions. When there is need of materials or supplies in excess of \$500, for any institution or department, the purchasing agent is required to advertise for sealed proposals to furnish such materials. The purchasing agent makes such requisition as may be necessary from time to time upon the auditor of accounts, for the necessary funds to carry out the provision of the act. He is required to render an account monthly to the auditor of all expenditures of his department for the preceding month. He is obliged to give a bond to the state of \$20,000 with sureties approved by the governor; and to report biennially to the general assembly a detailed account of all contracts made by him, the name of the party with whom, the purpose for which they were made and the amount paid on each contract. He must also render a detailed statement of all the supplies, provisions, materials and equipment furnished the several institutions, departments and officials and an inventory of all property belonging to the state at the several state institutions and state departments under his control on the first day of July preceding the biennial session of the legislature. The provisions of the act do not apply to the military department and the Soldiers' Home.

FRANK A. UPDYKE,
Dartmouth College.

Efficiency and Economy in State Government: In a number of States important investigations have recently been made, or are now under way, with a view to securing greater efficiency and economy in state administration. In most instances, emphasis is being placed on the organization and consolidation of the heterogeneous and confusing list of state boards, bureaus and commissions, as a necessary preliminary step towards an efficient and economical management of state business.

The New Jersey economy and efficiency commission was established in 1912, to consider methods for consolidating different departments of the state government whose duties are intimately related. It consists of two members of each House, and three citizens, appointed by the governor, all serving without salaries. The work of this commission was discussed at a conference called by the New Jersey Chamber of Commerce in December.

Early in 1913, Governor Sulzer of New York appointed three citizens as a committee of inquiry, to make an investigation of the expenditures of the State. The report of this committee, dated March 24, 1913, analyzed the appropriations and estimates for appropriations, with recommendations for large reductions in the appropriations and also for important legislative measures for the consolidation of related bureaus and the establishment of a permanent department of efficiency and economy. No important results have thus far followed this report; but a similar committee has been continued by Governor Glynn.

A joint resolution of the Pennsylvania general assembly of 1913 provides for an economy and efficiency commission of three members, to be appointed by the governor, to investigate the various state offices, bureaus and commissions and to recommend changes to secure greater uniformity, economy and efficiency. The members of the commission are each to receive an annual compensation of \$3,000; and the total appropriation for its work is \$10,000. Appointments had not been made at the end of December.

In Illinois a more thorough investigation has been authorized by a resolution of the general assembly, providing for a joint committee, four members from each house, to investigate all departments of the state government, for the purpose of combining and centralizing the duties of related boards and commissions. Prof. John A. Fairlie of the University of Illinois has been appointed as director in charge of this investigation.

The governor of Minnesota has appointed a commission of seven citizens to conduct a similar investigation in that State. Prof. John H. Gray of the State University is a member of the commission; and Prof. E. D. Durand, formerly director of the United States census, has been appointed to take charge of the investigation.

In Iowa, under a joint resolution of the general assembly, the joint committee on retrenchment and reform was authorized to employ expert accountants and efficiency engineers to examine into the conduct and expenditures of the various state offices, boards and commissions and to recommend legislation and appropriations. Some interim reports have been presented; and the complete report is expected to appear shortly.

The South Dakota legislature provided for a committee to investigate state offices, departments and institutions. This investigation has been under way for some time; and seems to be directed towards the methods of the existing offices and departments, with little or no reference to possible changes by reorganization and consolidation.

Workmen's Compensation:¹ Several States enacted new laws during the year 1913 covering the whole subject of employers' liability and workmen's compensation, while in others important amendments were made.

*Connecticut:*² The Connecticut law is voluntary on the part of both the employer and employee, and when the act is accepted by both, the employer shall not be liable for damages on account of personal injury of any employee, but shall pay compensation in accordance with the provisions of the act. No compensation, however, is to be paid when the injury is caused by the wilful and serious misconduct of the injured employee or by his intoxication. The act became effective October 1, 1913, and provides for the appointment of five compensation commissioners, one from each congressional district, for a term of five years. Each commissioner must reside in the district for which he was appointed and provision is made for the maintenance of an office in each district. Each commissioner has jurisdiction of all questions and claims arising in his district. The five commissioners acting together may adopt and change such common rules, procedure and forms as they may deem expedient. They are also to submit an annual report of their doings, with such recommendations as they think proper. The salary of each commissioner is \$4000.

The usual procedure in regard to voluntary compensation laws is reversed, in that acceptance of the law, both by the employer and employee, is conclusively presumed, unless either employer or employee shall by written stipulation in the contract or by written notice from either employer or employee to the other party and to the Compensation commissioner of the district in which the employee is employed. Every employer who refuses to accept the act is liable for damages on account of personal injury to his employees, and in such actions, the old common law defenses of contributory negligence, fellow-servant, and assumption of risk cannot be used. A feature not found in many of the laws is that providing that when an injury is sustained under circumstances creating a legal liability in some other person than the employer, the injured employee has the option of claiming compensation under the act or proceeding at law against the other party to recover damages. If he claims under the act, the employer is subrogated to

¹ See THE AM. POL. SCI. REV. for November, 1911, and May and August, 1913, for the analysis of other laws on this subject.

² Laws of 1913, approved May 29, 1913.

the rights of the injured employee to recover against the third person, but if greater amount is recovered by the employer than was paid to the employee, such excess, less the expense of the suit is to be paid to the employee.

It is made the duty of the employer to provide a competent physician or surgeon to attend any injured employee for the thirty days immediately following the injury and also to furnish such medical or hospital service during the thirty days as the physician may deem reasonable or necessary. The pecuniary liability of the employer for medical and hospital service is limited to such charges as prevail in the same community for similar treatment of injured persons of a like standard of living when paid for by the injured persons.

There is a waiting period of two weeks during which no compensation is paid, but if the incapacity extends beyond that period, compensation is to be paid as follows: For partial incapacity, 50 per cent of the loss of earning capacity, not exceeding \$10 per week for a period of not more than three hundred and twelve weeks. For certain specified injuries, one-half of the average weekly wage is to be paid for a definite time, as follows: for loss of one arm, 208 weeks; for one hand, 156 weeks; for one leg, 182 weeks; for one foot, 130 weeks; for hearing in both ears, 156 weeks; for hearing in one ear, 52 weeks; for one eye, 104 weeks; for a thumb, first finger, or great toe, 38 weeks; for a second finger, 30 weeks; for a third finger, 25 weeks; for a fourth finger, 20 weeks; and for a toe, 13 weeks. For total incapacity, there is to be a weekly payment equal to one-half of his average wage, not less than \$5 nor more than \$10, during the period of total incapacity, but in no event for more than ten years. The following injuries are to be considered as causing total incapacity: loss of both eyes, both feet, both hands, one foot and one hand, permanent paralysis of the legs or arms or of one leg and one arm, and any injury resulting in incurable imbecility or insanity. For fatal injuries (if death results within two years), \$100 is to be paid for funeral expenses and 50 per cent of the average weekly earnings to those wholly dependent upon the deceased employee and a proportionate amount, according to the measure of dependence, to those partially dependent, but in no case more than \$10 nor less than \$5 per week nor for more than six years. A wife (or husband) and children under eighteen years of age (or over eighteen years if physically or mentally incapacitated from earning) are conclusively presumed to be totally dependent. The dependence of the widow or widower ceases on remarriage and that of a child, unless physically or mentally incapaci-

tated, on becoming eighteen years old. In all other cases, questions of dependency, total or partial, are to be determined in accordance with the facts at the time of the injury. Alien dependents, unless residents of the United States (or its dependencies) or Canada, are to receive only one-half the amounts stated above. In case there are no dependents, \$750 is to be paid to the State Treasurer to be used for the payment of the lawful expenses of the compensation commissioners.

The employer is required to report to the commissioner all accidents sustained by his employees which result in incapacity for one day or more. The act contains the usual requirements as to notice of injury before making claim for compensation, medical examination, etc. An agreement made by an employer and injured employee as to the compensation to be paid has the same effect as an award by the commissioner, if it has been submitted to the commissioner and approved by him as conforming to the provisions of the act. Every agreement thus approved must be filed in the office of the court clerk, a copy thereof retained by the commissioner and delivered to each of the parties. In case there is no agreement in regard to the compensation to be paid, either party may notify the commissioner, who shall provide for a hearing, with due notice to both parties. The hearing shall take place, if practicable, in the town where the injured employee resides. The commissioner is not bound by the usual rules of evidence or procedure, but the rules of equity shall govern, where possible, in order that the substantial rights of the parties may be ascertained. The commissioner is to send to each party a written copy of his finding and award, and if no appeal is taken to the supreme court within ten days, the decision of the commissioner becomes final.

With the approval of the state insurance commissioner, an employer may enter into an agreement with his employees to provide a system of compensation and insurance in lieu of that provided by the act, but such substitute system shall not be approved unless it confers benefits equal to those provided by the act, nor shall it be approved if it contains an obligation on the part of employees to join in it as a condition of employment. If contributions are required from employees, it is not to be approved unless provision is also made for conferring additional benefits commensurate with such contributions. Every employer subject to the act who fails to furnish the commissioner satisfactory proof of his solvency and ability to pay directly the compensation provided by the act, must insure his liability either by filing with the insurance commissioner sufficient security or by insuring in stock or mu-

tual companies authorized to take such risk in the state. Provision is made for the formation of employers' mutual insurance associations, subject to the approval of the insurance commissioner, both as to the formation of such association and as to the policies to be issued.

*Oregon.*³ The law of Oregon was adopted under the initiative and referendum and was filed with the secretary of state, February 25, 1913. It creates a state industrial accident commission, consisting of three members to be appointed by the Governor for a term of four years, at a salary of \$3600 per year. Not more than two of the members can belong to the same political party and their entire time must be devoted to the duties of the office. The commission is limited to an annual expenditure of \$25,000 for assistants, experts, etc., in the administration of the act. The commission has the usual powers necessary to make rules, require reports of accidents, etc.

The act applies to all employers engaged in certain specified hazardous occupations and their employees, but any employer may be relieved of certain of the obligations imposed by the act and lose the benefits conferred by filing with the commission a written notice that he does not accept the act. The employees may exercise the same option in the same manner. If any employer engaged in a hazardous occupation elects not to accept the act, he cannot make use of the common law defenses of fellow servant, contributory negligence or assumption of risk in actions for damages on account of injuries to his employees.

The act creates an industrial accident fund to be held by the state treasurer and appropriates \$50,000 as a part of the fund. Every employer subject to the act is required to retain one-half of one per cent of the monthly earnings of his employees (not less than twenty-five cents for each employee) to be paid to the commission. The employer is required to pay six times the amount so retained out of the earnings of his employees, all of which is to constitute a part of the industrial accident fund. One of the unusual features of the act is that the State is to appropriate annually a sum equal to one-seventh of the amount paid by the employers and employees, but the salaries and expenses of the commission are paid out of the fund. The circumstances under which contributions by employers and employees may cease are set forth, these being to the effect that there must be sufficient funds in the accident fund to make further contributions unnecessary until the payments for injuries make it again necessary to contribute.

³ Laws of 1913 (H. B. 27).

Compensation is to be paid as follows: In case of death, \$30 per month to the surviving spouse throughout life or until remarriage, and \$6 per month to the surviving spouse for each child of the deceased under sixteen years of age, until it reaches sixteen years of age, but this monthly payment in no case to exceed \$50. Upon the remarriage of the widow, she is to receive a lump sum of \$300, but the payments on account of the children shall continue as before. If there be no surviving spouse, there shall be a monthly payment of \$15 for each child under sixteen years of age, but the total monthly payments are not to exceed \$50. If there be no surviving spouse or child, but dependents, there is to be a monthly payment equal to one-half the average monthly support received by such dependent or dependents from the deceased, but the total monthly payments to all dependents not to exceed \$30. If the deceased was under twenty-one years of age and unmarried, his parents are to receive \$25 per month until the time at which he would have arrived at twenty-one years of age, but thereafter the parents are entitled to receive compensation as dependents (30 per cent of the average monthly support actually received from the deceased).

For permanent total disability, a monthly payment of \$30 is to be paid to the injured employee if unmarried, and an additional monthly payment of \$5 if married, and \$6 for each child under sixteen years of age, but in no event more than \$50 per month. Permanent total disability is defined as being the loss of both legs, both arms, one leg and one arm, total loss of eyesight, paralysis or other conditions permanently incapacitating the workman. If the disability is partial or temporary only, the payments are to be in proportion to the loss of earning power for a period not exceeding two years.

Permanent partial disability is defined as the loss of one arm, one hand, one foot, one eye, hearing in one or both ears, and one or more fingers, and a monthly payment of \$25 is to be made for the period specified in the act for each of these injuries; for example, for eight years for the loss of an arm. In all other cases of injury, not specified, compensation is to be paid for proportionate periods, not exceeding eight years, according to the disability produced. If the injury or death is intentionally caused by the workman, no compensation is to be paid, but if the employer deliberately intends to cause the accident, the injured employee (or dependents in case of death) has the privilege of receiving compensation under the act and also right of action against the employer as if the act had not been passed. The commission is authorized to provide transportation, medical and hospital services for

injured workmen at an expense of not more than \$250 in any one case. If the injury is due to the failure of the employer to maintain such safeguards or safety devices as required by law, the employer may be proceeded against in the same manner as when he defaults in making payment to the accident fund.

There is the usual provision found in many of the laws to the effect that the compensation to be paid is not subject to assignment before its receipt nor subject to execution or attachment. The act also contains the usual provisions as to giving notice of accident, filing application for compensation, medical examination, etc., but the act confers somewhat broader powers on the commission than is usually the case, for it is given the power to examine the books, records and payrolls of all employers subject to the act at all times, with severe penalties for refusal. Any employer and his workmen engaged in employments not defined in the act may accept it by filing with the commission their written election to that effect. An appeal lies from the decision of the commission to the circuit court.

*West Virginia:*⁴ The West Virginia law is not limited to a specified class of industries defined as hazardous, as is the case in a number of laws, but extends to all employers except those having domestic servants or farm laborers. The law is somewhat unusual in that it does not create a special commission to administer it, but imposes this duty on the public service commission which was created at the same session of the legislature. It is made the duty of the commission to establish a workmen's compensation fund out of premiums to be collected from the employers. The act classifies a large number of industries and authorizes the commission to classify and place in one of these classes all the other industries. The commission is given the further power to re-classify the industries on or before the beginning of each year, and to determine the risk and fix the rates of premium for each class. The premiums are to be sufficiently large to provide an adequate fund, but the rate shall not exceed one dollar on each one hundred dollars of gross annual payroll, 90 per cent of the premiums to be paid by the employers and 10 per cent by the employees. The employers are authorized to deduct from the pay of their employees the percentage of the premiums to be paid by them, but not less than five cents per month, for which a receipt must be given. The state treasurer is the custodian of the fund which is to be paid out only on order of the com-

⁴ Laws of 1913, ch. 10.

mission. Any employer subject to the act who pays the premiums fixed by the commission is relieved of all liability for damages for the injury or death of any employee. Typewritten and printed notices to the effect that he has elected to pay the premiums into the workmen's compensation fund must be posted in conspicuous places by the employer. The commission is directed to disburse the fund to the injured employees (or their dependents) of employers who have paid the premiums fixed by the commission. In addition to the award to be made on account of injury, the commission is authorized to pay for the medical and hospital services, not exceeding \$150 in any case, and not exceeding \$175 for funeral expenses. No compensation is to be given if the injury was self-inflicted or due to the wilful misconduct or intoxication of such employee. There is a waiting period of one week, during which no compensation is to be paid except for medical or hospital services.

The compensation to be paid for injuries is as follows: For temporary or partial disability, the employee is to receive 50 per cent of the impairment of his earning capacity, not less than \$4 nor more than \$8 per week, for not more than 26 weeks. For permanent total disability, the weekly payment is to be 50 per cent of the average weekly wage, not exceeding \$6 nor less than \$3, during the life of the disabled employee. For death within ninety days of the injury, a monthly payment of \$20 is to be made to the widow or invalid widower, until she (or he) dies or re-marries, and in addition, \$5 per month for each child under the age at which it may be lawfully employed, but the total payment not to exceed \$35 per month. There are provisions as to other dependents, but if there be no dependents, only the medical and hospital and funeral expenses are to be paid. Non-resident aliens are not excluded, but may be represented by their consular officers, and in this particular the West Virginia law is more liberal than most of the laws on this subject.

The commission is authorized to commute the periodical payments to one or more lump sums, as well as to make modifications in their previous orders as may seem justified. The decision of the commission is final, but an appeal may be taken to the supreme court in case the decision denies the right of the claimant to participate in the funds on the ground that the injury was self-inflicted or did not arise in the course of employment, or on some other ground going to the basis of the claimant's right. The commission is not bound by the usual rules of evidence or procedure, but is authorized to make investigations in

the manner best calculated to secure the rights of the parties. In making its annual report, it is made one of the duties of the commission to make recommendations which it deems proper. The act abolishes the common law defenses of assumption of risk, contributory negligence, and fellow-servant, thereby providing the incentive for inducing employers to accept the law. The act became effective October 1, 1913.

HORACE E. FLACK,
*Department of Legislative Reference
of Baltimore, Md.*

CURRENT MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS

ALICE M. HOLDEN

Secretary of the Municipal Research Bureau, Harvard University

Last April the mayor of Cambridge appointed an advisory charter commission, chosen to represent every element, political, social, and industrial, in the city for the purpose of suggesting improvements to the existing charter, either in the way of amendment or substitution of an entirely new charter. The charter now in force was adopted in 1846, it was considerably amended in 1891, and it has had spasmodic changes ever since—with the result that the present document is completely out of date and not in accord with the practice general in Massachusetts cities. In 1911 a commission-government charter was defeated at the polls and, somewhat modified, will probably be submitted at the same time with the charter which has just been drafted by the commission.

The proposed new charter is designed to meet certain defects now existing, and to answer the particular needs of Cambridge. Its main points may be roughly classified under three headings: (1) the separation of legislative and administrative functions; (2) the consolidation of departments; (3) the adoption of direct legislation and the recall. The bi-cameral council is removed and the new city council is to be composed of seventeen members, six elected at large and one from each of the eleven wards of the city. The other elective officers are the mayor, one member of the board of assessors and one or two members of the school committee every year, each to serve for a three-year term. All elections are annual. The present twenty-eight administrative departments are reduced to fourteen, and these consist of five large, working departments—public works, public safety, public buildings, public health and public grounds—and the smaller departments of hospitals, finance, assessors, law, city clerk, election commissioners, overseers of the poor, schools, and city planning. Each of the five large departments is under a director who is appointed by the mayor, without confirmation, and who is subject to removal by him at any time or to recall at any election. The term of appointment for these directors is three years, except in the case of the director of public safety, where it is five years. All appointments

within departments are made by directors in charge. The city council is given large powers: it makes all appropriations and loans; it determines by ordinance all salaries, all duties of departments, and all regulations regarding licenses and permits. It may not, however, increase the number of city departments.

The recall applies to directors of the five large departments and may be instituted upon petition of 20 per cent of the total number of votes cast for mayor at the preceding annual election. Initiative petitions require signature by 20 per cent for submission at a special election and by 10 per cent at a general election; the percentage needed for a referendum is fifteen.

The date of city elections is changed from March to December, and the fiscal year is made to correspond to the calendar year. It is provided that the financial accounts of the city shall be published each year. The heads of departments, city engineer, superintendent of streets, city treasurer, city auditor, clerk of supplies, assistant assessors and election officers are exempted from civil service; but all other appointees and employees are under civil-service regulations. The charter will be submitted to popular vote in November.

Charter-revision is expected in Seattle during the coming year. The city council has voted to submit at the polls the choice of a freeholders' commission of fifteen, who shall frame a new charter for submission to the people. In connection with the election of the charter commission, the voters will also be asked to decide on the general question of the adoption of commission government.

The formal dedication on November 5 of the Los Angeles aqueduct marks the completion of the great task of supplying, beyond any probable increase in population, adequate water for all purposes. Nine years ago the city found itself in danger of water famine owing to the steady increase in population and it was found necessary to seek a greater supply than that furnished by the Los Angeles River. The water-shed on the eastern side of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, 250 miles away from Los Angeles, was used for this supplementary supply, which is carried over a steel and concrete water course to the mouth of the aqueduct, 25 miles northwest of the city. This immense work has been carried on by day-labor under the direction of the city's engineers with the exception of one small piece of contract-work, with a considerable saving estimated on the basis of the cost of work done by contract. The cost of construction was

estimated at \$23,000,000, with an additional \$1,500,000 to provide for the purchase of lands and water rights. This amount has not been exceeded although unforeseen demands have been made on it. It is interesting to note that the system of bonus payments was used wherever possible.

The Los Angeles aqueduct is primarily a water-works system; but it also is a power plant furnishing 120,000 horse power for factories, illumination, etc.; and, furthermore, it furnishes the means of irrigating, with the surplus water supply, more than 200 square miles of arid land near the city. The amount of water made available by the aqueduct is ample for the needs of 2,000,000 people—from 260,000,000 to 300,000,000 gallons per day. The population of Los Angeles is estimated to be at present somewhat over 450,000 inhabitants. The advantages accruing to the city and its people from this undertaking can hardly be overestimated from any point of economic good. Apart from the material side of the enterprise, it has a most remarkable feature in the total absence of politics from the whole affair. This is attributed to the great personal interest and pride which was felt in it by every citizen, to the full publicity given in the newspapers to all details, to the working of civil service in connection with the aqueduct bureau and, finally, to the determination on the part of the engineer-in-charge and of the voters that no political influences should in any way interfere with the work.

Announcement is made that the National Municipal League will offer next year a prize of \$250 for the best essay on a subject in municipal government, the competition to be open to graduate students. A committee of the League consisting of Messrs. Munro of Harvard, Rowe of Pennsylvania, and McBain of Columbia, has been appointed to formulate conditions governing the competition. The League already offers a prize of \$100 in a competition open to undergraduates.

That a feeling of responsibility in regard to civic conditions and their improvement is becoming the rule among the larger universities and colleges of the country makes itself more noticeable each quarter. This is evident not only in the establishment of municipal reference bureaus in connection with these institutions, but also in their curricula and, especially, in the work which is being offered by the various extension departments. For example, a new municipal reference bureau has been organized by the University of California, to help solve municipal problems in that state. It will furnish advice on practical problems as well

as on those of a theoretical nature: as, for instance, on the question of paving, a full supply of information will be placed at the disposal of officials covering such points as the best material to be used under certain conditions, etc., as shown by experience elsewhere. Likewise, the extension department of the University of Oregon has undertaken to coöperate with the various boards and officials of municipalities and towns in the state, so that the most reliable information and efficient methods may be furnished every public official. The department aims also to coöperate with different civic and welfare organizations in planning social betterment, and with the financial officers of communities for more uniform accounting systems.

The University of Kansas, through its extension division, has arranged to offer a course of lectures on fire protection open to members of fire departments in the municipalities of the state of Kansas. To this end the University is coöperating with the state fire marshals. A special feature of the lectures will be instruction in the latest methods of fire protection. It might be mentioned here that the work for civic and social betterment undertaken by the extension division includes not only a municipal reference bureau to collect data on municipal topics, and to supply information to city officials and others, but it also issues popular lectures and bulletins on such subjects as commission government, problems of city government, city sanitation and epidemics, playgrounds and parks, the recall of judges, etc.

At the State University of Iowa special attention is being given by the department of political science to all modern methods of government. One of the new courses is on county and township government. There has been established at the University of Kansas what is probably the first professorship of child welfare, and the chair will be filled by Prof. William A. McKeever. A course of lectures on housing and town planning is to be given during the coming half-year at Swarthmore College by Dr. Carol Aronovici.

The bureau of municipal research and reference, which was established at the University of Texas in June, 1913, has set itself the task of solving some of the difficult problems which confront the cities of Texas. To this end, the work of the bureau is proceeding in two directions: first, in the collection of material relating to city government in this country and abroad, to be placed at the disposal of those desiring to make use of it; and, second, the publication of bulletins giving information on municipal matters which might be helpful to cities. In this latter category is a pamphlet on *A Model Charter for Texas Cities*, by Dr. Herman G.

James, director of the bureau, which forms Bulletin No. 316 of the University of Texas, Municipal Series No. 1. This model charter provides for the election of five unpaid commissioners, who shall appoint a mayor as chief executive officer of the city. The mayor, who is to be chosen from applicants on the basis of administrative qualifications, will of course be the "city manager" and is to be responsible to the commission. All appointments are to be made by him, as well as all removals. The charter includes provisions for preferential voting and direct legislation and the recall.

Two instances of coöperation between universities and civic organizations are interesting. In Scranton, Pa., the board of trade has guaranteed a sufficient number of scholarships to enable the Wharton School of Finance (University of Pennsylvania) to establish a branch in the city. The board has given the use of its rooms for the school and has secured the larger part of the enrollment, which is now a little over two hundred and more than twice the number guaranteed. The purpose for this venture is the securing of better and more advanced business training for the young men of the city who cannot afford to go elsewhere to obtain it and, in that way, to ensure "a greater economic efficiency for the entire community in years to come."

The second example is furnished in the plans for coöperation between the faculty and students of the University of Syracuse on the one hand, and the chamber of commerce and city administration on the other. This scheme is to be similar to the affiliation between the University of Cincinnati and the last municipal administration in that city.

There is strong indication that the famous city council of Newport, R. I., will be considerably reduced in size during the next year or so. The council at present numbers 195 and, if the present agitation succeeds, it will be diminished to a membership of 25. A similar movement, though on a smaller scale, is taking place in the city of Providence not only to decrease the number of councilors from 40 to 20, but also to increase the responsibilities of the council.

Recent figures have brought out the fact that the annual loss by fire in this country and the correspondingly high cost of fire insurance should bear their full responsibility in maintaining the high cost of living. It is claimed that this annual fire waste in the United States is about \$250,000,000—the equivalent of a yearly tax of \$2.50 on every man, woman and

child in the country. And this figure includes only the loss on buildings and their contents. If the total loss from fires, excluding forest and marine losses, but including cost for protection and premiums on insurance, were considered, it would amount to over \$400,000,000 per annum. This immense sum represents an absolute loss and brings benefit to no one. Insurance against fire averages to cost, in the United States, approximately 1 per cent of the policy value, or one dollar per hundred, with the present rate of annual loss by fire. In the countries of Europe the fire waste is about one-tenth as great and the rate on insurance varies accordingly. Faulty building construction and lack of adequate care and knowledge in preventing fires is alleged to be the cause of the larger part of this enormous waste.

The fire commissioner of Boston is perfecting a scheme for the numbering of fire alarm boxes so that there will be less confusion in identifying signals on the occasion of fires. The plan adopted will involve a complete re-numbering of all the boxes in the city. It is intended to divide the city proper into two sections, and then to sub-divide these two sections into districts. Each district will have its own guide number, which will be sounded first of all when an alarm is rung in. In this way all alarms in a certain district would start with the figure two, in another district with three, etc. All buildings and institutions having private boxes will be given district numbers like any other box.

The *First General Ledger Report* (January 1, 1913) has been issued by the city of Cleveland and gives the results of the work of the city auditor during the year 1912. This represents a new departure for municipal accounting, offering as it does, for examination by the people, an exact account of assets and liabilities, together with the figures of the actual unit and per capita cost of operation in the different departments of the city.

The *Fifth Annual Report on the Statistics of Municipal Finance* of Massachusetts for 1910, just issued by the Massachusetts bureau of statistics, deals with the increasing tendencies shown by the cities of that state toward accounting reform.

Another document relating to Massachusetts municipalities is the *Annual Report of the School Committee of Newton, Mass.* (1912, pp. 151). This report presents a very thorough analysis of the cost of public schools according to the different grades and compares this cost in Newton with that in other cities and towns of Massachusetts.

The nineteenth annual meeting of the National Municipal League and the twenty-first national conference for good city government was held on November 11 to 15, at Toronto. The papers presented included the annual *Review* by the Secretary of the League, Hon. Clinton Rogers Woodruff; the presidential address on "Public Opinion," by Hon. William Dudley Foulke; "The Status of Liquor License Legislation," by John Koren of Boston; "The Model Municipal Court," by Herbert Harley of Chicago; and "The Actual Operation of the Oregon System," by Richard W. Montague of Portland. One session was devoted to a consideration of Canadian city affairs and there were papers as follows: "Ontario Municipal Methods," by Hon. W. J. Hanna; "Ontario's Publicly Owned Hydro-Electric System," by Hon. Adam Beck; "Economic Housing in Toronto," by G. Frank Beer; and "St. Lawrence River and Great Lakes—Harbors and Navigation," by F. S. Spence. There were also reports of various committees of the League.

According to a list recently compiled, fares charged on street railways in eleven cities of the United States are less than 5 cents each. In two Canadian cities also, Ottawa and Vancouver, six tickets are sold for 25 cents. The lowest fare is the 3-cent rate found in Cleveland, while 8 tickets for 25 cents are sold in Columbus, Ohio, in Port Huron, Mich., on one road in Milwaukee, and during certain parts of the day in Detroit. A rate of 6 tickets for 25 cents, and in some cases a greater reduction during business hours of the day, is charged in Akron and Dayton, Ohio, in Indianapolis, in Green Bay, Wis., and in Kalamazo, Mich. A 3-cent fare is in force in Toledo while the traffic is heaviest, and 6 tickets for 25 cents are sold during the remainder of the day.

Recent figures seem to prove beyond doubt that in England undertakings for the manufacture and supply of gas can be run by small local authorities with profitable results. The latest case of this is shown by the Selby urban district council, which purchased its gas works twenty years ago. In all about £40,000 has been expended on the undertaking. The financial results are these: the whole amount of the capital has been repaid out of revenues and also approximately £3000 has been appropriated at various times for the relief of taxes. In the matter of service, there has been a reduction from 3s. 6d. to 2s. 3d. per 1000 cubic feet for lighting and of 1s. 6d. to large power consumers. During the last fiscal year the total output of the gas plant was 51,477,300 cubic feet, the total revenue was £8818, the working expenses £6018, and the capital charges

£1077. From the net revenues the sum of £700 was appropriated for tax relief and £644 for "works of a capital nature."

The city of Dresden has been authorized to issue a loan of \$17,850,000 to cover the cost of comprehensive municipal improvements and undertakings which the city is contemplating. This will include the enlarging of different municipal plants, as, for example, the gas, electricity and water works, the street-car system, and the slaughterhouses of the city. Part of the money will be used also for the purchase of land, the erection of hospitals, and the building of a waste weir and a new bridge over the Elbe.

The doctrine of the municipal ownership of public utilities gains converts in this country from time to time, as is shown just at present in the case of the cities of St. Louis, Cleveland and Houston. In the new charter which is being drafted by the board of freeholders for St. Louis municipal ownership of public utilities is to form one clause. This will extend to the ownership of street railways, subways, gas and electric lighting plants, laundries and lodging houses. The charter will be voted on next autumn. That this action in St. Louis is not out of accord with the practice of other municipalities in the state is brought out by the facts printed in the recent *Report of the Missouri Public Service Commission*. It is there stated that, out of 312 public utility plants at present operated in the commonwealth, 109 are owned by municipalities. A comparison between the differently owned plants is being prepared for the commission by experts. The city of Cleveland has won its suit against restraint from issuing \$1,000,000 worth of bonds for a municipal lighting plant and proposes to proceed at once with the issue of bonds and building the plant, which will be the largest municipally-owned lighting system in the United States. Three lighting plants are already operated by the city—two of which were acquired by annexing suburbs. When the new establishment is built all four will be operated as one system. The price of electricity for lighting will continue to be at the rate of 3 cents per kilowatt hour and represents a considerable reduction on the rate charged by the Cleveland Electric Illuminating Company.

Under the recently adopted provisions for home rule in the Texas constitution, the city of Houston has amended its charter to provide for restricted municipal trading in all directions. The city will thereby be enabled to buy land, build houses, own and operate utilities of all kinds, and, in short, to conduct any business it wishes.

As for the public ownership of street railways, the city of St. Louis again affords an illustration. Very little attention has been called to the fact that the city owns and operates a line about seven miles long which connects the St. Louis water works with the city. This line was built in 1901 to provide for the transportation of employees and supplies to the water works because of the lack of any other means of connection between the city and the works. Lately, owing to the interest felt in the water department and because of the park which has been established on the river bluff near the works, the road has been used for passenger service and fares have been collected from the general public since August. The road carried over 350,000 passengers during the last fiscal year and, out of a total of 52,242 passengers in the first three weeks of September, there were 30,896 who paid fares. Cash receipts will be small during the winter months and this will prevent the line from becoming self-supporting just yet. But a good deal of interest is felt in the experiment inasmuch as the main street-car line in St. Louis is a privately-owned corporation and as the question of municipal ownership is attracting a good deal of attention in the city. According to the present charter, while the city is not specifically permitted to operate a railroad as a common carrier, yet it is nowhere specifically prohibited from doing it.

It might be mentioned also that gross receipts from San Francisco's municipally-owned line of street railway—the Geary Street road—continue to be largely in excess of expenses. Traffic on the road for the month of October averaged about 1892 persons daily.

A new department of public service has been established by the Massachusetts Agricultural College through its extension service. This has to do with rural civic improvement with particular reference to the physical aspects of rural communities, although the College offers all the assistance at its command toward every enterprise for civic improvement. The service covers advice and practical aid on such problems as the improvement of school grounds, the establishment and equipment of playgrounds, the restoration and improvement of town commons, reservations and historic spots, coöperation in the improvement of country roads with the state highway commission, the necessary care for trees, rural cemeteries, etc., and the best methods in water supply, sewage disposal, etc. Assistance and advice will also be given in connection with questions of organization, finance, and programs of work for village improvement societies. The work will be confined to strictly public

enterprises and is intended primarily for those in rural neighborhoods. Rural communities will therefore be given the preference, although any community in the state will be aided if it proves possible.

The sum of \$650,000 has been given by Mrs. Elizabeth Milbank Anderson of New York, to establish social welfare laboratories which shall be conducted by the New York Association for Improving the Welfare of the Poor. This gift makes possible the maintenance of a department of social welfare for experimenting as to the practicability of preventive and constructive measures for poor relief and in this way will facilitate the adoption of the best methods by the city and civic and social agencies.

The growth of the playground movement, or that for "organized play," has become constant during the last few years. This is especially true of the movement as directly maintained by city authorities. At the present time there are public playgrounds in about five hundred cities of the United States, and half of these are supported by the municipalities themselves, although at the start they were almost without exception maintained through private contributions and encouraged and conducted by persons or organizations especially interested in the work. This feature, of securing recognition for the playground as a vital and permanent office of the city government, is one of the greatest successes of the movement. During the past year about \$2,500,000 was spent in 250 cities for playground work. In the various cities there is wide divergence in the method pursued, as will be shown by the few examples which follow. Playgrounds in New Orleans include gardens; manual training and cooking have been removed from the school buildings to the playgrounds in Glen Ridge, N. J., in Columbus, Ohio, and in Holyoke, Mass. The city of St. John, N. B., has systematic musical drills in its playgrounds; in Kalispell, Mont., Indian dances in costume are taught; a boys' band is maintained in connection with the playground in Jacksonville, Fla. Music is provided in a great many cities, and dramatic and historic pageants are held in others. A movement along this same line, which shows a corresponding development towards better conditions, is that for larger school playgrounds in connection with school buildings.

For the purpose of extending building operations in Breslau, the municipal council of that city has made an appropriation of \$6,250,000 in order to make loans to those wishing to build. The matter of loaning this money will be in the hands of a special department of the municipal government. For some time past there has been a considerable decrease

in building operations because of the difficulty in securing the necessary loans to finance the undertakings.

A year's trial of the wider use of school buildings by adults in Brooklyn has resulted satisfactorily, and the movement will now be extended to schools throughout the city. School buildings which have formerly been idle for about forty per cent of the time, are now used outside of school hours for musical centers, lecture halls, and for the exhibition of model moving-picture shows. Sunday evening concerts and lectures have been held during the winter in the large auditorium of the commercial high school.

The experiment of bringing art exhibitions more conveniently within the reach of the people than is the Metropolitan Art Museum, is being tried in the Washington Irving School in New York City. If the project proves successful, the plan is to extend these neighborhood art galleries to other schools. Many of the exhibitions will be of collections loaned by private individuals. Another graphic means of educating the public is being used in New York by the health department. This is the museum of health which has been started by Commissioner Lederle, and consists of charts, apparatus, and various other data calculated to impress on the popular mind the importance of public health and the means of securing it.

Action for the promoting of city planning has been taken by several states, in addition to that of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania, noted in the last issue of the REVIEW. In New York every city and incorporated village has been authorized to create a planning commission and to provide city planning commissions; second-class cities have power to establish commissions but the authority given to the commissions is slightly curtailed. In Connecticut no state-wide action has been taken, but three individual cities have been given powers by special acts. The city of New Haven is to create a city planning commission with authority to make comprehensive plans for developing the city and to employ expert assistance. In New London the park board is empowered to act as a planning commission with the same powers as the commission in New Haven. A third special act permits West Hartford to establish a planning commission if the people vote in favor of it.

On November 18 and 19 there was held in Boston a city and town planning conference under the auspices of the chamber of commerce and the

Massachusetts homestead commission. This was the first meeting of such a conference for Massachusetts and was called by the governor of the state in order to facilitate the work of the new boards of city and town planning as established by the recent act of the legislature. Eight cities in Massachusetts have already appointed city planning boards—Cambridge, Fitchburg, Lawrence, Lowell, Pittsfield, Salem, Waltham, and Watertown. Papers were read at the meetings by experts in the different phases of city planning and by prominent state and city officials who took up the subject from every point of view.

At the third conference of the National Housing Association which was held at Cincinnati on December 3, 4, and 5, there were papers and discussions on the following topics: garden cities, cooperative housing, how to get cheap houses, the problem of the old house, restricted residence and business districts, the housing of workers at industrial plants, transit and housing, and health department organization and housing.

The National Civil Service Reform League held its thirty-third annual meeting in Boston on December 11 and 12. In addition to the reports of the different local associations and auxiliaries, and the presidential address by Governor Baldwin of Connecticut, there were papers on the merit system and the good roads' movement, the city-manager plan, the choice of municipal experts through competitive examinations in Philadelphia. The program included also a symposium on the selection of higher municipal officers.

City of Pittsburgh, *Report on a Survey of the Departments of Public Health, City Comptroller, City Council, Public Works, Supplies, Collector of Delinquent Taxes, Civil Service Commission, Public Safety, Bureau of Police, Bureau of Fire, Municipal Explosives Board, Inspector of Employment Agencies, Ordinance Office, and Division of Weights and Measures*. This report was prepared for the City Council of Pittsburgh by the New York bureau of municipal research during the months of June and July, 1913, and has just been published. Each department is considered very carefully as a whole and in its various parts. There is a brief introduction preceding the consideration of every department, which treats of the department concerned in a broad and general way. Good and bad points as developed by the city of Pittsburgh are also brought out and recommendations for improvements to be made are given in the case of each department.

Among other suggestions, the report recommends doing away with the office of delinquent tax collector. This official is paid for his services, at the rate of 1.5 per cent of the total collected. Last year this yielded him \$41,479 and, although from this sum he had to pay all the expenses of his office, his net income was about \$20,000 since all other expenses did not exceed the sum of \$21,500. This is double the salary of the mayor and could be quite easily collected by the city treasurer with the consequent saving of \$20,000 to the city. The report also decries the custom of making cash advances and loans to present and former city officials and employees, and to outside persons as well, out of the proceeds from delinquent taxes.

Two cities which will probably expand their city limits by annexing suburbs, are Richmond, Va., and Richmond, Ind. In the former city it is planned to add an area of about 16 square miles, thus making the total area of the city 27 square miles and increasing the population from 128,000 to 153,000. Richmond, Ind., will increase its area by about one-half if the project for annexation is carried out in that city. In Los Angeles the city council has authorized a campaign looking toward the annexation of 17 districts, with a population of over 100,000 persons, to the city. The work will be under the direction of a municipal annexation committee.

In lieu of any salary for service in the city council, in Eufaula, Ala., the members are to receive special rates for water, gas and electric light services provided by the municipal plants. The first plan, of giving free service to councilors, was judged unconstitutional.

St. Louis, which has heretofore followed the practice of depositing its garbage in the Mississippi River, has been compelled to change its method of garbage-disposal under order of the United States War Department. A contract with a reduction company is being contemplated, with the payment of \$45,000 each year for five years.

Throughout the country the progress which commission government has made during the last quarter is still on the positive side, and it estimated that 94 cities adopted, in the year 1913, some form or other of the short-ballot plans of city government. It has lately been adopted in the cities of Mt. Sterling, Paducah and Pineville, Ky., Haddonsfield and Phillipsburg, N. J., Lakeland, Fla., McKinney, Texas, Joplin, Mo., and

Massachusetts homestead commission. This was the first meeting of such a conference for Massachusetts and was called by the governor of the state in order to facilitate the work of the new boards of city and town planning as established by the recent act of the legislature. Eight cities in Massachusetts have already appointed city planning boards—Cambridge, Fitchburg, Lawrence, Lowell, Pittsfield, Salem, Waltham, and Watertown. Papers were read at the meetings by experts in the different phases of city planning and by prominent state and city officials who took up the subject from every point of view.

At the third conference of the National Housing Association which was held at Cincinnati on December 3, 4, and 5, there were papers and discussions on the following topics: garden cities, coöperative housing, how to get cheap houses, the problem of the old house, restricted residence and business districts, the housing of workers at industrial plants, transit and housing, and health department organization and housing.

The National Civil Service Reform League held its thirty-third annual meeting in Boston on December 11 and 12. In addition to the reports of the different local associations and auxiliaries, and the presidential address by Governor Baldwin of Connecticut, there were papers on the merit system and the good roads' movement, the city-manager plan, the choice of municipal experts through competitive examinations in Philadelphia. The program included also a symposium on the selection of higher municipal officers.

City of Pittsburgh, *Report on a Survey of the Departments of Public Health, City Comptroller, City Council, Public Works, Supplies, Collector of Delinquent Taxes, Civil Service Commission, Public Safety, Bureau of Police, Bureau of Fire, Municipal Explosives Board, Inspector of Employment Agencies, Ordinance Office, and Division of Weights and Measures*. This report was prepared for the City Council of Pittsburgh by the New York bureau of municipal research during the months of June and July, 1913, and has just been published. Each department is considered very carefully as a whole and in its various parts. There is a brief introduction preceding the consideration of every department, which treats of the department concerned in a broad and general way. Good and bad points as developed by the city of Pittsburgh are also brought out and recommendations for improvements to be made are given in the case of each department.

Among other suggestions, the report recommends doing away with the office of delinquent tax collector. This official is paid for his services, at the rate of 1.5 per cent of the total collected. Last year this yielded him \$41,479 and, although from this sum he had to pay all the expenses of his office, his net income was about \$20,000 since all other expenses did not exceed the sum of \$21,500. This is double the salary of the mayor and could be quite easily collected by the city treasurer with the consequent saving of \$20,000 to the city. The report also decries the custom of making cash advances and loans to present and former city officials and employees, and to outside persons as well, out of the proceeds from delinquent taxes.

Two cities which will probably expand their city limits by annexing suburbs, are Richmond, Va., and Richmond, Ind. In the former city it is planned to add an area of about 16 square miles, thus making the total area of the city 27 square miles and increasing the population from 128,000 to 153,000. Richmond, Ind., will increase its area by about one-half if the project for annexation is carried out in that city. In Los Angeles the city council has authorized a campaign looking toward the annexation of 17 districts, with a population of over 100,000 persons, to the city. The work will be under the direction of a municipal annexation committee.

In lieu of any salary for service in the city council, in Eufaula, Ala., the members are to receive special rates for water, gas and electric light services provided by the municipal plants. The first plan, of giving free service to councilors, was judged unconstitutional.

St. Louis, which has heretofore followed the practice of depositing its garbage in the Mississippi River, has been compelled to change its method of garbage-disposal under order of the United States War Department. A contract with a reduction company is being contemplated, with the payment of \$45,000 each year for five years.

Throughout the country the progress which commission government has made during the last quarter is still on the positive side, and it estimated that 94 cities adopted, in the year 1913, some form or other of the short-ballot plans of city government. It has lately been adopted in the cities of Mt. Sterling, Paducah and Pineville, Ky., Haddonsfield and Phillipsburg, N. J., Lakeland, Fla., McKinney, Texas, Joplin, Mo., and

Saginaw, Mich. Commission government was defeated in Minneapolis by a majority of over 13,000. Its opponents claimed that the proposed charter tried to legislate upon too many details and to fix policies too rigidly. The charter included the election of seven commissioners, each to a specific office. Other cities rejecting the commission plan were Athens and Columbus, Ga., Eveleth, Minn., Dickinson, S. D., Rahway, N. J., and Springfield, Mo. In Kenosha, Wis., Kearney, N. J., Taylor, Tex., Quincy, Ill., and Yonkers, N. Y., charter committees are considering the adoption of commission government.

Two cities which have adopted and been administered under commission government without great success are Tacoma, Wash., and Wichita, Kan. In both of these cities the complaint against the commission form is that the combination of the legislative and the administrative functions in one set of officers does not work out well in practice. The city-manager plan is now being unqualifiedly advocated by the mayor of Tacoma for adoption by the city, and this position is endorsed by the Public Welfare League.

The municipalities which have adopted charters containing this latter plan of administration, to date, are Sumter, S. C., Hickory and Morganton, N. C., Dayton and Springfield, Ohio, La Grande, Ore., Phoenix, Ariz., Cadillac and Manistee, Mich., Terrell and Amarillo, Tex., and Morris, Minn. Of these, eight have less than 10,000 inhabitants, while two, Phoenix and Manistee, are only slightly larger. Dayton has a population of 116,577 and Springfield 46,921. In two other cities, Winona, Minn., and Sandusky, Ohio, charters are being drafted to include this plan of government, and a new charter along the lines of that adopted in Dayton has been proposed in Ithaca, N. Y. Adoption of the city-manager plan in Manistee came as a corollary to the satisfactory working of the scheme in Cadillac. The charters in these cities are similar and provide for the election of a mayor and four councilmen for five-year terms, subject to recall at the end of each year. They appoint the general manager and determine his salary. The other elected officers are five supervisors, four justices of the peace, and one constable.

Several cities which were unable to change their charters have created the office of city manager by ordinance, as, for instance, Staunton, Lynchburg and Fredericksburg, Va., Abilene, Kan., and River Forest, Ill. This is the case also in Titusville, Pa., where commission government was adopted under provisions of the Clarke act. The office of city manager is filled by the city engineer, thus consolidating the departments of engineering, streets, sewers, water, lighting, and pur-

chasing. The Allied Civic Bodies Committee of Pennsylvania has announced that, according to the terms of the Clarke law, any Pennsylvania city of the third class may adopt the city-manager plan by a slight adaptation regarding salaries paid to city officials.

In Illinois the village of Glencoe is advertising for a village manager as the result of the success attained by the manager in River Forest. The village manager will devote his whole time to departmental matters under the direction of the village board. Still another municipality which is considering the adoption of this office is Montrose, Colo. On the other hand, the city-manager scheme was rejected recently in Waycross, Ga., and Little Falls, Minn.

The new Dayton and Springfield charters went into effect on January 1. Mr. Henry M. Waite, chief engineer in Cincinnati, has been appointed to the position of city manager at a salary of \$12,500. In Springfield the post is being filled by Mr. Charles E. Ashburner, who has been city manager of Lynchburg, Va. No effort will be spared by citizens of Dayton to make the operations of the new charter a success. To this end there has been organized the Greater Dayton Association, with all the activities and interests of a city club, a municipal league, and a citizens' federation. The association already has a very large membership from all classes and occupations, both of men and women.

Supplementary to its report made two years ago, the National Municipal League's committee on commission government presented, at the recent annual meeting of the League, a majority report favoring the city-manager plan and stating the advantages which it affords. This supplementary report, and the minority report accompanying it, is printed in the issue of the *National Municipal Review* for January, 1914.

Early in November the Colorado state supreme court determined that the form of commission government and officials chosen to administer it last May in the city of Denver possess all legal rights. Last February amendments to the charter of Denver were passed, making it a commission-governed city, and in May the board of aldermen, board of supervisors, mayor and all other elected officials were superseded by the five commissioners elected at that time. Suit was instituted against the city commissioners. The decision of the court, however, sustains as legal both the adoption of commission government and the election of the commissioners as administrators of the city's affairs.

On December 1 the commission form of government went into effect in most of the cities in Pennsylvania—the exceptions being Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Scranton, and three or four small municipalities which have

special charters. This general adoption is in accordance with the law passed by the last legislature. Under it city administrations will be in charge of a single council of five men, one of whom is mayor. Each is to be the head of one of the five departments into which the administration of the city is divided, namely, public affairs, accounts and finance, public safety, streets and public improvements, and parks and public property. The department of public affairs will be under the direction of the mayor.

While the details of the new charter being drafted for Columbus, Ohio, have not yet been published, the general plan for the government of the city has been agreed upon by the charter commission. This plan combines features from all the recognized forms of city government, while following none, and has been called by those opposed to it the "mongrel" form. When drafted the charter will provide for the selection of a mayor, an auditor and a solicitor at large, and four councilmen, one each from a specified district. These seven elected officers, who are to form the council of the city, are to administer its business affairs and make its laws, with the exception, however, that the direction of the fire and police departments is entrusted to the mayor alone, and that a certain independence is given to the auditor and solicitor in the conduct of their own departments. A general manager is to be appointed by the council, to take charge of all the city's affairs except the departments of fire and police as above-mentioned. It is expected that a good deal of opposition will be encountered by such unusual features in the charter as exemplified by the office of mayor deprived of the mayor's ordinary authority, the unnatural division of administrative duties, a legislative body which is neither a council nor a commission, a city manager with curtailed powers, and an unsound method of electing four commissioners or councilors.

Under the auspices of Mayor James R. Hanna, the entire municipal administration of the city of Des Moines is to be subjected to a searching investigation in charge of a committee of about fifty members. This committee is to consist of a delegate from every improvement league, commercial organization, labor assembly and similar body in the city, and will accordingly represent the general public as completely as is possible. An executive committee of five, appointed by the larger committee, is to have power either to conduct the investigation itself or to engage an efficiency engineer to do it. Every department of the city is to be checked up and wide publicity will be given to the findings.

NEWS AND NOTES

PERSONAL AND BIBLIOGRAPHICAL¹

EDITED BY JOHN M. MATHEWS

University of Illinois

The American Political Science Association held its tenth annual meeting in Washington, December 30, 1913 to January 1, 1914. Its headquarters were at the Shoreham Hotel. The first session, that on Tuesday afternoon, December 30, was devoted to international law, and papers were read by Mr. E. M. Borchard, Prof. Frank A. Updyke, N. Dwight Harris, and F. Wells Williams. In the evening of December 30, presidential addresses were delivered by Prof. W. W. Willoughby, on behalf of the American Political Science Association, and by Prof. W. F. Willoughby, on behalf of the American Association for Labor Legislation. On Wednesday morning, December 31, a session was devoted to political theory, with papers by Prof. R. G. Gettell, Dr. Ernest Bruncken, and Mr. Alpheus H. Snow. Mr. Robert Lansing, who was to have presented a paper, was unavoidably absent. His paper, however, appears in the *Proceedings* of the Association. At the Wednesday afternoon session, which was devoted to legislative reference bureaus, papers were presented by Prof. Chester Lloyd Jones, Hon. Robert L. Owen, Mr. Donald Richberg, and Dr. Horace E. Flack. Dr. Charles McCarthy, Mr. John A. Lapp, and Mr. Elliott H. Goodwin took part in the discussion. Wednesday evening was devoted to congressional procedure, with papers by Mr. A. Maurice Low, Prof. W. F. Willoughby, Prof. J. W. Garner, and Dr. J. David Thompson. Thursday morning, January 1, was devoted to a conference on instruction in government. Papers were read by Prof. Edgar Dawson and J. Lynn Barnard, and a committee report was presented by Prof. C. G. Haines. The discussion at this meeting was participated in by Prof. Clyde L. King, J. Q. Dealey, E. M. Sait, Dr. Arthur W. Dunn, and Hon. P. P. Claxton, commissioner of education. The Thursday afternoon session was devoted to the business meeting of the Association, and reports were presented by Prof. C. G. Haines, chairman

¹ In the preparation of book notes, assistance has been received from Professors J. W. Garner and W. F. Dodd.

of the committee on instruction in government; Dr. E. A. Fitzpatrick, secretary of the committee on practical instruction in government; Prof. Ernst Freund, chairman of the committee on legislative methods; and Prof. Clyde L. King, chairman of the committee on city and county government.

The presidential address appears in this issue of the *REVIEW*, and the paper of Dr. Bruncken will appear in a later number of the *REVIEW*. The other papers and reports are published in the *Proceedings* issued as a supplement to this number.

President John H. Finley of the College of the City of New York has been appointed state commissioner of education and president of the University of the State of New York, in succession to the late Andrew S. Draper.

Prof. L. S. Rowe and Dr. Roland P. Falkner, have recently completed their work on the joint international commission, created under the treaty of February 26, 1904, between the United States and the Republic of Panama. This commission, composed of two representatives appointed by the President of the United States, and two representatives appointed by the President of the Republic of Panama, was given jurisdiction over all claims against the United States arising out of the construction, operation, sanitation and protection of the Canal.

Prof. Edward S. Corwin of Princeton University is on leave of absence during the second semester of the present year.

Mr. Henry Bruère, formerly director of the New York bureau of municipal research, has been appointed city chamberlain of New York City.

Prof. Frank A. Updyke of Dartmouth College will be on leave of absence during the second semester of the present year. He will devote this period to research work in Washington, D. C. Prof. Updyke has been chosen to deliver the Albert Shaw lectures on American diplomatic history at Johns Hopkins University this year.

Dr. Arthur K. Kuhn, lecturer in the law school of Columbia University has been invited by the University of Zurich, Switzerland, to deliver a special course of lectures there during the summer semester of 1914, upon principles peculiar to Anglo-American jurisprudence.

Prof. Robert M. McElroy has been appointed head of the department of history and political science in Princeton University.

Prof. John R. Commons has resigned from the Wisconsin industrial commission to reëngage in his work at the University of Wisconsin.

Dr. W. E. Rappard has resigned from the staff of Harvard University to accept a professorship of economic history at Geneva University.

Dr. G. N. Janes has been appointed to an instructorship in political science and economics at the University of Washington.

Dr. J. David Thompson, formerly of Columbia University, has been appointed law librarian of congress, in succession to Mr. E. M. Borchard.

Prof. Monroe Smith has resigned from the managing editorship of the *Political Science Quarterly*, and has been succeeded by Dr. T. R. Powell.

Prof. John A. Fairlie, of the University of Illinois is on leave of absence for a year in order to direct the work of the Illinois economy and efficiency commission. During his absence his work will be given by Prof. Russell Storey of Monmouth College.

At the annual meeting of the Ohio Valley Historical Society, held in October at Lexington, Ky, Dr. J. M. Callahan, professor of political science and history at West Virginia University, was elected president of the Society for the ensuing year.

Mr. Robert Bacon, ex-secretary of state and ex-ambassador to France, has returned from a tour of the principal South American countries, as a representative of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. His tour was made for the purpose of forming societies of international law to be affiliated with the American Institute of International Law, and of arranging for the interchange of visits of representative men between the United States and South America and the exchange of university professors and students.

Prof. Bruce Wyman has resigned his professorship in the Harvard Law School, and his resignation has been accepted by the corporation. His subjects were contracts and public service corporations, and he is the author of well-known treatises on administrative law.

President Jacob G. Schurman of Cornell University will deliver the Stafford Little lectures at Princeton University this year, his subject being "The Balkan Situation." The lectures will be brought out in book form by the Princeton University Press.

President A. T. Hadley of Yale University will deliver a course of lectures at Oxford University this spring on "The Institutions of the United States."

Prof. Irving Fisher of Yale University read a paper at the National Conference on Race Betterment at Battle Creek, Michigan in January on "The National Department of Health."

The Nobel peace prize for 1912 has been conferred on Senator Elihu Root of New York and that for 1913 on Senator Henri La Fontaine, of Brussels.

Ex-President Taft is delivering a series of lectures this winter at Aeolian Hall, New York City, upon important national and international questions. The first lecture of the series was upon "The Monroe Doctrine."

Prof. John W. Burgess, emeritus professor of political science in Columbia University has been appointed visiting American professor at the Austrian Universities for 1914-15 by the American government.

Dr. Josef Redlich of the University of Vienna recently visited the United States for the purpose of investigating the methods of instruction in American law schools and of making a report to the Carnegie Institution. While in the United States he delivered a number of lectures at Johns Hopkins University on Austrian political institutions.

The fourth annual meeting of the American Society for Judicial Settlement of International Disputes was held at Washington, December 5-6.

The National Civic Federation held its fourteenth annual meeting at the Hotel Astor, New York, December 11 and 12. Workingmen's compensation, pure food and drugs, conciliation and mediation laws, the regulation of public utilities and of industrial corporations were among the topics discussed.

The thirty-third annual meeting of the National Civil Service Reform League was held at Boston, December 11-12. Besides reports on various topics, addresses were delivered by Governor Simeon E. Baldwin and President A. L. Lowell of Harvard University. Formal papers were also read on: "The Merit System and the Good Roads Movement," "The Growing Functions of the State and How they are to be Met," "The Selection of Higher Municipal Officers," and "The Choice of Municipal Experts through Competitive Examinations in Philadelphia."

Prof. F. Larnaude, founder of the *Revue du Droit Public* and professor of public law in the University of Paris has been appointed dean of the faculty of law of that institution.

A regular course in parliamentary law and practice is now being given at the State University of Iowa in the department of political science.

Under the direction of Prof. Benj. F. Shambaugh a bureau of public administration and a bureau of municipal information have been established at the State University of Iowa. Mr. O. E. Klingaman, who has been appointed chief of the bureau of public administration, is in charge of the bureau of municipal information.

A course in library administration and public service has been inaugurated by the library school of the Wisconsin library commission, in coöperation with the University of Wisconsin. The course is designed to prepare college graduates for positions where knowledge of public affairs is of more importance than technical library training, and therefore includes lectures in political science and economics, and research work on special topics. Various departments of the state government have already applied to the commission, asking that students in the course be assigned to investigate special topics. The course is directly in charge of Mr. Clarence B. Lester, formerly legislative reference librarian of the New York state library.

American students of political science, public law and legal history will regret to learn of the death in July last of Prof. A. Esmein of the University of Paris. At the time of his death he was the most distinguished French authority in his field and his scholarship was excelled by that of few men of his time.

He was born in 1848, became professor of law at Douai in 1876 and

was called to the University of Paris in 1879. He was a member of the Institute, a member of the superior council of public instruction and was a professor in the Free School of Political Science founded by M. Boutmy. His more important contributions were: *Études sur les contrats dans le très ancien droit français*, 1883; *Mélanges d'histoire du droit et de critique; Droit romain*, 1886; *Cours élémentaire d'histoire du droit français*, 1892, fifth edition, 1903; *Précis élémentaire de l'histoire du droit français de 1789 à 1814; Revolution, Consulat, et Empire*, 1909; *Elements de droit constitutionnel français et comparé*, fifth edition, 1909. He was also the author of a monograph on *Gouverneur Morris* and contributed many articles to legal periodicals.

His *Histoire de la Procédure Criminelle en France*, his first published work—a study which was crowned by the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences—has recently been translated into English and published as one of the volumes in the Continental Legal History series of Little Brown and Company. It was revised shortly before his death for this purpose.

Forthcoming numbers of the University of Illinois Studies in the Social Sciences include *The West in the Diplomacy of the American Revolution*, by P. C. Phillips and *The History of Banking in Illinois* by G. W. Dowrie.

The *American Labor Legislation Review* for October contains an extensive review of labor legislation for the year 1913.

The Legislation of the Thirty-fifth General Assembly is the title of a comprehensive review of the 1913 session of the Iowa legislature, written by Dr. Frank E. Horack of the State University of Iowa and published by the State Historical Society of Iowa.

The fourth American edition of Norman Angell's *The Great Illusion* in a revised and enlarged form has been issued through the G. P. Putnam's Sons (New York; 1913, pp. xxii, 416). An appendix has been added upon "Recent Events in Europe."

A monograph on *Judicial Tenure in the United States* is being prepared by Mr. W. S. Carpenter of Princeton University.

Papers upon "The Present Status of Legislative Reference Work," by Mr. C. B. Lester and on "The Law that Stands the Test" by Mr. M. S.

Dudgeon were read at the Kaaterskill, New York, conference of the American Library Association last June, and have been published in the *Bulletin* of that Association for July, 1913.

At a meeting of the executive council of the American Library Association held in Chicago last December, action was taken calling upon the joint congressional committee on printing to have a table of contents appear with each daily issue of the *Congressional Record*.

The *Official Good Roads Year Book of the United States* for 1913, published by the American Highways Association (Washington; 1913, pp. 548) contains useful summaries of road legislation in the various states.

Special Libraries for December contains a digest of recent important constitutional decisions.

A select list of references on the monetary question, containing over 1500 items, has been issued by the Library of Congress (1913, pp. 247).

The American Society of Civil Engineers has issued a "Bibliography on the Valuation of Public Utilities," reprinted from its *Transactions* for 1913.

A *Reader's Guide to the Addresses and Proceedings of the Annual Conferences on State and Local Taxation*, volumes 1 to 6, 1907-1913, has been prepared by Mr. C. C. Williamson and issued under the auspices of the National Tax Association.

The Case for Woman Suffrage, a Bibliography by Margaret L. Franklin with an introduction by M. Carey Thomas has appeared. (New York, National Woman Suffrage Association, 1913. 315 pp.) A bibliography on woman suffrage was also prepared and issued in French, German, English and Hungarian by the Budapest Public Library for the meeting of the International Woman Suffrage Council in 1913.

Appendix IV of the *Report of the Librarian of Congress* for 1913 contains the text of a number of bills and reports in congress upon the subject of a legislative reference bureau for congress.

The Chamber of Commerce of the United States has recently conducted a referendum among local business organizations throughout the country upon the question of the establishment by congress of a bureau of legislative reference and bill drafting, which resulted in 625 affirmative votes to 16 negative. In connection with the referendum, the Chamber published a pamphlet outlining the reasons for the establishment of such a bureau, and these reasons have also been summarized in the organ of the Chamber, *The Nation's Business* for November 15, 1913.

A public affairs information service has been inaugurated through the coöperation of about forty legislative and municipal reference and university libraries. The Indiana bureau of legislative information at Indianapolis, under the supervision of Mr. J. A. Lapp, serves as a central clearing house for this information and periodical bulletins are sent out to the coöperating libraries. Much ephemeral material is thus brought to light which might otherwise escape notice.

The Progressive National Service Legislative Reference Bureau (Forty-Second Street Building, New York City) is issuing a series of bulletins upon political topics, among which may be mentioned the following titles: "Social Insurance;" "The Minimum Wage;" "The Progressive-Republican Merger," by A. J. Beveridge, August, 1913; "Politics and Social Service," March, 1913; "Questions in Regard to the Initiative, Referendum and Recall," July 1913; and "The Status of Direct Legislation in the United States," November, 1913.

The Investment Bankers Association of America has issued a number of bulletins, among which may be mentioned the following titles: "Abstract of the Laws of Each State Relating to Public Service and Railroad Commissions," September 9, 1913; "State Blue Sky Legislation," July 7, 1913; and "The Constitutionality of Exempting Securities from Taxation or Taxing Them at a Lower Rate Than Tangible Property in the Various States," August 29, 1913. The secretary of the Association is F. R. Fenton, 111 W. Monroe Street, Chicago.

The Children's Bureau at Washington has under preparation a *Digest of the Child Labor Laws of the United States*.

The National Short Ballot Organization has under preparation a study of county government in New York.

The United States department of agriculture has issued a *Digest of the Game Laws of All the States* (1913, pp. 59).

The committee on laws of the National Board of Fire Underwriters has prepared a report on the fire insurance legislation of the different states which appears in the *Proceedings* of the Board for 1913.

The department of legislation and law enforcement of the American Vigilance Association has published a descriptive account of the various injunction and abatement laws of various States.

A digest of the decisions of State public utility commissions and of the interstate commerce commission appears monthly in *Public Service Regulation*, the journal of the National Association of Railroad Commissioners.

The relation of the State to public utility companies is the subject of a report recently issued by the Massachusetts board of gas and electric light commissioners.

A digest of the workmen's compensation and insurance laws of the United States was issued in October by the Workmen's Compensation Publicity Bureau of 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.

In addition to general surveys of state institutions, special surveys dealing with the state administration of education are now under way in Ohio, Minnesota, Nebraska, Vermont, and Wisconsin.

At the annual meeting of the American Bar Association in September a report was presented by the special committee appointed to suggest remedies and formulate proposed laws to prevent delay and unnecessary cost in litigation.

Bulletins on *Tax Legislation of New York*, 1913 (pp. 4) and *Tax Legislation and Pending Constitutional Amendments*, 1913 (pp. 7) have been issued by the New York Tax Reform Association.

A supplement to Malloy's *Treaties and Agreements Between the United States and Other Powers, 1776-1909* has been compiled by Garfield Charles and issued as a Senate document (62d congress, 3d session, doc. no.

1063). It embraces all treaties, etc., to which the United States has become a party from January 1, 1910, to March 4, 1913, and, in Part II, there are also inserted proposed treaties which have thus far failed of ratification, but which may become operative in the future. There has also been published as a Senate document a compilation of the acts, treaties, proclamations, decisions, and opinions relating to the noncontiguous possessions of the United States and also Cuba and Santo Domingo (63d congress, 1st session, doc. no. 173).

At the annual meeting of the Illinois Library Association held at Chicago in December a paper was read upon "The Work and Program of the Illinois Legislative Reference Bureau" by the secretary, Mr. Finley F. Bell. The functions of the bureau, as outlined by Mr. Bell, include the preparation of a budget, the collection of legislative data, and the drafting of bills. Mr. Bell's paper will be published in the February number of *Public Libraries*.

The special committee of the American Bar Association on legislative drafting, of which Prof. Wm. Draper Lewis of the University of Pennsylvania Law School was chairman has published its report in a separate pamphlet of 49 pages. It contains appendices on "Existing State Laws relating to Legislative Drafting" by H. Goddard and on "Existing Agencies for Rendering Expert Assistance to Members of Legislatures" by Dr. J. D. Thompson.

A comprehensive work, entitled *The Philippines*, by Dean C. Worcester, is about to be issued by the Macmillan Company

The first National Conference on Popular Government was held in Washington, December 6, and effected the organization of the National Popular Government League, with Senator Robt. L. Owen of Oklahoma, chairman, and Judson L. King, executive secretary. Addresses were delivered by Hon. W. J. Bryan and a number of Senators. The program of action decided upon includes work in behalf of an amendment to the federal Constitution facilitating future amendments, and for the adoption of an effective form of the initiative and referendum in individual states. The League has established a Bureau of Information in Washington, which has issued a bulletin giving a digest of the State wide initiative and referendum amendments pending adoption in the States.

A Conference on Latin-America was held at Clark University, November 18 to 21, presided over by President G. Stanley Hall. Among the papers read were those on "The relations of the United States with the Latin-American Republics," "The Universities and American International Relations," "Inter-American Political and Economic Affairs," "The Mexican Situation," "The Monroe Doctrine," and related topics.

A brochure has been issued recently by the departments of history and political science of Queen's University, Ontario, under the title *British Supremacy and Canadian Autonomy: an Examination of Early Victorian Opinion concerning Canadian Self-Government*.

The Income Tax Law of 1913 Explained by Geo. F. Tucker (Boston, Little, Brown and Company, 1913, pp. 271) aims to present the text of the income tax law with explanatory observations and with the citation of rulings and decisions upon former acts.

A committee of the Oregon Bar Association has made a report on "Costs in the Federal District Courts and Circuit Court of Appeals."

Recent affairs in China, both imperial and provincial, and the developments under the provisional government, are recounted in Edmond Rottach's *La Chine en Révolution* (Paris, Perrin, 1913).

The lectures delivered by President Cleveland from 1900 to 1904 upon the Stafford Little foundation at Princeton University have been published in three volumes under the titles *The Independence of the Executive*, *The Venezuelan Boundary Controversy*, and *The Government in the Chicago Strike of 1894* (Princeton University Press, 1913).

The Making of the Australian Commonwealth, 1889-1900: a Stage in the Growth of Empire, by B. R. Wise (New York, Longmans, 1913, pp. xiii, 365) forms a historical introduction to the adoption of the Constitution of Australia.

A revised edition of Prof. Paul S. Reinsch's *American Legislatures and Legislative Methods*, one of the volumes of the American States Series, has been published by the Century Company.

The Century Company has in press a volume entitled *Actual Government of Illinois* by Miss Mary Louise Childs of the Evanston Township High School.

A new edition of Prof. Charles A. Beard's *Readings in American Government and Politics* has been issued through the Macmillan Company.

The third volume of the *Annuaire de l'Union interparlementaire* has appeared under the editorship of Dr. Christian L. Lange, secretary-general of the Union (Brussels, Musch and Thron, 1913, pp. xii, 291). It contains an account of the seventeenth conference of the Union held at Geneva in 1912, together with other articles dealing with matters of international interest.

The address of Lord Chancellor Haldane of England on *Higher Nationality, a Study in Law and Ethics* delivered at the meeting of the American Bar Association in Montreal last September has appeared in the *American Law Review* for November—December and has also been reprinted as a senate document (63d congress, 1st session, doc. no. 233).

The papers upon criminal procedure and related topics read before the American Institute of Criminal Law and Criminology at its annual meeting in Montreal last September have been published in the November number of the Institute's organ—*The Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology*.

New York University is preparing to establish a laboratory of public affairs, to be known as Government House, for the practical instruction of graduate students in political research. The work will be under the supervision of Prof. Jeremiah W. Jenks, director of the division of public affairs of New York University.

Among conferences of political interest recently, or soon to be, held may be mentioned the National Conference of Single Taxers, held in connection with the meeting of the Joseph Fels Fund Commission in Washington D. C., January; The National Conference on Child Labor at New Orleans, March; and the eighteenth annual meeting of the American Academy of Political and Social Science at Philadelphia, April.

One Hundred Years of Peace, by Senator Henry Cabot Lodge (Macmillan Co., 1913) is the title of a volume which undertakes to give briefly an interpretation of events since the War of 1812.

The second French edition of Bryce's *American Commonwealth*, translated by Gaston Jèze, has appeared in five volumes from the press of Giard and Brière, Paris.

A second edition of Georges Lachapelle's *La représentation proportionnelle en France et en Belgique* has appeared from the press of F. Alcan, Paris.

The volume of *Proceedings of the Governors' Conference* held at Colorado Springs last August has just been issued. It contains interesting discussions upon "A State Department of Economy and Efficiency," "The State Assumption of Nomination and Election Expenses," "Distrust of State Legislatures, the Cause and Remedy," and "State Control of Public Utilities," participated in by the governors of various states. The Conference decided to hold its annual meeting of 1914 in Madison, Wisconsin. The address of Governor Baldwin of Connecticut upon "The State Assumption of Nomination and Election Expenses," has also been published in the *Yale Law Journal* for December.

The most careful investigation of billboard advertising yet made is that contained in the *Report of the Mayor's Billboard Advertising Commission of the City of New York* (New York, 1913, pp. 151). Mr. Robert Grier Cooke was chairman and Mr. Albert S. Bard secretary of the New York commission. The report considers carefully all the phases of the problem, discusses regulations in other cities and in foreign countries, and is accompanied by draft proposals to carry out its recommendations. To students of constitutional law a rather full discussion of "Aesthetics and the Constitution" is of especial interest.

Among recent monographs dealing with German institutions may be mentioned *Die Finanz und Zollpolitik des Deutschen Reiches*, by W. Gerloff (Jena, Fischer, 1913, pp. xvi, 553), and *Der Deutsche Kaiser, eine Rechtshistorische Studie*, by W. W. Rauer (Berlin, Puttkammer und Mühlbrecht, 1913, pp. 117). *Le droit constitutionnel de l'Alsace-Lorraine*, by Paul Heity, with a preface by Professor A. Chrétien (Paris, Pichon, 1913) contains a discussion of the general concepts of the state and sovereignty as a foundation for the consideration of specific constitutional questions.

Among the numerous recent publications dealing with the Balkan situation may be mentioned H. Dugard, *Histoire de la Guerre contre les Turcs* (Paris, Le Soudier, 1913); Immanuel, *La Guerre des Balkans de 1912* (Paris, Charles Lavauzelle, 1913, pp. 118); and Victor Bérard, *La Mort de Stamboul* (Paris, Colin, 1913, pp. xiii, 421). Another phase

of the situation is treated in a work by the former Servian premier, Dr. Vladan Georgevitch, which has been translated into French by Prince Alexis Karageorgevitch under the title *Les Albanais et les Grandes Puissances* (Paris, Calmann-Lévy, 1913). A new (sixth) edition of E. Driault's *La Question d'Orient* (Paris, Alcan, 1913) brings that well-known work down to date.

A *Model Charter for Texas Cities* is the title of a bulletin recently issued by the bureau of municipal research and reference of the University of Texas. The author of the bulletin is Dr. Herman G. James, director of the bureau and adjunct professor of political science in the University. The proposed charter consists of eleven articles, each of which is accompanied by explanatory notes and suggestions and there is an introductory statement setting forth the principal objects to be considered in the framing of a charter for the efficient government of cities of more than 5000 inhabitants. The Texas bureau undertakes to serve the cities of the state by collecting material for the use of the municipal authorities and by publishing bulletins, of which this is the first, containing information on matters of municipal interest.

Prof. George E. Howard of the University of Nebraska has attempted to meet in some degree the need of teachers who give courses on political questions of current interest, by the preparation of an analytical reference syllabus (184 pages, published by the University of Nebraska, 1913) entitled *Present Political Questions*. The syllabus covers seventeen topics, including such questions as proportional representation, direct primaries, nominating candidates, ballot reform, election abuses, equal suffrage, reform of judicial procedure, municipal government, etc. Each topic is subdivided into parts and is accompanied by a list of bibliographical references to the periodical and book literature dealing therewith. At the end of the syllabus, he has added a valuable select bibliography of 61 pages also arranged according to topics. The syllabus bears evidence of patient and careful work and will no doubt be of considerable value to both teachers and students.

The Wards of the State: an Unofficial View of Prisons and the Prisoner is the title of a study in penology by Mr. Tighe Hopkins (Boston, Little Brown and Company, 1913, pp. viii, 340). Mr. Hopkins considers at length the methods of dealing with prisoners, mainly in England and the United States, and has gathered together a large amount of testimony in support of his general thesis that imprisonment as a means of punish-

ment is a failure. The effect of such a system on the public mind, he contends, is demoralizing and it is fatal to the discharged convict. He leaves the prison under a new sense of ostracism, weakened, humiliated and unfit for society. The result is, he goes back to his proper habitat, the prison. Proof abounds, he asserts, that punishment by imprisonment neither reforms nor deters, yet we shall have to resort to it for a long time to come. The state of prisons in this country is not favorable to individualization, but existing conditions can be improved. Thousand of persons, he maintains, are now undergoing punishment who might be released or paroled or put under probation and supervision or cared for in hospitals or asylums. Indeed, he asserts, the prison population of the country could be reduced one half without injury to society.

Earth Hunger and Other Essays is the title of a collection of papers by the late Professor Sumner of Yale University. Some of them have not appeared in print before, although the larger number are taken from various periodicals and books in which they were originally published. The collection is edited by Prof. Albert G. Keller, a former colleague of Professor Sumner and is published by the Yale University Press (New Haven, 1913, pp. x, 377). The essays relate mainly to political, economic and sociological questions, although there are several of a miscellaneous character. Those of more immediate interest to students of political science are the ones, some fifteen altogether, which deal with liberty in its various aspects, several which discuss certain aspects of democracy, particularly its relation to plutocracy, one on "Natural Rights" one on "Equality" and one entitled "Economics and Politics." The essay on "Earth Hunger," which is the most pretentious of the collection, deals with the proposition that the chief controlling condition of our status on earth is the ratio of our numbers to the land at our disposal and the desire among individuals and nations for more land. In his essays on liberty, Mr. Sumner analyses the nature of liberty and its relation to law, discusses the various concepts which have been held in regard to it, criticises the notions of the 18th century philosophers concerning natural liberty, and dwells upon the relation between liberty and responsibility. While maintaining that law does not restrict liberty but creates the only real liberty that we know, his general attitude is that of the *laissez faire* theorist in regard to state regulation. Thus we are told, (p. 273) that "the argument for a commission to regulate 'interstate' literature is a thousandfold more strong than the argument for a commission to regulate interstate commerce or telegraphs."

The collection of these essays, many of which were formerly inaccessible to students, and their publication in a single volume will undoubtedly insure a wider reading of them and no one can read them without being wiser.

Popular Government, its Essence, its Permanence and its Perils, by Ex-President Taft, has been issued by the Yale University Press (1913, pp. 283). The volume consists of a series of lectures given by Mr. Taft at Yale University last spring, dealing successively with the clauses of the preamble of the Constitution, and also contains two addresses read at the last annual meeting of the American Bar Association on "The Selection and Tenure of Judges" and "The Social Importance of Proper Standards of Admission to the Bar." In discussing such matters as the initiative and referendum and the recall of judges, the opinion of the distinguished author, as was to be expected, is unfavorable.

The Principles of Prussian Administration, by H. G. James (New York, The Macmillan Company, 1913, pp. 309) presents a concise account of the organization and general activity of the Prussian administration in the furtherance of the general welfare of the state, the rules that delimit the activity of the administration, and the relations between Prussian and imperial administration. The work is largely expository in character, no attempt being made to criticise the Prussian system of administration, or to compare it with other systems.

The Boston Book Company is preparing to issue during March or April a work on *Law, Legislative and Municipal Reference Libraries*, an introductory manual and bibliographical guide by John Boynton Kaiser, librarian of the Public Library, Tacoma, Washington. The book is an expansion of lectures on these subjects delivered before the library school of the University of Illinois where Mr. Kaiser has for the past two years and a half been in charge of the economics and sociology departmental library. The first section of the book will describe the materials to be found in a law library for the benefit of students of political science, law, and law library work, and some discussion of law library methods. The second portion discusses the legislative reference bureau, its development, materials and methods, viewing the bureau as one factor in the solution of the problem of intelligent legislation. Municipal reference libraries, similarly treated, occupy the text of the third section. An appendix will contain bibliographies of law, legislative and municipal

reference work, bill drafting, compilations of laws and ordinances establishing such agencies, lists of their publications, and suggested class problems.

The fifth edition of Kirkup's *History of Socialism* which has appeared from the press of Adam and Charles Black (London, 1913, pp. 490) is practically a new work, the text being revised and largely rewritten by Edward R. Pease, in whose rooms were held the meetings in 1883 which led to the formation of the Fabian Society, of which Society he has been the secretary since 1890. The first nine of Kirkup's chapters, dealing with the history of primitive Socialists and the beginnings of the modern movement, have not been changed, but the other chapters have been rewritten, and, in some cases, condensed (especially those giving Kirkup's interpretation of Socialism), and chapters almost wholly new have been added, dealing with "The Progress of Socialism Abroad," "The Modern International," and "The English School of Socialism." This last chapter is an especially interesting and valuable one. In his preface Mr. Pease declares that he is convinced that historians in the future will recognize that the successor to Karl Marx in the leadership of Socialist thought belongs to Sidney Webb. "Marx perceived that industry must be the business of the state, but he did not foresee how this would come about. This has been the work of the English school of Socialism, which has long prevailed here, which, supported by Herr Bernstein, is capturing Germany under the name of Revisionism, which is at last creating a Socialist party in America, and indeed is gaining ground everywhere; and this school of Socialism is for the most part the creation of one man only, Sidney Webb."

RECENT DECISIONS OF STATE COURTS ON POINTS OF PUBLIC LAW

1. *Constitutional amendment.* People vs. Prevost. (Colorado, June 9, 1913. 134 Pac. 129.) The constitution of Colorado limits the number of articles of the constitution to which the general assembly may at one session propose amendments, to six. This limitation has no application to amendments proposed by popular initiative. An invalid statute enacted through the initiative as a statute cannot be sustained as a valid constitutional amendment though the method of procedure be the same for legislation and constitutional amendment. The provision that several amendments must be separately submitted does not apply to interdependent parts of one proposition.

2. *Separation of powers.* Gregg vs. Laird, (Maryland, April 30, 1913.) An act creating a public service commission with power to regulate rates, etc., does not invest the commission with legislative and judicial powers, the establishment of a rate being a legislative and not a judicial act. Relying on *Prentiss vs. Atlantic Coast Line*, 211 U. S. 210,

3. *Judicial power.* Re Common Council of Lackawanna. (Appellate Division Supreme Court New York, July 8, 1913. 143 N. Y. S. 198.) A provision of the general municipal law for legalizing and confirming municipal bond issues in advance of the issue, sustained in principle.

4. *Impeachment.* People vs. Mayers. (Special Term Supreme Court New York. September 11, 1913. 143 N. Y. S. 325.) The power of the assembly to impeach being a judicial power, is not a legislative subject, and cannot be included in a call for an extraordinary session. The assembly might convene itself for the purpose of impeaching; it may therefore impeach in extraordinary session.

5. *Referendum—excepted acts—usual current expenses.* McClure vs. Nye. (California, June 7, 1913. 133 Pac. 1145.) Appropriations for structural improvements in state institutions and for the transportation of Gettysburg survivors to the reunion are not for usual current expenses and therefore do not take effect until ninety days after final adjournment of the legislature.

6. *Delegation of powers.* Assur vs. Cincinnati. (Ohio, June 10, 1913. 102 N. E. 709.) The flood emergency act authorizing municipal bond issues for cleansing and reconstruction purposes requires the court to determine whether a public necessity exists, whether the proposed work is temporary and should be made forthwith, and whether the amount of the proposed expenditure is justified by the necessity. Held not an unlawful delegation of power. The act is uniform in its operation, though it applies only to the flood of 1913.

7. *Delegation of power.* Nalley vs. Home Insurance Co. (Missouri, May 31, 1913. 153 S. W. 769.) Legislative power is unconstitutionally delegated by a statute which requires fire insurance companies to agree upon a uniform form of policy, to be approved by the insurance commissioner of the State. Said to be undistinguishable from delegating the power to prescribe the form to the insurance commissioner alone (92 Wis. 73, 166 Pa. 72).

8. *Suffrage—fifteenth amendment.* Cofield vs. Farrell. (Oklahoma, July 29, 1913. 134 Pac. 407.) The so-called "grandfather" clause sustained. "There are many obvious reasons why it may be fairly assumed that one whose ancestors in former times have taken a part in the management and conduct of governmental affairs by the exercise of the right of suffrage is better qualified to take part in the conduct of governmental affairs though it be he cannot read and write, than one who can read and write but whose ancestors at no previous time had taken any part in the framework or the conduct, the preservation or the management of governmental affairs by means of the exercise of the right of suffrage."

9. *Due process; summary proceedings.* State, etc., Bank vs. Anderson. (California, June 10, 1913. 132 Pac. 755.) A provision of a banking act which allows the superintendent of banks summarily to take possession of the property and business of an unsafe bank, allowing the bank within ten days to apply to a court to enjoin proceedings, is not unconstitutional.

10. *Vested rights—reserved power over corporate charters.* D. L. W. R. Co. vs. Board. (New Jersey. Nov. 3, 1913. 88 Atl. 849.) The reserved power does not justify the imposition for alien purposes of provisions not regulative in character; so it does not justify the requirement to carry free certain state officials without limiting such requirement of travel in the discharge of official duties, where the carrying free of such officials does not subserve a distinct public policy. It is conceded that officials may be required to be carried free whose activities affect the interests of railroad companies.

11. *Vested rights.* St. Germain Irrigating Co. vs. Hawthorn Ditch Co. (South Dakota, September 23, 1913. 143 N. W. 125.) A number of provisions in an act prescribing regulations for the appropriation and distribution and use of water for irrigation, mining, water power and other beneficial uses, held void as violating vested rights; so the general declaration that all waters belong to the public, the requirement of a permit and a fee for leave to dig a well, the loss of riparian rights by non-user for the period of three years, and the liability to share in the cost of a survey upon the mere filing of a suit to determine water rights.

12. *Eminent domain—necessity—due process.* Cincinnati vs. Louisville & N. R. Co. (Ohio, June 27, 1913. 102 N. E. 951.) The question

of the necessity of appropriating a portion of public grounds for an elevated railroad cannot be left to be determined conclusively by the railroad company itself. The statutes are so construed as to confer jurisdiction to pass finally upon the question of necessity upon the court.

13. *Police power—race segregation.* State vs. Gurry. (Maryland, August 5, 1913. 88 Atl. 228.) The city of Baltimore may validly provide for the segregation of the white and colored races, but an ordinance establishing separate residence districts cannot be sustained which omits to afford proper protection for persons who may have acquired a legal right to occupy as residents any building or portion thereof by devise, descent, purchase, lease or other valid legal contract at the time of the passage of the ordinance.

14. *Freedom of contract.* Adenlofe vs. Hazlett. (Pennsylvania, June 27, 1913. 88 Atl. 869.) A statute declaring that no provision in a contract making the award of an engineer, architect or other person conclusive, or making the certificate of such person a condition precedent to maintaining an action on the contract, shall oust the jurisdiction of the courts, is not justified by any public policy, especially in view of the fact that it does not apply to municipal or other corporations having the power of taking private property for public use.

15. *Eminent domain.* Pa. Mutual Life Ins. Co. vs. Philadelphia. (Pennsylvania, June 27, 1913. 88 Atl. 904.) The legislature has no power to authorize the acquisition of private property outside of a public park or parkway in order that the city may resell the same with restrictions tending to protect the park or parkway, this not constituting a sufficient public use under the constitution. This decision is interesting as denying the constitutionality of what is known as excess condemnation, at least where not confined to mere remnants of lots.

BOOK REVIEWS

Precis de droit administratif et de droit public. By MAURICE HAURIOU. Professor de droit administratif a l'université de Toulouse. (Librairie de la Société du Recueil Sirey, Larose et Tenin, Paris, 1911. Huitième Edition. Pp. xiii, 1032.)

American scholars cannot but admire the enterprise of French publishers and authors for the promptness with which new editions of their books are brought out. The practice among French writers of keeping their treatises, especially those intended for the use of students, up to date, and of getting out new editions every two or three years might very well be emulated by American text-book publishers and authors. The last edition of this well known work appeared in 1911, and was reviewed in this REVIEW for May, 1912 (vol. vi, p. 309).

It has grown in size since the publication of the last edition from a volume of 1010 pages to one of 1032 pages. Although the treatment of the subject matter has not been greatly amplified or changed, the discussion of various topics has been corrected and brought up to date so as to conform to the latest legislation and jurisprudence dealing therewith. The movement of legislation in France has been so rapid within recent years, however, that M. Hauriou's book is still not entirely up to date. For example, his description of electoral procedure on pages 188-189 will now have to be rewritten in consequence of the enactment in July last of a law relating to secret voting—a law which provides for voting under envelope, for the marking of ballots in secret voting booths and which allows the voter to deposit his ballot himself in the ballot box, without handing it to the president of the electoral bureau. The same is also partially true of his discussion of the law of military recruiting, pages 610 et seq.—a law which extends the term of compulsory service in the army from two years to three years, and makes other changes in the military system. It should be said, however, that both the new voting law and the military law are printed in the appendix to his new edition.

Professor Hauriou's work, unlike other treatises on the *Droit Administratif*, represents an attempt to combine the treatment of both the "droit administratif" and the "droit public" in a single book and as a manual

for the use of students, no other single volume can be compared with it in its scope and encyclopaedic character. The fields of administration, administrative organization and administrative jurisdiction, judicial organization, local government, colonies, public establishments, police, navigation, public domain, expropriation, public assistance, military organization, public functionaries, and, indeed, almost every conceivable question of administrative and constitutional law are fully treated. It is safe to say that no other book contains such a vast amount of information on so wide a variety of topics in French public law as this one, and all students should welcome its appearance in a revised and up-to-date edition.

JAMES W. GARNER.

A History of Continental Criminal Procedure with Special Reference to France. By A. ESMEIN. Translated by John Simpson, with an editorial preface by William E. Mikell and introductions by Norman M. Trenholme and W. R. Riddell. (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1913. Pp. xliv, 640.)

This is one of the volumes in the Continental Legal History Series now being published under the auspices of the Association of American Law Schools. It is in the main a translation of the late Professor Esmein's *Histoire de la Procédure Criminelle en France et spécialement de la procédure inquisitoire depuis le XIIIe Siècle jusqu' à nos Jours* which was crowned by the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences. It was the first of the notable treatises in French legal history by this distinguished scholar who, we regret to say, passed away in July last just as the English translation was appearing from the press. The edition from which the English translation is made was thoroughly revised by the author before his death and parts of it were entirely rewritten in the light of the more recent researches of legal scholars. Several chapters devoted to the early jurisdictions of France have been omitted from the translation though the loss has been more than compensated for by the inclusion at the beginning of three chapters on "Types of Procedure," "Roman Procedure" and "Primitive Germanic Criminal Procedure" and the addition of three others at the end on "Procedure since 1800 in Other Countries," "Scientific Literature of Criminal Procedure" and the "History of the Continental System of Evidence." These selections are taken from Professor Garraud's scholarly treatise on *French Criminal Procedure* and from Professor Mittermaier's *Progress of German Criminal*

Procedure the latter chapters being translated by Thomas S. Bell. Regarding the wisdom of including these supplemental chapters, there will probably be no difference of opinion except, possibly, as to the chapter on "Criminal Procedure since 1900 in Other Countries" which is too brief and sketchy to be of much use to students of legal history, and this is especially true of the less than two pages on American procedure. The most useful portion of this chapter is the comprehensive bibliography which has been prepared by the author with characteristic German thoroughness and which will serve as a guide to those who desire to study with more detail foreign procedure.

The main portion of the work, however, is Esmein's. From a somewhat brief survey of the criminal courts of ancient France, of feudal procedure, which was mainly accusatory in character, of the growth of the inquisitorial procedure during the 13th and 14th centuries, and of the procedure under the ordinances of the 15th and 16th centuries, he comes to the main theme of his treatise, namely, the ordinance of 1670, which definitely established the system of inquisitorial procedure and which remained the basis of French procedure until the Revolution, and is to some extent now. This is followed by an admirable chapter of 72 pages on the development of criminal procedure in other countries of Europe, in which the author traces the main lines of growth, and points out the resemblances and differences. This chapter was rewritten and brought up to date by M. Esmein especially for the American translation.

The third and concluding part of the work deals with the changes in French procedure since the Revolution. With the outbreak of the Revolution, there was a widespread demand for the introduction into France of English methods of procedure, just as there was a little later a demand for the introduction of the English system of parliamentary government (and which was introduced in 1814). In the end, the result of the contest between the advocates of English institutions and their adversaries was a compromise, the terms of which were embodied in the code of 1808. It provided for a mixed form of the accusatory and inquisitorial systems and for the introduction of the jury system, though without the requirement of a unanimous verdict. Oral and public procedure was also introduced. These are today the dominant principles of French procedure.

The whole story of the development of French criminal procedure and its present status as described by M. Esmein is an interesting and scholarly contribution to the literature of legal history, and it can be studied with some profit by those who are dissatisfied, not to say disgusted, with the results of our own procedure. The general opinion in this country

is that we have nothing to learn from France in respect to methods of criminal procedure, but as Professor John D. Lawson has recently shown in a series of articles in the *American Law Review*, based upon extensive personal observations in France, the French procedure does not deserve all the odium that has been heaped upon it by foreign critics.

The repudiation by the French of the unanimity requirement in respect to verdicts by the jury and their rule which allows the jury to take into consideration the refusal of the accused to testify in his own behalf, have found an increasing number of supporters in this country, and there are even some who are beginning to see certain advantages in the inquisitorial methods of the examining magistrates. The provision of a recent French law which provides a system of reparation for the innocent man who has been convicted upon judicial errors is certainly to be commended and this principle, if no other, might well be introduced into our law. The translation of M. Esmein's work has been well done and American students who cannot read French owe the translator a large debt of gratitude for making this valuable treatise accessible to them in their own language. The occasional translation of *bailli* as "bailiff," of *prévot* as "provost" and of *roturier* as "villain" is, however, hardly exact since there is no precise English equivalent for these terms. It would be better, we think, not to attempt to render them into English.

JAMES W. GARNER.

Greek Imperialism. By WILLIAM SCOTT FERGUSON. (New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1913. Pp. xiv, 258.)

In the first of the seven lectures of which this book is made Professor Ferguson sketches the main lines of imperial development in Greece, and in the rest he characterizes the chief imperial growths which arose there, taking in their natural order Athens, Sparta, the world monarchy of Alexander the Great, and its Diadochian tripartitions, the Ptolemaic Dynasty, the Seleucid Empire and the Empire of the Antigonids. He states the thesis of his work as follows: The city-states of Greece were unicellular organisms which were incapable of growth except by subdivision. But new and old cells could not combine, so the remedy was to change the texture of cell walls so that mutual abhorrence could be changed to mutual adherence. The federal system and the deification of rulers were the germs that worked the change.

Professor Ferguson implies clearly in his thesis the inherent difficulties of his task. The Hellenes were not imperialists. Their intense city-

stateism always forbade it. Athens and Thebes achieved imperialism, Sparta had imperialism thrust upon her, but no Greek city-state was born imperialistic. Hellenic attacks of imperialism were like the Aegean islands, cyclic and sporadic. But if there was no successful Hellenic imperialism, that fact is nearly forgotten in the real Macedonian and Hellenistic imperialisms, which even if nearly deadened by Hellenic political theory were more than correspondingly quickened by the brilliant although ragged patterns already set for them. The Greeks of the peninsula were never able to reconcile the imperialistic achievements of Alexander and the Diadochi which they felt they had inspired, with their own federalistic attempts which were clearly 'progressive constitutional successes and yet political failures.

But to attempt to point out the inherent contradictions in Greek imperialism, to look askance at such words as "Perioecs," to suggest that the space given to the Seleucids and Antigonids seems more than they deserve to have, is almost finicky. Professor Ferguson has given us a good book, scholarly in treatment and sane in judgment. His development of imperial deification is clever and convincing. He has many a quick brilliant phrase, as when he likens the tribunate of Rome and the ephorate of Sparta to tyrannies in commission. His judicial appreciation of facts is always in evidence, and perhaps nowhere is it more timely than when he halts the tendency of present-day historians to maximize the irresponsibility of the Athenian assembly, by insisting upon the mechanism of the government, calling the ecclesia the dynamo, and the heliaea the brake on the democratic machine.

RALPH VAN DEMAN MAGOFFIN.

Les transformations générales du droit privé depuis le code Napoléon. By LEON DUGUIT. (Paris: Felix Alcan, 1912. Pp. 306.)

In this brilliant little volume Professor Duguit traces the development of legal theory rather than of specific legal institutions, although his discussion contains a number of practical illustrations. The volume does for French law somewhat the task accomplished for English law by Dicey's *Law and Public Opinion in England in the Nineteenth Century*, but the French author's philosophical background is more solid, and his discussion is keener than that of Dicey, although at points he presses his theoretical arguments too far. Duguit's volume, however, has little of the wealth of detail which characterizes the English work. The

author's thesis is that law has to do not so much with individual rights as with group or social interests, and he traces the transition in law from individualism toward social interdependence or social solidarity. The legal theories of the French civil code, as outlined by Professor Duguit, are essentially equivalent to the principles of legal individualism which the courts have embodied into our constitutional law through their application of "due process of law" and "equal protection of the laws." No one can read this work and Professor Dicey's volume without being impressed with the fact that the movement toward the "socialization of law" is a world movement. The problems which we have been facing in this country are the same as those that are being, or have been, solved in other countries. The peculiar characteristic of development in the United States is the retarding influence of the courts through the judicial power to declare laws unconstitutional. It is unfortunate that American lawyers cannot obtain a view of legal development such as is embodied (although oftentimes with too much theorizing) in Duguit's volume, but few of our lawyers read French, and if the volume were translated into English it is feared that its readers would still be few.

Justice and the Modern Law. By EVERETT V. ABBOT. (Boston: Houghton, Mifflin Company, 1913. Pp. xiv, 299.)

This is an interesting and acute discussion of some of our fundamental legal problems. Mr. Abbot in his first chapter states and defends the highly individualistic philosophy of the common law, resting his argument upon a natural rights basis. He insists with much truth that in enforcing the "due process of law" limitation courts are enforcing moral, not legal principles, but he thinks that the courts are the proper custodians of our morals and asserts that "the error is not in the direction of declaring too many laws unconstitutional, but in the direction of not declaring enough laws to be unconstitutional." The author's view of "due process" as a moral standard coincides with his argument that *stare decisis* should not apply in constitutional cases. While those upholding the judicial attitude during recent years urge that the courts are gradually developing definite standards by which to test constitutionality, Mr. Abbot emphasizes the notion of the court as a moral censor, which in his opinion should apply the indefinite constitutional limitations without any necessary reference to previous decisions. Yet Mr. Abbot's own showing of judicial inefficiency and unwisdom raises a doubt as to whether the courts should be permitted to act as an "all-wise providence."

The bulk of the volume is devoted to a detailed criticism of judicial methods and judicial logic. The author is on firm ground when he criticises the bad reasoning which passes for argument in so many of our important judicial decisions. As a remedy for present evils he urges the application of pure reason to our system, such an application making necessary the discarding of the principle of stare decisis. In agreement with the natural rights school, Mr. Abbot conceives of law as an unchangeable body of principles which may be developed logically and may be applied to any social condition. He rejects, at least in his theoretical argument, the notion of laws as a social institution, whose principles must adapt themselves to social development. The defect in Mr. Abbot's volume is that of regarding law as if it were a system of formal logic. The development of new legal principles from the "sufficient reason" of judges, often ignorant of conditions to which such principles should apply, may leave us worse off than at present. The principle of stare decisis does not prevent the development of new legal principles by the courts, though such development is slow, and the discarding of this principle would involve a recognition of the judicial function in law-making for which we are not yet prepared. So long as the principle of stare decisis remains, too careful a use of logic would be a hindrance rather than a help, for bad reasoning is perhaps one of the most essential instruments employed by the courts in moving from old to new positions. Logical reasoning would often make our legal system too rigid, and law so long as it is a developing human institution cannot conform to the rules of the logician.

Mr. Abbot's book while interesting is fragmentary, and its later chapters do not measure up to the standard of the first. Its constitutional law is oftentimes not in agreement with that applied by the courts.

W. F. DODD.

L'Angleterre radicale. Essai de psychologie sociale. (1906-1913.)

By JACQUES BARDOUX. (Paris: Félix Alcan, 1913. Pp. vii. 559.)

The author's varied books and essays are valuable. Together they give a stimulating view of certain sections and aspects of English society but his first interest is the politics of the last twenty years. Here is a foreigner, a keen observer, who knows personally some of the many actors in a drama of extraordinary interest. And he writes with verve

both of men and statistics. From these earlier volumes he has selected four¹ and now adds a fifth and final volume to form an intellectual series. It might be possible to question the value and significance of this arrangement; in any case it is also difficult within the necessary limits of this review to give a just estimate of this single and interesting book. Inevitably there are no footnotes, though the text includes many quotations and summaries of official statements. But first as to contents.

An analysis of the composition of the Liberal party in 1906 is followed by an estimate of the Labor party which is one of the best chapters in the book. The review of social legislation, 1906-09, is chiefly an introduction to the story in three chapters of finance, parliamentary elections and constitutional change, 1909-11. Then follow chapters on Indian and Canadian nationalism, the "German peril," and *l'idéalisme pacifiste*. A last section proposes to deal with the coming crisis; but, starting with a review of industrial conditions, passes to the strikes of 1911-12, imperial defence, and the Irish home rule bill in 1912. The result is that in this final volume on English radicalism the author ends with Lord Lansdowne's enigmatical speech on land reform as reported in the *Times* of July 26, 1912. Indeed this is one of the few instances in which the author points out the significance of his sub-title. Historically the comparative radicalism, whether compulsory or inevitable, of the former Tory party is an essential element in an essay on the social psychology of the English people. But this the author denies.

Nevertheless the main difficulty in any present view of politics within the British Empire is the failure of party divisions to supply correct estimates of ultimate social results. Thus M. Bardoux in his pages on Irish affairs fails to appreciate the essential economic division between town and country to which the present religious and political strife between industrial Ulster and agricultural Irish nationalism is only a prelude. Likewise the chapter on India which emphasizes Muhammadan loyalty fails in its estimate of nationalistic tendencies to do much more than to follow the rise or decadence of political societies and to summarise the contents of remedial political measures. The danger for the future he

¹ *Essai d'une psychologie de l'Angleterre contemporaine.*

I. *Les crises belliqueuses (1815-1900).* Paris, 1906.

II. *Les crises politiques. Protectionisme et radicalisme (1900-1905).* Paris, 1907.

Silhouettes d'Outre-Manche. Paris 1909.

Silhouettes royales d'Outre-Manche (2d edition). Paris, 1911.

apprehends; but he does not appreciate the recent intellectual and spiritual shock which has led to the increasingly cynical understanding of Christendom on the part of both heretical and orthodox Muhammadans throughout the world. And radical England rules directly more than fifty million of Muhammadans to say nothing of other millions within the purlieus of its empire. Furthermore the radicalism of Australasia and the problems of race and of labor in South Africa nowhere find acknowledgment even in their possible reaction on home affairs. Nor is there adequate treatment of the feminist movement in England.

On the whole whatever we may think of the psychological limitations of this book there are comparatively few errors of fact and, despite the author's evident partiality for the picturesque radicals he has met the volume remains as to its heart a just verdict of appreciation as to the essential features of 1909-11, those glowing years in domestic politics.

ALFRED L. P. DENNIS.

A Short History of English Liberalism. By W. LYON BLEASE.
(New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1913. Pp. 374.)

The author defines liberalism as a habit of mind which causes one to assume that all other people are of equal capacity and equally entitled to enjoy offices and privileges, which refuses to admit class distinctions, which upholds individual freedom, and allows the individual to be coerced only when he attempts to restrict the freedom of others. Toryism he understands to be that habit of mind which refuses to concede to others the right of free expression which it requires for itself. The waning of the one during the nineteenth century and the growth of the other since the time of the industrial revolution are described in the narrative of his book.

The development of liberalism is traced from the time of George III, when both political parties were in spirit essentially Tory, and real liberal principles were held only by a small section of the Whigs, through the period of the French Revolution, when radical reformers propounded doctrines which brought about repression, through the years following Waterloo, when the real decline of Toryism commenced, to 1832 when the old government of aristocrats was overthrown and middle-class supremacy established, on through the days of the Manchester School and Palmerston, to the time of Gladstone, when liberalism won decisive triumphs. There is finally an account of the imperialist reaction after

1886, and then a summary of the mighty liberal reforms made under Mr. Asquith and Mr. Lloyd George, and what the writer considers to be the failures of the foreign policy of Sir Edward Grey.

For the more recent period the work of the author is based upon that which he himself has observed and upon studies made at first hand. For the earlier years his account is founded upon reports, contemporary pamphlets, and the speeches and writings of leaders, while he discovers an inexhaustible mine of material in the *Parliamentary Debates*, which are used skilfully and with success.

Notwithstanding certain parts of the work, such as an excellent discussion of the development of party machinery and the increased power of the cabinet in government, it is probable that the book will be of more direct interest to readers of history than to students of political science. Even where the writer discusses parliamentary procedure and political reform, as he frequently does, it is the spirit rather than the method that he dwells upon. In so far, however, as the student of politics is interested in the changing characters of the age and in the great social reforms which are being demanded of legislatures, he will find in this book some material not generally used and much that is not usually assembled in one work.

The author is uncompromisingly liberal. If his own premises are granted, he is obviously fair, though even when he acknowledges the good work of Conservative governments, he finds that they make reforms rather for the sake of efficiency than for the principle of popular freedom. The social and economic legislation of recent years he explains and defends. There is no impediment of sex, class, nationality, race, or color which he admits as an obstacle in the way of applying those liberal ideas which he upholds. Nowhere is the woman's suffrage movement better described or championed more ardently. The imperialist policy of his countrymen he considers to be one of the chief sources of the threatening hostility of Germany. His generous ardor sometimes leads to warm expression; but altogether the reader is apt to feel that he has fairness of mind and honest zeal as conspicuous virtues.

I have noticed one or two misprints, a few errors of fact, and occasionally some careless statement or expression, but it would be disproportionate to chronicle them here. The book is well printed, it is written in clear and interesting fashion, and is well worth reading. The index is too scanty to be of much service.

EDWARD RAYMOND TURNER.

Memoirs of Li Hung Chang. Edited by WILLIAM FRANCIS MANNIX, with an introduction by Hon. John W. Foster. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1913. Pp. xxvii, 298.)

A volume which will not only greatly interest the general reader but will be of value to the special student is the recently published *Memoirs of Li Hung Chang*, edited by Mr. William Francis Mannix, of Shanghai, with an introduction by former Secretary of State John W. Foster. It goes without saying that the greatest Chinese statesman and diplomat of the last generation could shed a flood of light upon the history of that country since it came into intimate relations with the western powers. And from what we knew of Li's incisive comments and keen sense of humor it was to be expected that his occasional notes would always repay the reader.

The present volume, however, is only a selection from the vast store of manuscripts left by the late viceroy. We are told that these documents were gathered together from "half a score of Chinese cities," and for the past two years an English and two Chinese scholars have been engaged in translating them. The entire writings amount to about 1,600,000 English words. The present volume contains approximately 90,000 words, including the editor's comments. If the unpublished portion of the manuscripts maintains the high interest and value of that now issued, the *Memoirs* will be of surpassing value. The satisfaction of reading the present selections is only marred by an eagerness to read the balance, which it is to be hoped will soon be forthcoming.

The selections are arranged topically, and although they cover a wide range of subjects, yet the choice has been made to meet the interest of western readers. The largest group of extracts deals with the viceroy's tour of the world in 1896. His shrewd comments on persons and conditions in Europe and America offer perhaps the most entertaining pages of the *Memoirs*. If the American newspaperman considered Li an unfailing source of "copy," he, in turn, enjoyed them immensely. Russia he remembered in terms of the beautiful Czarina, Germany in terms of Bismarck and Krupp, Gladstone represented England, and apparently President Cleveland and Governor Hastings, of Pennsylvania, embodied America. Another group deals with the Boxer rising. The reforms of 1898 was received with doubtings and the coup d'état which followed is described in a single sentence: "She is once more again in name—as she has ever been in fact—the ruler;" then came the removal of Li to Canton so that the conspirators could have free rein in Peking; and there

the old statesman learned, in anguish, of the wild doings in the capital. Unable to prevent the Boxer madness he was called upon later to save the throne from the vengeance of the allies. At first he determined not to proceed north, but a second imperious summons brought him to the aid of the Old Buddha. During the long negotiations with the powers he frequently recognized the strong aid of the United States.

There is much of interest, also, in the chapters devoted to his views on Christianity, his relations with General Gordon, the Japanese war, and the opium traffic. The translators have certainly rendered the Chinese into very expressive English. So expressive, in fact, that Chinese scholars at first were in doubt as to the authenticity of the work. The *Memoirs* offer a splendid choice of quotations, but space is lacking. For the light which they shed on the character of this premier representative of China, and on his services to the throne, the *Memoirs* deserve marked consideration.

PAYSON J. TREAT.

The Britannic Question. By RICHARD JEBB. (London: Longmans Green and Company, 1913. Pp. ix, 262.)

Mr. Jebb has already established his reputation as one of the ablest advocates of the principle of colonial nationalism. His views represent an interesting combination of the political dogmas of liberalism with the economic tenets of tariff reform. He presents his political philosophy with singular ability and force, but like many a political prophet, is rather intolerant of all conflicting faiths. Old colonial reformers would indeed be surprised to learn that the principles of religious freedom and colonial autonomy for which they so long struggled, were essentially the product of environmental conditions; and many broad-minded young Conservative imperialists of today will be even more surprised to find their political principles described as lacking in democratic sympathy and as based upon the need for the creation of a central authority, equipped with power not only to repel aggression, but also "to repress interstate disturbances of any attempt at secession." Such a mode of presentation may be admirable as an impressionist picture of politics, but it is scarcely worthy of a philosophic study.

The author's analysis of the alternative policies of federation and alliance is a much more critical and constructive piece of work. His argument is particularly effective in bringing out the intimate relation of commercial and foreign politics, but in dealing with the fiscal aspect of

the policy of Brittanic alliance, he gets on uncertain ground. This policy he would rest upon the sure foundation of "a complete pooling of the economic interests of the empire." He assumes, almost without question, that these interests are essentially reciprocal in character; but if one may judge from the fiscal differences of the motherland and the colonies, the Bond and Fielding negotiations with the United States, the existing discriminating intercolonial tariffs and the failure of the Canadian and New Zealand governments to conclude satisfactorily customs agreements with Australia, this assumption would appear to be of somewhat doubtful validity. A study of Professor Skelton's recent article on "Canada and the Most Favored Nation Treaties," might have led Mr. Jebb to qualify his contention that English or colonial preferential arrangements with foreign states are incompatible with imperial unity. Such agreements may or may not be politically expedient, but they have long been a distinctive feature of English colonial policy.

But the fundamental defect of Mr. Jebb's position is that he endeavors to solve the problems of empire by a single formula. It has never been the genius of the English people to develop their system of government upon uniform theoretical principles. The history of the English constitution is a succession of compromises. Is it not then more reasonable to believe that the same empirical spirit will prevail in imperial politics and that the reorganization of the empire will be worked out on opportunist and utilitarian lines, rather than according to the strict tenets of either of the contending schools of imperialists? Such, moreover, has been the course of imperial development since the grant of colonial autonomy.

C. D. ALLIN.

The Psychology of Revolution. By GUSTAVE LE BON. Translated by Bernard Miall. (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1913. Pp. 337.)

In this book M. Le Bon applies to the phenomena of revolutions the principles which he has deduced in a series of preceding psychological studies. Without including such special or incidental essays as the *Psychology of Socialism* and the *Political Psychology*, this series consists of *The Psychology of Peoples*, in which it is shown, as the author boldly affirms, that the historic races "finally acquired psychological characteristics as stable as their anatomical characteristics;" *The Crowd: A Study of the Popular Mind*, in which, he asserts with equal confidence, "these crowds or mobs" appear as having "characteristics absolutely different

from those of the individuals who compose them;" and the *Opinions and Beliefs*, in which the conclusion is reached that "besides the rational logic which conditions thought, and was formerly regarded as our sole guide, there exist very different forms of logic: affective logic, collective logic, and mystic logic, which usually overrule the reason and engender the generative impulses of our conduct."

The present work presents the conspicuous merits and the not less conspicuous faults of its predecessors. The style is clear, forceful, and attractive. The book is easy and pleasant reading. It is an artistic piece of composition. Moreover the analysis of the discussion is admirable. One can take in at a glance the whole course of the argument, the entire literary process. The brilliancy of epigram, antithesis, and climax challenges the attention and lures the imagination. After the "Introduction" on the "Revision of History," the text comprises three Parts. The first part, on the "Psychological Elements of Revolutionary Movements," treats, in the four chapters of book I, the "General Characteristics of Revolutions;" and, in the five chapters of book II, the "Forms of Mentality Prevailing During the Revolution." The second part, in three books, is concerned entirely with the French Revolution: book I, in four chapters, being devoted to the "Origins of the French Revolution;" book II, in seven chapters, dealing with the "Rational, Affective, Mystic, and Collective Influences active during the Revolution;" and book III, in three chapters, discussing the "Conflict between Ancestral Influences and Revolutionary Principles." The third part, in three short chapters, traces the "Recent Revolution of Revolutionary Principles."

M. Le Bon has chosen a most fruitful field for the study of the "social mind," and especially for the study of the varied aspects of crowd-psychology. His treatment of the rôle of belief in evolution and in revolution is often enlightening; and incidentally he has made acute and helpful applications of the psychology of suggestion. Nevertheless it can hardly be admitted that in this book, taken as a whole, he has made a sound contribution to social psychology. It is pervaded by grave faults of temper and of treatment which render it a very misleading if not positively harmful guide to the understanding of an important problem. In the first place, the author displays no adequate analysis of group psychology. To him, apparently, all crowds are mobs, and the psychic or moral character of the crowd is always lower than that of its individual members. It is now pretty clearly understood that such is not the case. The conduct of a crowd may be highly rational;

and on occasion it may rise to a loftier ethical plane than that of the average conduct of its members. Again the suggestibility of crowds varies greatly according to age, sex, race, temperament, or mental condition. The conductibility of a mob of hungry and therefore hysterical peasants is much greater than that of a crowd of well-fed burghers; and there is a vast difference between a deliberative town-meeting and a mob generated by a bank-panic. According to Le Bon, ours is the "era of crowds;" whereas more justly it should be regarded as the age of publics whose rationality grows ever more logical with the steady advance of popular education and democratic social control.

More serious faults are due to the author's temper and his prepossessions. His book is virtually a piece of elaborate special pleading. Its thesis, its goal, appears to be fixed in advance. It is inspired by a profound distrust of the capacity of the people for self-direction and self-control. The author dislikes the French Revolution, which he regards as a needless social catastrophe due to mob-mind; and his hatred of socialism amounts to a veritable obsession. Scarcely less set and bitter is his prejudice against the basic principles of modern democracy; although, to accent his harsh denunciation of present popular tendencies in France, he refers to England and the United States as practically the only existing examples of "truly democratic nations."

It would be easy to select many examples of these blemishes and of the unscientific over-statement through which the author seeks to impress his fixed ideas. Thus, referring to the merciless slaughter of the "fanatics" by the Russian government after the war with Japan, he announces that "such extermination is the only method discovered since the beginning of the world by which a society can be protected against the rebels who seek to destroy it." In like spirit, in commenting on the rôle of "criminal mentality" in revolutions, he affirms that "all the revolutionaries, all the founders of religious or political leagues, have constantly counted" on the "support" of the "two categories—habitual and occasional criminals." The same cocksureness is shown in his treatment of democratic beliefs. "No government is conceivable to popular democracy," he asserts, "except in the form of an autocracy." Again he exclaims, "Energy and hatred seem from all time to have been inseparable from democratic theories, but the spread of these sentiments has never been so great as today." When "Tocqueville spoke of the general aspiration towards equality" in America, "he did not realize that the prophesied equality would end in the classification of men founded exclusively on the number of dollars possessed by them. No other exists in the United

States, and it will doubtless one day be the same in Europe." With like dogmatism he asserts, "We know that in America the invasion of Chinese and Japanese, owing to the competition between them and the workers of the white race, has become a national calamity." Because of the menace of Chinese labor, he agrees with General Hamilton that it may be the destiny of the white race to disappear. "In my humble opinion," writes Hamilton, "this destiny depends upon one single factor: Shall we or shall we not have the good sense to close our ears to speeches which present war and preparation for war as a useless evil? I believe the workers must choose." As a safeguard "they must cultivate in their children the military ideal." All this to accent the alleged folly of the ideal of social equality! According to Le Bon, progress through legislative or institutional reform is a dream. He would doubtless agree with the privileged class in America that "you can't make people better by law." He speaks of the cruel "behaviour of the base populace so soon as imprudent hands have broken the network of constraints which binds its ancestral savagery." For "the great civilizations have only prospered by dominating their lower elements." The "struggle of the blind multitudes against the elect is one of the continuous facts of history, and the triumph of popular sovereignties without counterpoise has already marked the end of more than one civilization. The elect create; the plebs destroy."

Yet it is certain that the new humanism of our age, so much broader and deeper and nobler than the humanism of the fifteenth or any other century, is almost wholly the progressive creation of advancing democracy.

GEORGE ELLIOTT HOWARD.

Zouche, Richard: Juris et Judicii Fecialis, sive, Juris inter Gentes et Quaestionum de Eodem Explicatio. Edited by THOMAS ERSKINE HOLLAND. Vol. I—A Reproduction of the First Edition (1650), with portrait of Zouche, Introduction by Professor Holland. Pp. xvi, 204. Vol. II—A Translation of the Text, by J. L. Brierly. Pp. xvii, 186. (Washington, D. C.: Carnegie Institution, 1911.)

Ayala, Balthazar: De Jure et Officiis Bellicis et Disciplina Militari.

Edited by JOHN WESTLAKE. Vol. I—A Reproduction of the Edition of 1582, with portrait of Ayala, Introduction by Professor Westlake, etc. Pp. xxvii, 226. Vol. II—A Translation of the Text, by John Pawley Bate. Pp. xvi, 245. (Washington: Carnegie Institution, 1912.)

These two works, the first in the series Classics of International Law published by the Carnegie Institution, have brought to their service as editors two of the most eminent English publicists of the day, Holland and the lamented Westlake. The general plan of both works is the same. They begin with an editor's introduction, which includes a biographic sketch of the author, a summary of his writings in general and a detailed and somewhat critical account of the special work under review. Then follows a photographic reprint of an early edition of the work, and in a separate volume a translation of each. The scholarship of the translators, Mr. Brierly and Dr. Bate, merits special commendation.

The work of Zouche (1589–1660) is by far the more valuable and the author himself the more interesting of the two. One of the early holders of the Regius professorship of civil law at Oxford, he still found time for an active career at the bar and as judge of the admiralty, and his versatility as a writer is evidenced by sixteen different works (p. vii). The present work, generally known as his *Juris inter gentes* (1650) was the last of a series of monographs on law which he planned years before and carried into execution. It is notable for several reasons. Zouche, so Holland assures us (p. xiii) was the first to conceive of the topic of the law of nations as a whole—Grotius' treatment he believes to be too partial to war—and to subordinate war to its proper place as one of the remedies to vindicate the rights which nations enjoy in time of peace. Again, it was his great contribution to substitute the name *jus inter gentes* for the ambiguous *jus gentium*. Zouche's suggestion, through Jeremy Bentham, has become embodied in our modern term "international law." Vom Ompteda considers Zouche's work the first text-book of the whole law of nations, and Rivier regards him as the second founder of international law. Zouche made valuable use of the writings of his predecessors. The book itself follows a rigid division of subjects into persons, property, duties and wrongs, and in no respect adheres to our familiar divisions of peace and war and the well-known classifications. The work is not indexed, but a long table of contents facilitates its use. The

editor, in a paragraph or two, has related the subjects discussed to a division of peace and war.

Ayala (1548-1584) occupied an office comparable with that of "judge-advocate-general" of the armies of Philip of Spain. His book is an attempt to record certain rules of conduct (including the morals and ethics) of internal military discipline, of actual war and of incidental belligerent relations. His views reflect the reactionary spirit of the servitor of royalty of his time, e.g., rebellion is characterized as an abhorrence, comparable to heresy. The book is not a concise exposition like Zouche's, but consists of a collection of notes loosely thrown together into book form. The book at the present day has little more than a historical value. Grotius, although well acquainted with the book made but little use of it. Modern students will find it interesting as showing the wide difference between Ayala's harsh rules for the conduct of war and the modern humane principles and rules developed from Lieber's rules of 1863 and the conventions of Brussels, Geneva and the Hague. The work is divided into three books of which only the first deals actually with the rules of war and international law. This book takes up the moral causes of war, and then proceeds to the legal aspect. Book II is a treatise on the maxims of policy and prudence in the conduct of war and state craft in general; and Book III is concerned with military discipline and administration.

The present edition of these works is marked by a painstaking attention to style, form and general detail. The workmanship throughout is excellent.

EDWIN M. BORCHARD.

La paix armée. L'Allemagne et La France en Europe (1885-1894). By PIERRE ALBIN. (Paris: Félix Alcan, 1913.)

We are indebted to the *Bibliothèque d'histoire contemporaine* for a series of valuable monographs on recent political and diplomatic history. In the present volume the author offers us a careful study of the relations between France and Germany during the critical decade following the congress of Berlin. He undertakes to answer the several questions which he himself suggests as naturally coming to one's mind in reading the history of that period. How was it that the generally peaceful relations existing up to the year 1885 gave way to a situation at first of distrust, then of positive hostility? And further, how was it that, in spite of the violent recriminations of the press on either side, and of certain frontier incidents of an irritating character, peace was not actually broken between the two countries?

The first part of the work deals with the military rivalry between France and Germany. With the fall from power of Jules Ferry the efforts of the French government in the direction of colonial expansion became less marked, and the interests of the government began to center round the projects of the new minister of war, General Boulanger. The proposed increase in the size of the French army, the similar counterbalancing proposal in the Reichstag, the renewed clamors for *revanche* on the part of the nationalist elements of public opinion in France, the Schnaebelé incident, are all graphically described. The fall of Boulanger in 1889 calmed the agitation for war in France, as did in Germany the fall of Bismark in the following year.

The second part of the work treats of the formation of the Franco-Russian alliance. The author traces, step by step, the growth of closer relations between France and Russia after 1871 and the gradual widening of the breach between Germany and Russia after the Congress of Berlin, in 1878. It is interesting to note the series of incidents, trifling in themselves, which marked the advance on the part of France and Russia from cordial relations to a friendly understanding and thence to a definite and positive alliance. "From the first months of the year 1889," says the author, "a new era of Franco-Russian friendship set in. The financial support of France has been given to Russia, and the first operation carried out on the Parisian money market has been followed necessarily by others. French manufacturers of arms have begun to make the new guns for the Russian army; and in return Russia has undertaken to study the bases of an agreement in virtue of which the Russian government, in a manner and to an extent yet to be determined, will strengthen and render permanent the position and security of France. There was not yet, any more than there was two years before, a question of an alliance. But there was indeed between the two countries a *definite understanding looking to a future contract.*"

The author makes in his preface some judicious remarks with regard to the difficulty of writing modern history in an impartial and scientific manner; and while he frankly confesses that he cannot hope to have "entirely eliminated his personal point of view" upon a subject in which the sentiment and patriotism of a Frenchmen are so deeply involved, he believes that he has not taken sides from passion and without good grounds. The volume is written with that charm of style, characteristic of French historical writing, which breathes into the dead facts of history a living spirit.

C. G. FENWICK.

Common Sense in Foreign Policy. By SIR HARRY JOHNSTON.
(New York: E. P. Dutton and Company, 1913.)

This is a frank and unabashed statement of what Great Britain wants in the world, or at least what the author thinks she wants, and it is a relief after reading it to examine the map of the world and find that there is still a considerable portion of the earth's surface left unclaimed by Great Britain. Setting aside the justice of Great Britain's claims in particular instances, one cannot but marvel at the administrative ability of a nation which is able to maintain its supremacy and assert its interests in so many and such diversified parts of the globe.

In the opening chapter of his book, the author draws up a list of the "only things worth fighting for or against," so far as Great Britain is concerned, and among these things, which are at the same time "unquestionably *casus belli*," we find not only the territorial integrity of Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg and Denmark, but the interference by any other power with Egypt or Sinai, with the British sphere in Arabia, or with the independence and neutrality of all the rest of Arabia, the attempt by any other European power to obtain control of southern Persia east of Bandar Dilam, any interposition of a foreign influence in Siam west of the Menam River and the Gulf of Siam, any interference with free trade in China or Tibet, any setting aside of the principle of free trade in South America, whether imposed by a foreign power or voluntarily adopted by the states themselves, as well, of course, as any attack upon the territory of the British Empire. A formidable array to the uninitiated.

In separate chapters dealing with the relations of Great Britain to France, Germany, Austria, Hungary, Russia, Portugal and America, the author sketches the lines along which the interests of Great Britain conflict or harmonize with the policies of those powers. If he takes considerable liberty in assigning to the great powers their future position in the world at the expense of the independence of the native races and smaller nations of Africa and Asia, it is but fair to say that he has in view not the exploitation of those countries, but their gradual development into self-governing colonies.

The book is written with the object of furnishing information upon foreign affairs to the man in the street who in this democratic age can make his voice heard, through press and parliament, in the decisions of the foreign office; and it may be commended as presenting within brief compass a comprehensive view of the imperial interests of the British Empire.

CHARLES G. FENWICK.

The Essentials of International Public Law. By AMOS S. HER-SHEY. (New York: Macmillan, 1912. Pp. 558.)

This is a text-book intended to adjust itself to the needs of a short or a long course in international law. It treats of the positive results of international law in concise statements intended primarily for the use of students. Its only title to consideration as a book for the specialist as well, as is claimed in the preface, lies in the fact that it is copiously supplied with footnotes and the fact that extensive bibliographies are appended to the various chapters. In this respect the book fills a place hitherto unoccupied by an American treatise on international law, although several foreign general treatises, such as those by Oppenheim, Bonfils and Despagnet are marked not only by clear statements of international legal principles but are also noted for their extensive bibliographic references. The list of authorities at the beginning of Hershey's work constitutes in itself a useful bibliography of the important treatises on international law.

The arrangement of the work follows the customary divisions of general treatises on international law. Throughout the book the painstaking work of the author is evident. Tests made in various portions of the book indicate that controversial matters and proposed rules of *lex ferenda* have not been overlooked, although their treatment is necessarily brief. Bibliographic references are made not only to special works but also to specific sections of general treatises. Occasionally it may be noted that the author does not refer to the latest editions of general treatises; e.g. references are made to the fifth edition of Hall, (pp. 169, 175) and to the third edition of Liszt (p. 14) whereas the sixth and eighth editions respectively of these works were in existence when the book was written. The ninth edition of Liszt (1913) has just been published. A few minor criticisms do not seriously detract from the value of the work, e.g. on page 262, note 64, the statement that France refuses the use of her tribunals where the plaintiff and the defendant are both foreigners is misleading, inasmuch as the many exceptions to this general rule have made it of exceedingly narrow application. Nor are aliens (note 65) subject to the laws of their national state, except in so far as their national law expressly so provides. Occasional typographical errors have crept in, especially in the spelling of proper names and foreign words, e.g., in the name Férand-Girand (p. xxvii), the letters "n" should be "u." Accents have frequently been omitted.

A rather full index referring both to text and to notes facilitates the

use of the book. The work as a whole is a contribution to the American literature on the subject and, as a text-book, it merits popular favor.

EDWIN M. BORCHARD.

A Treatise on the Sherman Anti-Trust Act. By W. W. THORNTON.
(Cincinnati: The W. H. Anderson Company, 1913. Pp. lxiii, 929.)

The commerce power of congress has become such an important topic in United States constitutional law that numerous special treatises dealing with it have been demanded. In the work under review we have a large volume devoted to the consideration of a single statute passed by congress in the exercise of its commercial power. The aim has been "to present an accurate result of each decision on the statute so full that little or no resort to the original report of the decision will be necessary. Some case in a state court may have been overlooked but it is his [the author's] belief that there is none. Assuredly none has been overlooked which has been rendered by a federal court and which has been reported at the date of going to press." Mr. Thornton has done more than this. He has read, and quotes liberally from, many articles contributed to the legal periodicals of the country, and this constitutes one of the special merits of the volume. Whether the reading of this book will make unnecessary a resort to the reports may be doubted, but certain it is that the excerpts from the opinions are so generous, and so well made, that from the treatise the student may obtain a full knowledge of the statute in the light of the interpretations which it has received.

The volume contains no great amount of critical or philosophical discussion. Mr. Thornton has confined his task almost wholly to one of exposition, but this task he has excellently performed. The arrangement of the chapters, and their subdivision into topics, is very good. The procedural as well as the substantive features of the act and of its administration are covered, and introductory chapters are provided dealing with the congressional history of the statute and with the principles of the common law governing monopolies, contracts in restraint of trade, trusts and combinations. The table of cases is complete and the index adequate. It cannot be questioned that the volume gives the best exposition that we have of the anti-trust act of 1890.

The Theory of Social Revolutions. By BROOKS ADAMS. (New York; Macmillan, 1913. Pp. vii, 240.)

This work while filled with errors and hasty generalizations, possesses the quality of stimulating thought. Mr. Adams' primary contention is one against judicial authority in political matters. He contends that "no court can, because of the nature of its being, effectively check a popular majority acting through a coördinate legislative assembly. . . . The only result of an attempt and failure is to bring courts of justice into odium or contempt, and in any event to make them objects of attack by a dominant social force in order to use them as an instrument. . . . Hence in periods of change, when alone serious clashes between legislatures and courts are likely to occur, as the social equilibrium shifts the legislature almost certainly will reflect the rising, the court the sinking power" (pp. 76, 77).

Mr. Adams regards the courts as properly a group of passionless persons administering a body of abstract principles (pp. 76, 81), and insists that our system has made the courts largely bodies for the registration in law of the dominant economic and social interests of the community (pp. 89-131). "In fine," he says, "whenever pressure has reached a given intensity, on one pretext or another, courts have enforced or dispensed with constitutional limitations with quite as much facility as have legislatures, and for the same reasons." In this view the author is to a large extent right, as he is also in the position that courts must in the long run fail whenever they seek to interpose constitutional barriers against legislation approved by the better judgment of the community (p. 111).

The author assumes that "those who, at any given time, are the strongest in any civilization, will be those who are at once the ruling class, those who own most property, and those who have most influence on legislation" (p. 132). Capitalism, in his view, has been this dominant force in the community, and now as it is losing its power, seeks to entrench itself behind political courts. Mr. Adams thinks that such a policy may prove disadvantageous to capital, in that with a change of power, the political court will be employed as an instrument against capital itself. This contention he seeks to illustrate by a lengthy discussion of political tribunals during the French revolution.

Mr. Adams is probably correct in his contentions that our courts have too much political power and that such power will tend to be employed in the manner approved by the dominant sentiment of the community

at any one time. But he seems to be clearly in error in regarding law as properly a body of abstract principles divorced from political principles and administered by a group of passionless persons. So long as society is developing, law also must develop, and in any system of government those who administer the law will be influenced by social changes and will themselves serve to some extent at least as instruments for the adaptation of law to those changes. A system of courts absolutely free from political and social influences would be equally as harmful as a system dominated by such influences.

The Supreme Court and Unconstitutional Legislation. By BLAINE FREE MOORE. (New York: Columbia University Studies in History, Economics and Public Law, vol. liv, no. 2, 1913. Pp. 158.)

Dr. Moore's monograph contains three chapters dealing respectively with the early attitude of the state courts toward judicial control over legislation, the attitude of the United States Supreme Court in passing upon the constitutionality of state and federal statutes, and an analysis of the federal statutes held void by the Supreme Court of the United States. These chapters are followed by valuable tables of cases in the Supreme Court of the United States, in which statutes have been held invalid. For the state statutes declared unconstitutional a chronological list of cases is given, and there are also tables arranged by States and by the constitutional clauses with which the legislation was held to conflict. There are also statistical summaries of state statutes held unconstitutional by the Supreme Court of the United States, and of cases in which statutes contested as unconstitutional have been upheld.

Aside from the first chapter the discussion is confined entirely to action by the Supreme Court of the United States. In his discussion of the court's attitude in cases holding laws unconstitutional, Dr. Moore refers to cases in which no reluctance was expressed when federal statutes were nullified, and assumes that the attitude of the court has in most cases not been one of reluctance. He refers then to a number of the earlier cases affecting state statutes in which the court did express reluctance, and says that before 1832 the court exercised such power with respect to state statutes with great reluctance, and that a change came into this attitude after 1832 (pp. 65, 66). The reviewer wonders if Dr. Moore has not given too much weight to judicial expressions, which in many cases merely paid lip-service to the principle already announced, that the courts would declare laws unconstitutional only with great

reluctance and when the unconstitutionality was clear beyond a reasonable doubt. There was a change of language, perhaps, due in part to the change in the position of the States, especially after the Civil War, yet it must be remembered that the earlier expressions of deference did not interfere with the continuous exercise of power by the United States Supreme Court to declare state statutes unconstitutional. Moreover, under Taney's chief-justiceship some state laws were upheld which would clearly have been annulled while Marshall was on the court, and an annulling with an expression of reluctance was, in fact, as to some cases, a stricter use of judicial power than after 1832 (Warren Bridge Case and *Briscoe vs. Bank of Kentucky*). Of course in recent years, the frequent exercise of judicial power under the broader constitutional guaranties has brought about a substantial change in the attitude of the courts, but no essential change in judicial attitude can be said to have taken place about the year 1832.

With respect to judicial expressions concerning reasonable doubt and reluctance to pass upon the question of constitutionality, Dr. Moore comes close to the point when he remarks that such expressions are more frequently found in dissenting opinions. Had he extended the study to cases in which statutes have been upheld, he would have found that the determination to sustain legislation is frequently supported by the statement that courts are reluctant to declare statutes invalid unless the conflict with the constitution is clear beyond a reasonable doubt. What the court says is of interest, but what it does is much more important. It may be well to call attention to the fact also that in many of the earlier cases the expressions of the court were frequently ones regarding the importance of the case rather than expressions of real reluctance to pass upon it.

Dr. Moore's third chapter analyzes the cases in which federal statutes have been declared unconstitutional by the United States Supreme Court and here his work is of very real value in that it seeks to determine the effect of such decisions. In some respects Dr. Moore's statements about a case do not harmonize with each other as, for example, the comments upon the case of *Counselman vs. Hitchcock* (pp. 107, 108, 115). Here also the subsequent interpretation given to the immunities clause obviates the difficulty with respect to corporations to which the author refers on page 107, and this development deserved attention in the author's discussion.

In his treatment of the results accomplished by decisions the author is, perhaps, too much inclined to look at the words of the court rather than to study out the effects of the court's decision. He is, of course, per-

fectly right in saying that the court has failed whenever it has attempted to settle an important political question by judicial decision (pp. 123, 124). In such matters the failure of the judicial decision is pretty clear, but in less important matters the court often by gradual steps withdraws from a position it has once taken. Such a withdrawal, taking place largely by indirection, is not easily detected until the transition is completed. So, for example, the court has already departed to a large extent from the principles on which the *Adair* case was based, and may find it possible to avoid later the effects of that decision.

A case which has been decided by the court since Dr. Moore wrote shows clearly the manner in which the court may, without overruling itself, reach a position different from that taken in an earlier decision. In the first *Employers' Liability Cases*, 207 U. S., 463, an act of congress of 1906 regulating the liability of interstate carriers to their employees was declared invalid because not limited to the interstate business of such carriers and to the employees of such carriers who were themselves engaged in interstate commerce. Congress substantially reenacted the legislation in 1908, providing expressly that it should be applicable to the interstate commerce business of railroads and to the employee "while he is employed by such [interstate] carrier in such [interstate] commerce." The act was then upheld in the *Second Employers' Liability Cases*, 223 U. S. 1. In *Pederson vs. Delaware, Lackawanna and Western R. R. Co.*, 229 U. S. 146 (May 26, 1913) the court, in a decision approved by six members, held that a workman employed in carrying materials to be used in the repair of a track upon which interstate commerce passed, was himself engaged in interstate commerce. This decision goes a long way toward bringing within the terms of the 1908 valid law the employees because of whose inclusion the 1906 law was held invalid. Yet nothing in any of these decisions indicates the result so accomplished.

Dr. Moore's monograph is of especial value as a study of the manner in which judicial power is exercised and of the results of such exercise. Most of the discussion of this subject has been from a purely legal standpoint, and has failed to recognize that the judicial control over legislation, as one of our most important political or governmental institutions, must, like all other such institutions, be judged by its results. The reviewer hopes that Dr. Moore may continue his work by analyzing the cases in which the United States Supreme Court has declared state statutes unconstitutional. This would be, of course, a much larger and more difficult task than that which the author has here undertaken.

W. F. DODD.

Federal Incorporation: Constitutional Questions Involved. By ROLAND CARLISLE HEISLER. (Boston: The Boston Book Company. 1913. Pp. 231.)

This volume, which is one of the University of Pennsylvania Law School Series, is an interesting and valuable constitutional study. Its primary purpose is the discussion of the constitutional questions involved in the power of the United States to incorporate, and, when incorporated, to regulate transportation, trading and manufacturing companies. Incidental to this chief topic is the consideration of the constitutional powers of the United States with reference to these federal corporations, and the authority of congress to exclude the products of state corporations from the mails and from interstate and foreign commerce, or to prevent such corporations from doing business as carriers, or trading therein. The work thus broadens out into a general discussion of the limits of the federal commercial power, whether with reference to its affirmative regulation, or to the imposition of limitations upon state chartered concerns. The taxing power of the States in its relation to interstate and foreign commerce is discussed at great—indeed at rather disproportionate—length. The possible jurisdiction of the federal courts over suits by or against federal corporations is also considered, and a final chapter is devoted to the meaning of the phrase “commerce among the States.”

The author of course recognizes that a federal power to incorporate may be deduced from express powers other than that to regulate interstate and foreign commerce, and a short chapter is devoted to this phase of the general subject. But except for these half a dozen pages, the work is concerned with the commercial powers of congress.

The author shows that he had made a careful and intelligent study of the cases, and in them finds support for the following doctrines: That, subject to the limitations imposed by other provisions of the Constitution, and especially that of the fifth amendment with reference to due process of law, congress has a plenary power to exclude the products of state corporations from interstate commerce; that state corporations may be excluded from interstate commerce; and that the Federal Government may lay a tax upon the occupation of carrying on interstate commerce, whether by state or federal corporations. By an exercise of these powers compulsory federal incorporation may be obtained. Space will not permit a résumé of the argument in support of these conclusions. It may be said, however, that the reviewer holds

opinions regarding the extent of the federal commercial power which are very similar to those of Mr. Heisler, but that he has arrived at them by a slightly different route. Mr. Heisler is unwilling to grant that congress has the power arbitrarily to exclude corporations or their products from interstate commerce, because an arbitrary exclusion would be in violation of the requirement of due process of law. The reviewer is inclined to believe that, in case an arbitrary exclusion were authorized, the Supreme Court would refuse its sanction because it would hold the exclusion not to be, properly speaking, a "regulation" of commerce. The reviewer does not find convincing the argument that state corporations, as distinguished from natural persons, have no right to engage in interstate commerce which congress is bound to respect. Mr. Heisler takes the position, which is certainly sound, that congress may not give to federally incorporated carrier or trading companies the incidental authority to manufacture, within the States, the commodities with which they deal, but the position requires a fuller argument than he has given it.

The Law of Public Utilities Operating in Cities and Towns. By OSCAR L. POND. (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrell Company, 1913. Pp. liv, 954.)

The importance of the law regulating public service corporations is testified to by the number of bulky treatises dealing with the subject which has appeared during recent years. One of the latest of these, as well as the most satisfactory from the point of view of constitutional and administrative law is that of Mr. Pond. The work is dedicated to Professor F. J. Goodnow, under whose direction the original monograph, which has now developed into this comprehensive treatise, was prepared. The opening chapters deal with the governmental and proprietary powers of municipal corporations; with the construction of their charters; their implied powers; and the force of constitutional limitations upon their borrowing powers. Special chapters are then devoted to a discussion of the value of the franchise enjoyed by public utility corporations, and to an elaboration of the doctrines that municipalities have no implied power to grant exclusive franchises, and that exclusive franchise rights may not be claimed by implication, but only by express grant. The difficult subjects of the contracts of municipal corporations for public utility service, and the duration of franchise rights are discussed with especial care. Other topics dealt with include

the requirement of uniform service, reasonable rates, the valuation of investments, and the regulation and ownership by municipalities of public utility plants. There are, of course, other treatises which deal more exhaustively with special topics relating to the law governing public utilities, as for example, the criteria determining the reasonableness of rates, but as a general treatise the work is eminently satisfactory. Especially welcome are the concluding chapters dealing with municipal bureaus or commissions and state public utility commissions. The texts of the public service commissions law of New York, and of the public utilities laws of Wisconsin and Indiana are given as appendices. A satisfactory index is provided. Space will not permit a critical examination of the doctrines of the volume, but the reviewer would say that he has found little opportunity for a difference of opinion.

The Civil War and Reconstruction in Florida. By WILLIAM WATSON DAVIS. (New York: Columbia University Press, 1913. Pp. 769.)

This study finds its proper place in that steadily growing body of monographic literature dealing with the Civil War and Reconstruction. Dr. Davis has performed for Florida the task which was performed for Georgia as early as 1901 by E. C. Woolley in *The Reconstruction of Georgia*, for Virginia in 1904 by H. J. Eckenrode in *The History of Reconstruction in Virginia*, for South Carolina in 1905 by J. P. Hollis in *Reconstruction in South Carolina*, for Maryland in 1909 by W. S. Myers in *The Self-Reconstruction of Maryland, 1864-1867*, and for Louisiana in 1910 by J. R. Ficklen in a *History of Reconstruction in Louisiana*. Besides the work on Reconstruction contained in parts III and IV of the volume the author has given us in parts I and II a treatment of Florida's relation to the Civil War.

Although this book presents a number of obvious defects it is not without merit as a work of historical research. The sources, which the author declares were "in reality scattered and scant," have apparently been thoroughly examined. The evidence adduced in support of his positions is generally first hand information, the product of patient research.

Not a few questions of more than local interest are treated in this volume. From the chapter on secession the Civil War appears not to have been the unpopular uprising, pressed forward solely by a slavocracy, that it is sometimes represented to have been. The contention that the war was a project of the debtor class to repudiate its debts is speedily dismissed as worthy of slight consideration.

The chapter entitled "The Economic Adjustment to the War" treats in an interesting manner a phase of history too often neglected by historians. The futile efforts of the State to adjust values by legislation remind one of labor legislation in England in the fourteenth century. The chapter leaves no doubt that "the war entailed, in fact, a temporary industrial revolution," and that scarcity of food toward the end of the war worked wonders in diminishing the fighting strength of Florida.

The author's best work is without doubt to be found in that part of his book devoted to Reconstruction. Unlike many of the earlier chapters of the work, a few of the chapters in books III and IV command unflagging interest and represent some patient if not always discriminating research. The results of his work do not revolutionize but confirm accepted opinion concerning Reconstruction in general. He finds that for nine years the State was wracked by political wrangling, violence, and mutual suspicion. "The attempt to found a commonwealth government upon the votes of an ignorant negro electorate proved a failure It made the Solid South."

The book's greatest fault is its lack of proper abridgement by the elimination of irrelevant matter and of uninteresting, unnecessary detail. To a certain extent throughout the entire work and especially in books I and II are signs of "padding" and of efforts to impart interest to dry facts by a show of literary style. An example of what is referred to as "padding," are the seventeen pages devoted to a detailed account in diary form of skirmishes not worthy in the author's own estimation of the name of "organized campaign." At another point ten lines are quoted from the diary of a soldier with no other apparent purpose than to show that "the night came cloudless." Entire paragraphs are given up to such trivial matters as the conversation of soldiers on the march concerning the danger of snake-bites.

JOHN H. RUSSELL.

European Cities at Work. By F. C. HOWE. (New York: Charles Scribners' Sons, 1913. Pp. 361.)

In *European Cities at Work*, Dr. Howe has added to his previous contributions another highly interesting study in city government by giving a vivid account of the social activities of German and British municipalities. With the political functions of cities, the book has no concern; it deals chiefly with communistic undertakings, and with organization only so far as necessarily involved. It is a connected

account of matters of which studies are generally to be found, in English, only in special articles.

In arrangement, the chapters are partly descriptions of some particular city notable for the development of its municipal activities, and partly descriptions of some particular activity in which various cities are engaged. There results a certain amount of repetition.

The enthusiasm of Dr. Howe for his subject renders the reading of his work enjoyable; and the results which he depicts considered in themselves are eminently desirable. By the student it might be wished that the book were a little less fervidly eulogistic and somewhat more critical. It could not be expected that the author should in such a work offer a theoretical justification of his endorsement of municipal communism; but he is asking our admiration of communistic activity by holding up before us the credit side of its balance sheet—and the debit side is now shown. There is much commendation of the results of official action but no statement of their cost; not yet is there such comparison that those results are measurable. It is true that the twenty-first and closing chapter is entitled "The American and European City—a Comparison;" but such comparison as is made here and elsewhere is after all only comparison of official activities. It shows that the municipality does more for the people in Germany and Great Britain than in America: but it entirely ignores the effect of private activities upon the sum total of beneficial results to the city and its people. There is no indication of the extent of the loss of private initiative in Germany and Great Britain.

It is possible that such a comparison would not always leave America in so unfavorable a light. It may well be questioned, for example, whether the sum of private and official efforts in America is poor when it is considered that the result in Germany of private effort joined to the admirable endeavors of officials to improve sanitation, to ensure air and light, to lend city money and otherwise encourage proper building, to distribute population by city and state owned transit facilities and to acquire and develop suburban areas to prevent inflation of prices—when the result of these efforts is a condition in Germany in which the author admits "that something like 80 per cent of the population of the larger towns is living in cellars, garrets or under unsanitary surroundings." (p. 5).

To accept the ideas of municipal activity which the author endorses would imply a grave moral change in America. "The Germans think in terms of public service, we in terms of private right" (p. 347): would

it or would it not be well for us to adopt the German view-point? The book does not show the disadvantages of the foreign systems, a knowledge of which is equally as essential to a decision as is a knowledge of their advantages.

The author shows clearly that the employment of experts in Germany and Great Britain results in much higher efficiency of municipal administration and in a capacity in the city successfully to expand the range of its activities; and he thinks it possible to transplant the expert from the oligarchical systems of which he is a part in Germany and Great Britain to a form of government in which he shall be subjected to at least some measure of popular control as required in America.

ROBERT T. CRANE.

The Federal Systems of the United States and the British Empire; their Origin, Nature, and Development. By ARTHUR P. POLEY. (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1913. Pp. 453.)

The purpose of the author of this book has been to give an account of the origins, nature, and development of the governmental systems of four great divisions of the world which are predominantly English in speech and institutional inheritance—the United States, the Dominion of Canada, Australia, and South Africa. These four countries have been selected because of the opportunity which they afford for a comparative study of the operation of the federal principle in modern times, under widely differing social and political conditions, and yet among peoples through whom runs “the crimson thread of kinship.” The task is one which has not been attempted heretofore in the present manner. It is an attractive one, and one which, if rightly performed, should be made to yield results of interest alike to the historian, the student of politics, and the lay reader.

The plan followed in the book is that of describing the growth and present character of each of the four governmental systems independently, with the admixture of but a few brief chapters dealing with the subject in its general aspects. The body of specific fact necessary for the drawing of comparisons and contrasts is supplied, but these comparisons and contrasts must be worked out largely by the reader himself. There are ten chapters on the United States, eight on Canada, nine on Australia, and nine on South Africa; and the attempt is made in the case of each country to recount the history of the federal constitution, to describe the executive, legislative, and judicial organs of government, and to

point out with some fullness the relations subsisting between the federal government and the governments of the individual states.

If in plan the volume leaves something to be desired, in execution it falls yet further short of the measure of excellence which might reasonably be expected of it. It does so for two reasons, namely, its inferior literary quality and its inaccuracy. It is doubtless too much to expect of a book on government that it shall be a work of conspicuous literary merit, although every student of the subject can call to mind a few treatises within the field which come very close that distinction. But it is not too much to ask that such a book shall be orderly in method of treatment, clear in expression, grammatical, and properly punctuated. Mr. Poley's volume meets no one of these elementary requirements. Altogether inexcusable is, for example, such a crudity as this: "At the head of each colony was the governor at this period mostly appointed by the king, some colonies, however, still possessed the right to choose their own governor" (p. 9).

More serious is the book's inaccuracy. Some of the errors in which its pages abound are to be attributed to indifferent proof-reading, but most of them, it is to be feared, rather to the author's loose manner of writing and to his incomplete mastery of his facts. Especially at fault is the portion of the volume which treats of the United States. Here we read of the grant of lands "now called Louisiana" to Sir Robert Heath in 1630. The first continental Congress is placed in 1773. We are told where the President sits when he meets the senate in the senate chamber for the consideration of executive business. We are assured that out of fear of a reduction of representation under the terms of the fourteenth amendment the States are not at all inclined to limit their franchise, and are left to infer that there are virtually no such limitations. The President's power of appointment is discussed with not the slightest mention of the restrictions imposed by existing civil service regulations. The government given the District of Columbia by the act of 1871 is described, with no indication that the system thus instituted was within three years superseded. States are referred to as "slave-owning," California is said to be situated south of the Missouri compromise line; the Compromise of 1850 is represented as introducing slavery in the District of Columbia; and the astonishing information is conveyed that many of the states adopted ordinances of secession prior to May, 1860.

Obviously, a book marred by errors so easily avoidable is not to be trusted very far in fundamentals. Several of the chapters on Canada,

Australia, and South Africa are likely to be of some service to American students. They are, on the whole, less open to criticism than are those relating to the United States. But the conviction must be expressed that the task which Mr. Poley has undertaken remains to be performed by an abler hand.

FREDERIC A. OGG.

Colbert's West India Policy. By STEWART L. MIMS, Assistant Professor of History in Yale College. (New Haven: The Yale University Press, 1912. Pp. xiv 385.)

Colbert was an eminently patriotic minister with a purpose of building up a prosperous empire; and as Professor Mims clearly shows, his West India policy was a cardinal feature of his programme. The following is a summary of the main theme of the book: At Colbert's accession to power the French at home were listless in industry and commerce, and on the sea their flag was rarely seen, for the Dutch had the carrying trade of the world. In America the French possessions comprised on the one hand the straggling and squalid Canadian settlements, and on the other a group of small plantation colonies, from twenty to thirty years old, in the tropical islands of St. Christopher, Guadeloupe, Martinique and Tortuga, which owed to the Dutch traders what prosperity they enjoyed. The government of the islands had long been mismanaged; and discontent was rife. Colbert set himself to transform the situation. In May, 1664, he launched the West India Company, granting to it all the French possessions and claims in the American hemisphere and on the west coast of Africa. Along with full proprietorship and jurisdiction, the company was given the monopoly of trade for forty years. On paper it was a magnificent enterprise. But in the dearth of private subscriptions, the crown itself contributed the bulk of the capital, and the company was virtually a government bureau. The directors were politicians, not merchants; and some of the officials in the colonies were inefficient and thievish. From the outset the company's trade was wretchedly managed; and the war between France and England which began in 1666 frustrated the plans for improvement. The crown soon cancelled the company's commercial monopoly and admitted private French traders to the island markets, though of course not the Dutch. The West India Company was always on the verge of bankruptcy. It was dissolved in 1674, and the king paid its debts.

Nevertheless, though nominally a failure the company was in considerable degree a success as regards Colbert's purposes; for by its means the French islands were rehabilitated, and the Dutch were replaced by private French traders in the markets, greatly to the prosperity of Bordeaux, Nantes and La Rochelle.

The first half of the book is in chronological form; the second is devoted to the topical treatment of the exclusion of the foreign traders, the rise of the private traders, the islands exports of tobacco and sugar, and the imports of servants, slaves, foodstuffs and other supplies. The book is the fruit of elaborate research in the French archives. It is admirably written and heavily documented. It is to be followed by other books by the same author continuing the history of the French West Indies to the time of the American Revolution.

U. B. P.

The Agrarian Problem in the Sixteenth Century. By R. H. TAWNEY. (Longmans, Green and Company, London and New York, 1912. Pp. xii, 464.)

Mr. Tawney has given us a work which combines, in a rare degree, painstaking investigation and literary grace. With minute detail, accompanied, however, by luminous discussion, he traces a course of development which is significant from no less than three standpoints—the economic, the legal, and the political. As regards the first, much light is thrown upon the “reaction of growing markets on methods of subsistence farming, the development of competitive rents, the building up of the great estates, and the appearance, or, at any rate, the extension of the tripartite division into landlord, capitalist farmer, and landless aricultural laborer.” Concerning the second, the peculiar interest lies in “the struggle between copyhold and leasehold and the ground gained by the latter.” Finally, the important political feature of the problem lies in the issue of the conflicting views as to the relative value of estate containing large numbers of tenants “able to do service,” and those yielding great pecuniary returns, irrespective of the size of the tenantry. In successive chapters the author described the various classes of landholders, and copyholders; traces the transition to capitalist agriculture, and discusses the outcome of the agrarian revolution. Six maps in color add much to the value of the work. By copious citations from contemporaneous authors and from original records, Mr.

Tawney enables us to test his results, and shows us what the lesser folk lost in the transformation of England from a land of small cultivators into a country of capitalists.

A. L. C.

Notes on the Science of Government and the Relations of the States to the United States. By RALEIGH C. MINOR. (University of Virginia: Anderson Brothers, 1913. Pp. 192.)

The above work falls into two parts, in the first of which are considered "(1) the origin and nature of government; (2) the limitations upon the powers of government; (3) the several forms of government." In the second part the states' rights theory of the Union is stated in its various forms, in juxtaposition to the nationalist theory. The writer's bias is decidedly on the side of the former theory, which he rests upon the following propositions: sec. 162, "(1) that sovereignty rested with the States alone prior to the adoption of the Constitution; (2) that this sovereignty was vested, not in the state governments, nor yet in the people of each State in their sovereign capacity, as directly expressing the *supreme will* of the State; (3) that when the popular conventions in the several States ratified the Constitution of the United States the people were then acting in their highest sovereign capacity; . . . (5) that in ratifying the Constitution the States did not delegate their ultimate sovereignty to the United States, but only certain powers," etc. The reviewer believes that in 1787 the terms "people of the States" and "people of the United States" were of indifferent significance, legally and politically, and that the antithesis between them was of later date. (See debates in the 1st Congress, on Amendments.) He also believes that the great bulk of evidence goes to show that when the term "sovereign" was applied to the States in 1787, it was the state governments that were referred to. It is true that Madison in *Federalist 39* characterizes the people of the State as sovereign, but he also says in the same place that the Constitution is to rest "on the ratification of the *people of America* given . . . not as *individuals* composing one entire nation but as *composing* the distinct and independent States," etc. In other words, the national government was the result from the creative act of individuals, exercising their primitive right of consent, just as the state governments had already arisen from a previous similar act. (See Madison to Webster, March 15, 1833.) Furthermore in *Federalist 39*, one reads the following: "In controversies relating to the boundary be-

tween the two jurisdictions, the tribunal which is *ultimately* to decide, is to be established under the general government. . . . *Some such tribunal is clearly essential to prevent an appeal to the sword and a dissolution of the compact.*" No doubt "the people" retained the right of revolution, but it is not clear how State lines could enhance that right; and as Professor Minor himself apparently admits, it is not a peaceable right.

E. S. CORWIN.

RECENT GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS OF POLITICAL INTEREST

CARL HOOKSTADT

Library of Congress

UNITED STATES¹

Address of the President of the United States delivered at a joint session of the two Houses of Congress, Dec. 2, 1913. 11 p. 8°. *Congress. House.* (H. doc. 339.)

Agricultural Cooperation and Rural Credits in Europe. Information and evidence secured by the American and United States Commissions. 1913. 915 p. 4°. *Congress. Senate.* (S. doc. 214.)

Banking and Currency. Hearings before the Committee on Banking and Currency, U. S. Senate, 63d Congress, 1st session, 1913. 3 v. 8°. *Senate. Committee on Banking and Currency.* (S. doc. 232.)

Banking and Currency. Report from Senate Committee on Banking and Currency. 1913. 132 p. 8°. *Senate. Committee on Banking and Currency.* (S. rept. 133.)

Bills of Exchange. Message from the President transmitting . . . report from the American delegation to the International Congress on bills of exchange held at The Hague, 1912. 465 p. 8°. *Dept. of State.* (S. doc. 162.)

Appendices contain documents and proceedings of the conference, documents of the conference of 1910, papers of the American and British delegations, other documents relating to bills and checks.

Charges against Members of the House and Lobby Activities. 1913. 76 p. 8°. Report from Select Committee of the House. (H. rept. 113.)

Currency System. Explanation of the fundamental difference between the House bill and the European. By Geo. H. Shibley. 1913. 15 p. 8°. *Senate. Committee on Banking and Currency.*

Democracy and Efficiency. An address, by Hon. William Kent. 1913. 13 p. 8°. *Congress. Senate.* (S. doc. 202.)

Higher Nationality. An address . . . by Rt. Hon. Richard Burdon Haldane. 1913. 18 p. 8°. *Congress. Senate.* (S. doc. 233.)

Income-tax law, Regulations and decisions. 1913. 72 p. 8°. *Commissioner of Internal Revenue.* (H. doc. 270.)

Industrial Disputes in Colorado and Michigan. Hearings before the Committee on Rules, House of Representatives, 63d Congress. 1913. 59 p. 8°. *House. Committee on Rules.*

¹ All numbered documents and reports refer to the 63d Congress unless otherwise specified.

Initiative and Referendum in Switzerland. A memorial by Carl S. Vrooman. 1913. 14 p. 8°. *Congress. Senate.* (S. doc. 253.)

Laws on Trusts and Monopolies, domestic and foreign, with authorities. 1913. vi, 438 p. 8°. *House. Committee on the Judiciary.*

Lobby Activities of the National Association of Manufacturers of the United States and others, Charges against the members of the House and. Hearings before the Select Committee of the House of Representatives, 63d Congress. 3 v. 1913. 8°. *House. Select Committee appointed under H. Res. 198.*

Martial Law in West Virginia. An address . . . by Wm. Gordon Mathews. 1913. 21 p. 8°. *Congress. Senate.* (S. doc. 230.)

The National Bank Act, as amended and other laws relating to national banks. 1913. 173 p. 8°. *Comptroller of the Currency.* (S. doc. 197.)

Political Assessments and Partisan Activity of federal officeholders and employees, Information concerning. 1913. 22 p. 8°. *Civil Service Commission.*

Railroads in Alaska, Construction of. Report from the House Committee on the Territories [to accompany H. R. 1739]. 1913. 19 p. 8°. *House Committee on the Territories.* (H. rept. 92.)

Restriction of Immigration. Hearings before the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, H. of R., 63d Congress. Pts. 1-3. 1913. *House. Committee on Immigration and Naturalization.*

Rural Credits. Articles by Frederic J. Haskin. 1913. 34 p. 8°. *Congress. Senate.* (S. doc. 260.)

Senate Election Cases from 1789 to 1913, Compilation of. 1913. 1233 p. 8°. *Congress. Senate.* (S. doc. 1036, 62d Cong.)

Senator from Alabama, Validity of the appointment of a. Statement of Gov. Emmet O'Neal, et al. 1913. 32 p. 8°. *Congress. Senate.* (S. doc. 241.)

The United States Commerce Court. An article relating to the mission of the U. S. Commerce Court, the benefit derived by the people therefrom, opposing its abolition, and favoring an extension of its jurisdiction, by Hon. R. F. Broussard. 1913. 14 p. 8°. *Congress. Senate.* (S. doc. 203.)

Veto Power of the President. Hearing before the Committee on the Judiciary, H. of R., 63d Congress, on H. J. Res. 15. Sept. 9, 1913. 25 p. 8°. *House. Committee on the Judiciary.*

ALABAMA

Alabama Official and Statistical Register, 1913. Compiled by Thos. M. Owen. 1913. 344 p. 8°. *Department of Archives and History.*

CALIFORNIA

Business Cycles, by W. C. Mitchell. xviii, 610 p. fol. (University of California Publications: Memoirs, v. 3.)

Roster of State, County, City and Township Officials of the State of California. 1913. 208 p. 8°. *Secretary of State.*

Jurisdictional Disputes resulting from structural differences in American trade unions, by Solomon Blum. 1913. 409-447 p. 4°. (University of California Publications: Economics, v. 3, no. 3.)

A Financial History of California; public revenues, debts, and expenditures, by W. C. Fankhauser. 1913. 101-408 p. 4°. (University of California Publications: Economics, v. 3, no. 2.)

Launching of the Industrial Workers of the World, by T. F. Brissenden. 1913. 82 p. 4°. (University of California Publications: Economics, v. 4, no. 1.)

IDAHO

Early History of Idaho, by W. J. McConnell, who was present and cognizant of the events narrated. 1913. 420 p. 8°.

ILLINOIS

Primary Election Laws in force July 1, 1913. 83 p. 24°. *Secretary of State.*

KANSAS

Official Statement of the Vote cast at the primary and general election, 1912. 1913. 101 p. 8°. *Secretary of State.*

Official Directory, State of Kansas. 1913. 21 p. 8°. *Secretary of State.*

Summary of Kansas Primary Election Laws including nonpartisan judiciary act. 1913. 39 p. 8°. *Secretary of State.*

MAINE

Maine Register, State Yearbook and Manual. No. 44. 1913. Compiled and published by G. M. Donham. 1913. 164 p. 16°.

MARYLAND

Archives of Maryland, v. 33. Proceedings and acts of the General Assembly of Maryland. May 1717-April 1720. xiv, 657 p. 4°. 1913.

MICHIGAN

Official Directory and Legislative Manual, 1913-1914. 931 p. 8°. *Department of State.*

MINNESOTA

General Statutes (Revised Code) of Minnesota, 1913. xv, 2473 p. 4°.

NEBRASKA

Final Report of the Employers' Liability and Workmen's Compensation Commission, 1913. 21 p. 8°.

Present Political Questions: and analytical reference syllabus, by George Elliott Howard. 1913. 184 p. 8°. *University of Nebraska.*

NEVADA

Constitutions of the United States of America and the State of Nevada. 1913. 79 p. 8°.

NEW HAMPSHIRE

[Journal of the] Convention to revise the Constitution, June, 1912. 703 p. 8°.

NEW YORK

Conference of Taxation. First conference Jan. 12-13, 1911; second conference Jan. 9-11, 1912. Addresses and proceedings. 541 p. 8°.

NORTH DAKOTA

First Report of the Tax Commission. 1912. 223 p. 8°.

OREGON

Blue Book and Official Directory, 1913-1914. 144 p. 8°. *Secretary of State.*
Statutes and Constitution relating to Elections. 1913. 227 p. 8°. *Secretary of State.*

PORTO RICO

Compilation of the Revised Statutes and Codes of Porto Rico . . . together with the organic law of the Island of Porto Rico; being the treaty of Peace with Spain, and acts of Congress having special reference to Porto Rico. Compiled in the Bureau of Insular Affairs, War Department. 1913. vii, 1682 p. 4°.

UTAH

Report of the Secretary of State, 1911-1912. 177 p. 8°.

WASHINGTON

Subject Index to the History of the Pacific Northwest and of Alaska as found in the United States government documents, congressional series, in the American State Papers, and in other documents, 1789-1881. 1913. 341 p. 8°. *State Library.*

WEST VIRGINIA

Report of the Mining Investigation Commission, 1912. 24 p. 8°.

ARGENTINA

Digesto de relaciones exteriores, 1810-1913. Buenos Aires, 1913. 385 p. 4°. *Departamento de relaciones exteriores y culto.*

CANADA

Canada-West Indies Conference, Ottawa, 1913. 111 p. 8°. *Dept. of Trade and Commerce.* (Sess. paper no. 55, 1913.)

CHILE

Legislacion, diplomática i consular de Chile. Valparaiso, 1912. xiii, 522 p. 8°.

FRANCE

Enquête sur la réduction de la durée du travail le samedi (semaine anglaise). 1913. xvi, 258 p. 4°. *Office du travail*.

La réduction de la durée du travail le samedi (semaine anglaise.) Procès-verbaux et documents. 1913. xxxvii, 14 p. 4°. *Conseil supérieur du travail*.

Statistique générale de la France. Historique et travaux de la fin du XVIII^e siècle au début du XX^e avec 103 tableaux graphiques relatifs aux travaux les plus récents. Paris, 1913. 164 p. 8°. *Ministère du travail et de la prévoyance sociale*.

GREAT BRITAIN¹

Affairs in Somaliland, Correspondence relating to. 1913. ix, 57 p. fol. *Foreign office*. (cd. 7066.) 6½d.

British and Foreign State Papers, 1908-1909. v. 102. 1913. xlix, 1104 p. 8°. *Foreign office*.

East India (Progress and Condition). Statement exhibiting the moral and material progress and condition of India during the year 1911-12 and the nine preceding years. 1913. 427 p. fol. *India office*. (H. of C. paper 220, 1913). 4s. 6d.

Indian Finance and Currency, Royal Commission on. Interim report, minutes of evidence, and appendices. 1913. 5 v. (cd. 7068-7072.)

Graduated Income Taxes in Foreign States, Reports from H. M. representatives abroad respecting. Misc. no. 9 (1913). 1913. 196 p. fol. *Foreign office*. (cd. 7100.) 1s. 7d.

Immigrants Regulation Act and other matters affecting Asiatics in South Africa, Correspondence relating to the. 1913. 78 p. fol. *Colonial office*. (cd. 7111.) 8½d.

Poor Law Orders, First report of the departmental committee appointed by the president of the Local Govt. Board with respect to. 1913. fol. *Local Government Board*. (cd. 6968.) 9d.

Post Office Servants (Wages and Conditions of Employment), Proceedings and minutes of evidence from Select Committee. 1913. 4 v. (H. of C. paper 268, 1913.)

Railway Conciliation Scheme. Statements of settlements regarding questions as to rules of wages, hours of labour and conditions of service of railway employees, etc. 1913. 288 p. fol. *Board of Trade*. (cd. 7037.) 2s. 3d.

Trade with Central America, Colombia and Venezuela, Reports to the Board of Trade on the conditions and prospects of. 1913. 182 p. fol. *Board of Trade*. (cd. 6969.) 2s. 3d.

Union of South Africa. Report of the Witwatersrand disturbances commission. 1913. 65 p. fol. (cd. 7112.) 9½d.

HONDURAS

Tratados vigentes de Honduras con las demas repúblicas de Centro-América. v. 1. Tegucigalpa, 1913. 514 p. 4°.

¹ British parliamentary papers may be purchased from Wyman & Sons, Ltd., Fetter Lane, E. C., London. Cd. refers to papers presented to Parliament by command.

Vol. I contains Central-American peace conference, Washington, 1907; commercial agreements with Nicaragua and Guatemala, 1908-10; documents relating to the boundary question with Guatemala, Salvador and Nicaragua; Central-American conferences, 1909-1912.

MEXICO

La diplomacia Mexicana. 3 v. Mexico, 1910-13. 3 v. 8°. *Secretaria de relaciones exteriores.*

Informe leído por el C. presidente de la Republica el 16 de sept. de 1913. 169-231 p. 8°.

ONTARIO

Bureau of Archives, Ninth annual report of the, 1912. 1913. 575 p. 8°. *Bureau of archives.*

Contains the Journals of the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada for the years 1812-1818.

Final report on Laws relating to the Liability of Employers. 2 v. 1913. *Workmen's compensation commission.*

RUSSIA

Conférence internationale maritime, St. Pétersbourg, mars. 1912. Actes. St. Pétersbourg, 1913. 180 p. *Ministère de la marine impériale.*

SALVADOR

Memoria de relaciones exteriores, justicia y beneficencia del año 1912.

INTERNATIONAL

Union des associations internationales. Compte rendu de la réunion de la commission internationale des 15-16 avril 1913. Bruxelles, 1912. 23 p. 8°.

Union interparlementaire. XVIIIe Conférence, La Haye, 3-5 Sept. 1913. Résolutions adoptées et nominations faites par la Conférence. Bruxelles, 1913. 19 p. 8°.

Union interparlementaire. Documents interparlementaire. no. 8-9. Juin 1913. La déclaration navale de Londres du 26 février 1909, et la convention sur la Cour des prises. Discussions au parlement Britannique, Bruxelles, 1913. 228 p. 8°.

Union interparlementaire. Procès-verbeaux de la commission de la juridiction internationale et de la médiation entre états, avec annexes. 1913. 92 p. 8°.

INDEX TO RECENT LITERATURE—BOOKS AND PERIODICALS

COLONIES

Books

- Adam, Margaret I.* Guide to the principal parliamentary papers relating to the dominions, 1812-1911. Edinburgh: Oliver & Boyd. 1913. Pp. 202.
- Ajam, M.* Problèmes algériens. Paris: E. Larose. 1913. Pp. 211.
- Bevan, Edwyn.* Indian nationalism; an independent estimate. London: King. 1913.
- Bourgeois, Roger.* La crise égyptienne. Paris: Rousseau. 1913. Pp. 84.
- Burt, A. L.* Imperial architects. Being an account of proposals in the direction of a closer imperial union, made previous to the opening of the first colonial conference of 1887. London: B. H. Blackwell. 1913.
- Espé de Metz, G.* Vers l'Empire. Paris: Ambert. 1913. Pp. 252.
- Geoffroy, Fernand.* L'organisation judiciaire des colonies françaises. Paris: Larose. 1913. Pp. 202.
- Humbert, Ch.* L'oeuvre française aux colonies. Paris: E. Larose. 1913. Pp. 274.
- Hythe, Viscount.* Problems of empire. London: Longmans. 1913.
- Ilbert, Courtenay.* The government of India. Oxford: Clarendon Press. 1913. Pp. 578.
- King's college lectures on colonial problems.* Ed. by F. J. C. Hearnshaw. London: Bell. 1913. Pp. 266.
- Millet, R.* La conquête du Maroc. Paris: Perrin. 1913. Pp. 299.
- Sarkissian, Grégoire.* Le Soudan Egyptien. Paris: Larose. 1913. Pp. 150.
- Sicé, Eugène.* Étude sur les colonies de couronne britannique. Paris: Giard et Brière. 1913. Pp. 228.
- Storey, Moorfield.* The democratic party and Philippine independence. Boston: Press of George H. Ellis Co. 1913.
- White, Herbert Thirkell.* A civil servant in Burma. New York: Longmans. 1913. Pp. xii, 314.
- Worsfold, W. Basil.* The reconstruction of the new colonies under Lord Milner. London: King. 1913. 2 vols. Pp. 384, 434.

Articles in Periodicals

- Africa.** La rivalité anglo allemande et le portage de l'Afrique centrale. *Pierre Taf.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 1er Décembre, 1913.
- Bosnia and Herzegovina.** La nouvelle constitution de la Bosnie et de l'Herzégovine. *Olivier Nagy d'Éotvén.* Revue de Droit International et de Législation Comparée. XV, 5. 1913.

Colonial Defense. Considérations sur la défense de nos colonies. *M. V.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Septembre, 1er Octobre, 1913.

Italy. La Libye et l'opinion publique italienne. *Ernest Lémonon.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Novembre, 1913.

Morocco. Quelques éléments de la pacification marocaine. *Armatte.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Octobre, 1913.

Morocco. La question berbère au Maroc. *Armatte.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Novembre, 1913.

Morocco. La situation militaire au Maroc. *Armatte.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Septembre, 1913.

CONSTITUTIONAL LAW AND ADMINISTRATION

Books

Baldwin, J. F. The king's council in England during the middle ages. New York: Oxford University Press. 1913.

Baudot, Etienne. Recherches sur les rapports entre administrations publiques en droit administratif français. Nancy: Thomas. 1913. Pp. viii, 338.

Burr, C. H. The treaty making power of the United States and the methods of its enforcement as affecting the police powers of the States. Philadelphia: Am. Philos. Soc. 1913. Pp. 269-422.

Calder, W. Das Staatsrecht des G. H. Hessen. 1913. Pp. 328.

Chardon, H. Le pouvoir administratif. Nouvelle édition augmentée. Paris: Perrin et Cie, 1913. Pp. 487.

Cleveland, Grover. The independence of the executive; The government in the Chicago strike; The Venezuelan boundary controversy. Princeton: Princeton University Press. 1913.

Coester, Robert. Verwaltung und Demokratie in den Staaten von Nord-Amerika. München: Duncker & Humblot. 1913.

Ferry, Désiré. Le contrôle financier du parlement. Paris: Crès. 1913. Pp. 114.

Gabourdès, Alfred. La grève dans les services publics. Montpellier: Firmin et Montane. 1913. Pp. 145.

Gervais, Louis. Du droit de réunion en France et en Angleterre. Montpellier: Firmin et Montane. 1913. Pp. 112.

Gretton, R. H. The king's government; a study of the growth of the central administration. London: King. 1913.

Guidice, V. del. La separazione tra stato e chiesa come concetto giuridico. Rome: Max Bretschneider. 1913. Pp. 116.

Hall, J. P. Cases on constitutional law. St. Paul: West Pub. Co. 1913.

Heitz, Paul. Le droit constitutionnel de l'Alsace-Lorraine. Paris: Pichon et Durand-Auzias. 1913.

Houghton, Bernard. Bureaucratic government. London: King. 1913.

Lefroy, A. H. F. Canada's federal system. London: Sweet & M. 1913.

Lévy, Lucien. L'ordre hiérarchique. Dijon. 1913. Pp. 152.

Minor, R. C. Notes on the science of government and the relations of the States to the United States. Charlottesville Va.: Anderson Brothers. 1913.

Piggott, F. Haufeg Lao Jen. Letters on the Chinese constitution. London: Butterworth. 1913.

Poley, A. P. The federal systems of the United States and the British Empire. Boston: Little, Brown. 1913.

Raiga, Jean. Mouvement de centralisation administrative et financière en Angleterre. Paris: Larose et Tenin. 1913. Pp. 304.

Reid, G. T. The origin and development of public administration in England. London: Macdonald & Evans. 1913. Pp. 218.

Richard, P. La liberté des cultes et les pouvoirs de police des maires sous le régime de la séparation. Caen: Imp. Lanier. 1913. Pp. 189.

Schouler, James. History of the reconstruction period, 1865-1877. New York: Dodd, Mead. 1913.

Usher, R. G. The rise and fall of the high commission. New York: Oxford University Press. 1913.

Articles in Periodicals

Amendments. The recent constitutional amendments. *Gorden E. Sherman.* Yale Law Journal. December, 1913.

Anti-Trust Act. The federal anti-trust act of 1890. II. *Roland P. Foulke.* University of Pennsylvania Law Review. January, 1914.

Cabinet Government. Die Entstehung der Kabinettsregierung in England. *Wolfgang Michael.* Zeitschrift für Politik. VI, 4. 1913.

Constitutionalism. The crisis in constitutionalism. *David Jayne Hill.* North American Review, December, 1913.

Due Process. Due process of law in Magna Carta. *C. H. McIlwain.* Columbia Law Review. January, 1914.

Finland. Die finnische Frage. *Ludwig v. Bar.* Zeitschrift für Politik. VI 4. 1913.

Germany. La Chambre des Comptes de Prusse et la Court des Comptes de l'Empire allemand, III. *Victor de Marcé.* Revue des Sciences Politiques. Septembre-Octobre, 1913.

Habeas Corpus. Habeas corpus in the federal courts as a relief against state action. *A. D. Lipscomb.* American Law Review. November-December, 1913.

Impeachment. Inherent limitations upon impeachment. *J. Hampden Dougherty.* Yale Law Journal. November, 1913.

Jury Trial. New trials and the Seventh Amendment—*Slocum vs.* New York Life Insurance Co. *Henry Schofield.* Illinois Law Review. December, 1913.

Jury Trial. A proposed bill to restore and protect the right of trial by jury and a brief in support of the bill. *Charles H. Robinson.* Illinois Law Review. November, 1913.

Pensions. Constitutionality of teachers' pensions legislation. *H. L. Wilgus.* Michigan Law Review. November, December, 1913.

Police Power. A bulwark to the state police power—the United States Supreme Court. *Charles Warren.* Columbia Law Review.

Private property. The disappearing right of private property. *Daniel F. Kellog.* North American Review. January, 1914.

Supreme Court. Annulment of legislation by the Supreme Court. *Horace A. Davis.* American Political Science Review. November, 1913.

Unreasonable Legislation. Is unreasonable legislation unconstitutional? *Robert P. Reeder.* University of Pennsylvania Law Review. January, 1914.

INTERNATIONAL LAW AND DIPLOMACY

Books

- Albin, P.* L'Allemagne et la France en Europe (1885-1894). Paris: Alcan. 1913. Pp. 404.
- Bainville, J.* Le coup d'Agadir et la guerre d'Orient. Paris: Nouv. Libr. nationale. 1913. Pp. 324.
- Bouëdron.* Le droit actuel et la guerre terrestre et les conférences de la paix. Paris: Rousseau. 1913. Pp. 219.
- Bretschger, Jak.* Die Marokko-Konferenz Algeciras 1906. Zürich: Leemann & Co. 1913. Pp. 107.
- Chéradame, A.* Douze ans de propagande en faveur des peuples balkaniques. Paris: Plon. 1913. Pp. 407.
- Cobbett, P.* Cases and opinions on international law. Parts 2 and 3. London: Stevens & Haynes. 1913.
- Coutenson, L. de.* Les réformes en Turquie d'Asie. Paris: Plon. 1913. Pp. 140.
- Dedreux, Rudolf.* Der Suezkanal im internationalen Rechte. Tübingen: Mohr. 1913. Pp. 145.
- Delano, J. A., and McIsaac, I.* American red cross text-book. Philadelphia: Blakiston. 1913.
- Ezintaris, Georges.* Les réformes en Macédoine de 1903 à 1908. Paris: Larose. 1913. Pp. 210.
- Geisberg, Wulf D.* Bismarck u. das Kriegsvölkerrecht. Leipzig: E. Gräfe. 1913. Pp. 174.
- Georgevitch, V.* Die Albanesen und die Grossmächte. Leipzig: S. Herzel. 1913. Pp. 172.
- Gordon, Ernest.* The anti-alcohol movement in Europe. New York: Revell, 1913.
- Hichens, Robert.* The near East. New York: Century Co. 1913.
- International jaarboek voor 1913. The Hague: Martinus Nijhoff. 1913. Pp. 434.
- Jordon, D. S.* War and waste. New York: Doubleday, Page. 1913.
- Kraus, Herbert.* Die Monroedoktrin. Berlin: J. Guttentag. 1913.
- Kuhnemann, Eugen.,* Vom Weltreich des deutschen Geistes: Reden und Aufsätze. Munich: C. H. Beck'sche Verlagsbuchhandlung. 1913.
- Lalande, Léon.* La réglementation de la circulation aérienne internationale en temps de paix. Toulouse: G. Mollat. 1913. Pp. 93.
- Labrino, Georges.* Finances de guerre. Paris: Larose et Tenin. 1913. Pp. 84.
- Lanessan, J. L. de.* Nos forces militaires. Paris: Alcan. 1913. Pp. 354.
- Léart, M.* La question arménienne. Paris: Challamel. 1913. Pp. 76.
- Lemonnier, J.* La politique des tarifs préférentiels dans l'Empire britannique. Paris: Pedone. 1913. Pp. 277.
- Moyne, V. le.* Le droit futur de la guerre aérienne. Nancey; Poncelet. 1913. Pp. 304.
- Niemeyer, Th. and Strupp, K.* Jahrbuch des Völkerrechts. Vol. I. Munich and Leipzig: Duncker u. Humblot. 1913. Pp. 1556.

Olivier, Edouard-Eugène. De L'occupation d'un territoire ennemi. Paris: Rousseau. 1913. Pp. 207.

Poimiro, Charles. La légion étrangère et le droit international. Nancy: Thomas. 1913. Pp. 250.

Richards, H. E. The Panama Canal controversy; a lecture. New York: Oxford University Press. 1913.

Robin, Raymond. Des occupations militaire en dehors des occupations de guerre. Paris: Larose at Tenin. 1913. Pp. 807.

Routier, Fernand. L'espionnage et la trahison en temps de paix et en temps de guerre. Paris: Charles-Lavauzelle. 1913. Pp. 172.

Seibel. Les opérations de recrutement de l'armée de terre en France. Montauban: Impr. coopérative. 1913. Pp. 166.

Stockton, C. H. Manual of international law for the use of naval officers. U. S. Naval Inst. 1913.

Trubert, M. Impressions et souvenirs d'un diplomate (Turquie, Autriche, États-Unis, Balkans, Brésil). Paris: Perrin. 1913. Pp. 296.

Articles in periodicals

Arbitration. Die historische Entwicklung des Schiedsgedankens. *Freiherrn von Dungen.* Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

Arbitration. Die Schiedsgerichtsverträge der Vereinigten Staaten von Nordamerika bis zur ersten Haager Friedenskonferenz. *Kurt Eduard Imberg.* Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

Armed Neutrality. Die Stellung der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika zur bewaffneten Neutralität von 1780. *Erich Albrecht.* Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht und Bundesstaatsrecht. VI, 5 u. 6. 1913.

Bagdad Railroad. L'état actuel du Chemin de Fer de Bagdad. *D. Chatir.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 1er Septembre, 1913.

Balkans. The Balkan adjustment. *S. P. Duggan.* Political Science Quarterly. December, 1913.

Balkans. Bulgaria and Roumania. *C. Battine.* Fortnightly Review. October, 1913.

Balkans. Bulgaria and the treaty of Bucharest. *Svetozar Torjoroff.* North American Review, November, 1913.

Balkans. Les Slaves d'Autriche et la crise balkanique. *Albert Sauzède.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 1er Septembre, 1913.

Balkans. La valeur comparée des acquisitions balkaniques. *Tzarigradski.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 1er Octobre, 1913.

Balkans. Les voies ferrées transbalkaniques. *Albert Sauzède.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Décembre, 1913.

Belgian Military Law. La nouvelle loi militaire belge et ses conséquences en cas de guerre franco-allemande. *Landrecies.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Décembre, 1913.

China. L'avortement de la révolution chinoise. *Robert de Caix.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Octobre, 1913.

Claims Commission. Jurisdiction of American-British claims commission. *J. R. Clark.* American Journal of International Law. October, 1913.

Consuls. A plea for consular conventions. *Baron Heyking*. *Journal of the Society of Comparative Legislation*. October, 1913.

Diplomats. Les diplomates philosophes. *Commandant de Thomasson*. *Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales*. 16 Novembre, 1913.

Greece. La Grèce reconstruite. *Y.-M. Goblet*. *Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales* 16 Septembre, 1913.

Hague Conference. Der gegenwärtige Stand der Vorarbeiten für die dritte Haager Friedenskonferenz. *Otfried Nippold*. *Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht*. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

Hague Conference. Should Great Britain and the United States be represented at the Hague conferences on private international law? *Arthur K. Kuhn*. *American Journal of International Law*. October, 1913.

Hague Court. Übersicht über die Prozesse des Haager ständigen Schiedsgerichtshofes. *Henri van der Mandere*. *Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht*. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

Hague Palace. Zur Eröffnung des Friedenspalastes im Haag. *Heinrich Lammasch*. *Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht*. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

Hague Palace. Der Friedenstempel. *Josef Kohler*. *Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht*. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

International Accord. Progress toward international accord. *Samuel J. Elder*. *Yale Law Journal*. November, 1913.

International Law Association. The international law association: Madrid conference, October, 1913. *Law Magazine and Review*. November, 1913.

International Law. Der Stand des völkerrechtlichen Unterrichts in Deutschland. *Walter Schücking*. *Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht*. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

International Police. Das Problem einer internationalen Polizeimacht. *Rafael Erich*. *Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht*. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

Italian Turkish War. La guerre italo-turque et le droit des gens. *Andr a Rapisardi-Mirabelli*. *Revue de Droit International et de L gislation Compar e*. XV, 5. 1913.

Mexico. The crisis in Mexico. *Percy F. Martin*, *Fortnightly Review*, October, 1913.

Mexico. L'Imbroglia mexicain et les  tats-Unis. *Angel Marvaud*. *Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales*. 16 Novembre, 1913.

Mexico. Poinsett's mission to Mexico: a discussion of his interference in international affairs. *William R. Manning*. *American Journal of International Law*. October, 1913.

Monroe Doctrine. La r solution Lodge et la doctrine de Monroe. *J. Laferri re*. *Revue G n rale de Droit International Public*. Septembre-Octobre, 1913.

Most Favored Nation. The American construction of the most-favored nation clause. *Samuel B. Crandall*. *American Journal of International Law*. October, 1913.

New Hebrides. La question des Nouvelles-H brides. *Robert Laussel*. *Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales*. 1er D cembre, 1913.

Orient. Le Bilan de la diplomatie europ enne dans la crise orientale. *Commandant de Thomasson*. *Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales*. 1er Septembre, 1913.

Orient. Les nouvelles complications orientales. *Commandant de Thomasson.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 1er Novembre, 1913.

Panama. Le Canal de Panama et le Port de Papeete (Tahiti). *J. Volmat.* Revue Politique et Parlementaire. 10 Décembre, 1913.

Panama. Das Panamakanalgesetz der Vereinigten Staaten vom 24. August 1912 und das Völkerrecht. *Wilhelm Kaufmann.* Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht und Bundesstaatsrecht. VI, 5 u. 6. 1913.

Pan American Conferences. La question de l'arbitrage aux conférences pan-américaines. *Edouard Gérardin.* Revue des Sciences Politiques. Septembre-Octobre, 1913.

Prize. Prisenangelegenheiten. *Emanuel von Ullmann.* Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

Samoa. The settlement of the Samoan cases. *Walter Scott Penfield.* American Journal of International Law. October, 1913.

Spain. Les Transpyrénéens et les relations franco-espagnoles. *Albert Sauzède.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Octobre, 1913.

State Liability. The non-liability of states, for damages suffered by foreigners in the course of a riot, an insurrection, or a civil war. *Harmodio Arias.* American Journal of International Law. October, 1913.

Syria. Les trois solutions de la question syrienne. *Joseph Atalla.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 16 Octobre, 1913.

Turkey. L'état actuel de l'armée turque. *A. Dry.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 1er Novembre, 1913.

Turkey. La France et les chemins de fer de l'Asie turque. *Robert de Caix.* Questions Diplomatiques et Coloniales. 1er Octobre, 1913.

Turkey. Turkey today and tomorrow. Constantinople. National Review December, 1913.

War. Die kriegsrechtlichen Verträge und die Kriegsraison. *Max Huber.* Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht. VII, 3 u. 4. 1913.

JURISPRUDENCE

Books

Bögli Hans. Beiträge zur Lehre vom jus gentium der Römer. Berne: A. Fraucke. 1913. Pp. 80.

Commons, J. R. Labor and administration. New York: Macmillan. 1913.

Esmein, A. A history of continental criminal procedure. Boston: Little, Brown. 1913.

Gest, J. M. The lawyer in literature. Boston: Boston Book Co. 1913.

Hooper, W. The Englishwoman's legal guide. London: Nutt. 1913.

Laidler, Harry W. Boycotts and the labor struggle, New York: John Lane Co. 1914. Pp. 488.

Mirande, D. Le code de Hammourabi et ses origines. Paris: Ernest Leroux: 1913. Pp. 84.

Pinard, E. La philosophie de droit. Lyons et Paris: Vitte. 1913. Pp. 506.

Pond, O. L. Treatise on the law of public utilities operating in cities and towns. Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill. 1913.

Raiga, Jacques. La cour d'appel criminel en Angleterre. Paris: Larose et Tenin. 1913. Pp. 332.

Szerer, M. La conception sociologique de la peine. Paris: Giard et Briève. 1914. Pp. 204.

Tucker, G. F. The income tax law of 1913 explained. Boston: Little, Brown. 1913.

Vecchio, G. del. Il concetto del diritto. Bologna: Nicholas Zanichelli. 1912. Pp. 155.

Articles in Periodicals

Anglo Saxon Law. The laws of the Anglo-Saxons. *Harold D. Hazeltine.* Law Quarterly Review. October, 1913.

Bergson and Philosophy of Law. Bergson und die Rechtsphilosophie. *Josef Kohler.* Archiv für Rechts, und Wirtschaftsphilosophie. Oktober, 1913.

Case System. The shortcomings of the case method. *Green Bag.* November, 1913.

Codification. Mechanics of codification. *W. L. Goldsborough.* Green Bag. December, 1913.

Codification. One code for all the United States the only remedy to cure American law of its confusion and uncertainty. *Charles P. Sherman.* Green Bag. November, 1913.

Contract. Freedom of contract. *R. L. Marshall.* Law Magazine and Review. November, 1913.

Courts of Ontario. The courts of Ontario. *William Renwick Riddell.* University of Pennsylvania Law Review. November, 1913.

Criminal Appeal. A court of criminal appeal for Scotland. *Lord Salvesen.* Juridical Review. XXV, 3, 4.

Criminal Procedure. Some practical suggestions for the reform of criminal procedure. *Moorfield Storey.* Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology. November, 1913.

Criminology. Employment and compensation of prisoners. *Edwin M. Abbott.* Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology. November, 1913.

Criminology. Indeterminate sentence and release on parole. *Edwin M. Abbott.* Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology. November, 1913.

End of Law. The end of law as developed in legal rules and doctrines. *Roscoe Pound.* Harvard Law Review. January, 1914.

French Bar. The French bar. *Paul Fuller.* Yale Law Journal. December, 1913.

Interpretation. Genuine and spurious interpretation. *The editor.* Green Bag. December, 1913.

Law and Public Opinion. The influence of the bar upon public opinion. *Green Bag.* October, 1913.

Law Reform. A law reform movement in Germany. *Julius Hirschfeld.* Law Quarterly Review. October, 1913.

Legal Conceptions. Some fundamental legal conceptions as applied in judicial reasoning. *Wesley Newcomb Hohfeld.* Yale Law Journal. November, 1913.

Legal Education. Legal education: academical and professional. *I. Courtney Kenny.* II. *Maurice L. Gwyer.* Law Quarterly Review. October, 1913.

Legal Evolution. Some principles of legal evolution. *William M. Blatt.* Yale Law Journal. December, 1913.

Legal Justice. Justice according to law. *Roscoe Pound.* Columbia Law Review. December, 1913, January 1914.

Legal Procedure. What the public criticizes in the bench and bar. *William C. Hook.* Green Bag. October, 1913.

Legal Profession. Reorganization of the legal profession. *Wesley W. Hyde.* Illinois Law Review, December, 1913.

Legal Rights. The nature of legal rights and duties. *Joseph W. Bingham.* Michigan Law Review. November, 1913.

Natural Law. Natürliches Recht? *Oskar Kraus.* Archiv für Rechts, und Wirtschaftsphilosophie. Oktober, 1913.

Natural Law. Zur Theorie des "Natürlichen Rechts." *Franz Weyr.* Archiv für Rechts, und Wirtschaftsphilosophie. Oktober, 1913.

New Jurisprudence. The new jurisprudence. *Simon N. Patten.* University of Pennsylvania Law Review. November 1913.

Paris Law School. A Paris law school examination. *Layton B. Register.* University of Pennsylvania Law Review. January, 1914.

Positive Law. Die Kritik des positiven Rechts als Aufgabe der Rechtswissenschaft. *Alessandro Bonucci.* Archiv für Rechts, und Wirtschaftsphilosophie, Oktober, 1913.

Roman Law. Der Beruf Amerikas zur Mitarbeit an der Wissenschaft des römischen Rechts. *Rudolf Leonhard.* Archiv für Rechts, und Wirtschaftsphilosophie. Oktober, 1913.

Uniform Laws. The commissioners on uniform state laws. *R. T. Zillmer.* American Law Review. November-December, 1913.

Uniformity of Laws. On uniformity in judicial decisions of cases arising under the uniform negotiable instruments act. *Amasa M. Eaton.* Michigan Law Review. December, 1913.

Workmen's Compensation. Sequel to workmen's compensation acts. *Jeremiah Smith.* Harvard Law Review. January, 1914.

MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT

Books

Hare, J. K. Educational resources of village and rural communities. New York: Macmillan. 1913. Pp. 277.

Hungerford, Edward. The personality of American cities. New York. McBride, Nast. 1913.

Muldoon, M. Lessons on fire prevention, for use in public schools. Lincoln: J. North & Co. 1913. Pp. 173.

Pollock, H. M., and Morgan, W. S. Modern cities. New York: Funk and Wagnalls. 1913.

Pray, J. S. and Kimball, L. City planning. Cambridge: Harvard Univ. Press. 1913. Pp. 103.

Purdom, C. B. The garden city. New York: Dutton. 1913. Pp. 330.

Smith, James Reid. The municipalities of the Roman Empire. Cambridge: University Press. 1913. Pp. 548.

Sullivan, James W. Markets for the people. New York: Macmillan. 1913. Pp. 316.

Tillmans, J. Water purification and sewage disposal. New York: Van Nostrand. 1912. Pp. 143.

Wilson, L. E. The meaning of city boosting. Detroit: Wilson McKean Co. 1913. Pp. 44.

Articles in Periodicals

Building Heights. The regulation of building heights. *Frank Backus Williams.* The American City. December, 1913.

Bridges. The esthetic treatment of city bridges. *Henry Gratton Tyrell.* The American City. November, 1913.

Cincinnati. A study of the student body of the University of Cincinnati: a municipal institution. *Charles W. Dabney.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

City Deposits. Interest with security on city deposits. *Allen T. Burns.* The American City, November, 1913.

City Manager. The coming of the city manager plan. National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

City Manager. The town manager. *Kenyon Riddle.* The American City. December, 1913.

City Manager. Commission form versus city-manager plan; a word of caution. *Ernest S. Bradford.* The American City. January, 1914.

City Planning. New York's city planning exhibition. The American City. December, 1913.

Dayton Charter. Defects in the Dayton charter. *Herman G. James.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Districting. The establishment of industrial and residential districts by ordinance. *H. G. Benton.* The American City. December, 1913.

Districting. The street as the basis of districting. *Frank Backus Williams.* The American City. December, 1913.

Gaynor. An estimate of Mayor Gaynor. *Raymond V. Ingersoll.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Home Rule. Municipal home rule and public utility franchises. *Delos F. Wilcox.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Housing. Improved housing finance—the co-partnership plan. *Arthur Coleman Comey.* The American City. December, 1913.

Laundries. Public laundries in America. *Donald B. Armstrong.* The American City. December, 1913.

Lighting. The lighting of public buildings. *J. R. Cravath.* The American City. November, 1913.

Liquor. Minnesota and the liquor traffic. *A. H. Clarke.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Los Angeles. Los Angeles—a city in business. *Burt A. Heinly.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Milk. Competitive essays on the milk supply in my city. *M. N. Baker.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Municipal Advance. Of what does municipal advance consist? *Clinton Rogers Woodruff.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Municipal Court. The model municipal court. *Herbert Harley.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Municipal Debts. Increasing municipal indebtedness. *Le Grand Powers.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Municipal Leagues. The scope and proper limitations of leagues of municipalities. *Richard R. Price.* The American City. January, 1914.

Parks. Recreation facilities in public parks. *Edward B. de Croot.* The American City. January, 1914.

Parks. Stimulating appreciation of our public parks. *A. R. Perrett.* The American City. November, 1913.

Preferential Voting. Preferential voting. *Lewis Jerome Johnson.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Proportional Representation. Proportional representation at Los Angeles. *George H. Dunlop.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Proportional Representation. Proportional representation, preferential voting, and direct primaries. *Clarence G. Hoag.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Public Utilities. Public utility legislation in Illinois. *John A. Fairlie.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Public Utilities. Municipal vs. state control of public utilities. *J. Allen Smith.* National Municipal Review. January, 1914.

Public Utilities. Public utility extensions and the resettlement of outstanding franchises. The American City. December, 1913.

Railway Stations. How to improve railroad stations and their surroundings. *J. Horace McFarland.* The American City. November, 1913.

Refuse Disposal. Refuse disposal in small cities and towns. *Samuel A. Greeley.* The American City. January, 1914.

Refusal Disposal. Uniform accounts for refuse disposal. *L. G. Powers.* The American City. November, 1913.

Schools. How the high school may assist in civic development. *W. J. Hamilton.* The American City. January, 1914.

Sex Education. Points of attack in sex education. *Thomas M. Balliet.* The American City. November, 1913.

State Civic League. What a state civic league may do. *Edward T. Hartman.* The American City. December, 1913.

Street Cleaning. How to keep the streets clean. *S. Whinery.* The American City. January, 1914.

Town Planning. Taxation, housing and town planning. *Joseph Fels.* The American City. November, 1913.

Water. Disinfection of public water supplies. *Joseph W. Ellms.* The American City. December, 1913.

POLITICAL SCIENCE (GENERAL) AND POLITICAL THEORY

Books

Ambler, C. H. Thomas Ritchie: a study in Virginia politics. Richmond: Bell Book Co. 1913.

Bardoux, J. L'Angleterre radicale. Paris: Alcan. 1913. Pp. 567.

- Black, H. C.* Income taxation. Kansas City: Vernon Law Book Co. 1913.
- Blease, W. L.* The emancipation of English women. London: Nutt. 1913. Pp. 308.
- Brett, G. S.* The government of man. New York: Macmillan. 1913. Pp. 332.
- Bryce, James.* Promoting good citizenship. Boston: Houghton Mifflin. 1913.
- Chiappini, Toussaint.* Les idées politiques d'Auguste Comte. Paris: Jouve & Cie. 1913. Pp. 199.
- Cromer, Earl of.* Political and literary essays. New York: Macmillan. 1913.
- Disraeli, Benjamin.* Whigs and whiggism. London: J. Murray. 1913. Pp. 484.
- Dufour, Le* syndicalisme et la prochaine révolution. Paris: Rivière. 1913. Pp. 442.
- Duncan-Clark, S. J.* The progressive movement. Boston: Small, Maynard. 1913.
- Dunn, Samuel O.* Government ownership of railways. New York: Appleton. 1913. Pp. 400.
- Emery, H. C.* Politician, party and people. New Haven: Yale University Press. 1913.
- Estey, J. A.* Revolutionary syndicalism. London: King. 1913.
- Estournelles de Constant d'.* Les États-Unis d'Amérique. Paris: Colin. 1913. Pp. 537.
- Feiling, Keith.* Toryism. London: Bell. 1913. Pp. 170.
- Figgis, John Neville.* Churches in the modern state. New York: Longmans. 1913.
- Giambalvo, J. G.* How to become a citizen of the United States. Published by the author. 1913.
- Horack, F. E.* The government of Iowa. New York: Scribner. 1913. Pp. 216.
- Jennings, J. G.* Select passages on duty to the state and kindred subjects. New York: Oxford University Press. 1913.
- Kirkup, Thomas.* A history of socialism. (Fifth edition, revised). New York: Macmillan. 1913.
- Liberal year book,* 1914. London: King. 1913.
- Mackay, Thomas.* The dangers of democracy. London: King. 1913.
- Martin, W.* La crise politique de l'Allemagne contemporaine. Paris: Alcan. 1913. Pp. 288.
- Mauduit, Roger.* Les conceptions politiques et sociales de Bonald. Paris: Oudin & Cie. 1913. Pp. 192.
- Newton, Lord.* Lord Lyons. New York: Longmans. 2 vols. 1913.
- Oppenheimer, P.* L'État, ses origines, son evolution et son avenir. Paris: Giard et Brière. 1913. Pp. 228.
- Pepin, E.* L'Aliens Act de 1905. Causes et résultats. Paris: Arthur Rousseau: 1913. Pp. 504.
- Perrin, John William.* History of the Cleveland sinking fund of 1862. Cleveland: Published by the author. 1913. Pp. 68.
- Property: its duties and rights.* Essays by various writers. New York: Macmillan. 1913. Pp. 218.

- Questions of public policy. New Haven: Yale Univ. Press. 1913. Pp. 134.
- Roosevelt, Theodore. Progressive principles. New York: Progressive National Service. 1913.
- Rubinow, I. M. Social insurance. New York: Holt. 1913.
- Schwinn, E. and Stevenson, W. W. Civil government. Philadelphia: Lippincott. 1913.
- Steed, H. W. The Hapsburg monarchy. New York: Scribner. 1913.
- Stobart, Mrs. St. Clair. War and women. New York: Macmillan. 1913.
- Sumner, W. G. Earth hunger and other essays. New Haven: Yale University Press. 1913.
- Taft, William Howard. Popular government. New Haven: Yale Univ. 1913. Pp. 283.
- La vie politique dans les deux mondes, publiée sous la direction de A. Viallate et M. Caudel. 6e année. 1er Octobre 1911-30 Septembre 1912. Paris: Alcan. 1913. Pp. 656.
- Wallace, Alfred Russell. The revolt of democracy. London: King. 1913.
- West, W. M. American history and government. Boston: Allyn & Bacon. 1913.
- White, H. C. The federal income tax law. New York: Banks Law Publishing Co. 1913.
- Woods, F. A. The influence of monarchs. London: Macmillan. 1913.
- Wright, A. E. The unexpurgated case against woman suffrage. New York: Paul B. Hoeber. 1913.

Articles in Periodicals.

- Civic Progress.** Civic progress in America. Victor Branford. Forum. November, 1913.
- Conventions.** Republican convention reapportionment. Victor Rosewater. Political Science Quarterly. December, 1913.
- Democracy.** Democracy and representative government. John Buchan. Fortnightly Review. November, 1913.
- Elections.** State assumption of nomination and election expenses. Simeon E. Baldwin. Yale Law Journal. December, 1913.
- Electoral Reform.** Electoral reform in France. James W. Garner. American Political Science Review. November, 1913.
- Federation.** The financial difficulties of federalism. Edgar Crammond. Quarterly Review. October, 1913.
- Immigration.** Crime and immigration. Speranza, Kirchwey and Ferrari. Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology. November, 1913.
- Indian Question.** Die Indianerfrage in Nordamerika. Leopold Katscher. Zeitschrift für die gesamte Staatswissenschaft. Viertes heft. 1913.
- Italian Election.** The general elections in Italy. Thomas Okey. Contemporary Review. December, 1913.
- Italy.** Les Elections italiennes. Ernest Lémonon. Revue Politique et Parlementaire. 10 Décembre, 1913.
- Machiavelli.** The political theories of Machiavelli. H. Douglas Gregory. Westminster Review. October, 1913.

Nationalism in France. The new nationalism in France. *Alvon F. Sanborn.* Forum January, 1914.

Nationality. Higher nationality—a study in law and ethics. *Richard Burdon Haldane.* American Law Review. November-December, 1913.

Parliamentary Elections. Über das System der Prüfung parlamentarischer Wahlen. Eine staats und verwaltungsrechtliche Studie auf rechtsvergleichenden Grundlagen. *Stefan v. Csekey.* Zeitschrift für Völkerrecht und Bundesstaatsrecht. VI, 5 u. 6. 1913.

Referendum. The commonwealth referenda. *A. B. Keith.* Journal of the Society of Comparative Legislation. October, 1913.

Securities. Regulation of securities issues. *A. U. Ayres.* Political Science Quarterly. December, 1913.

Social Democracy. Social democracy in Germany. *Edinburgh Review.* October, 1913.

Sovereignty. Gioberti e Spencer critici dell' empirismo utilitario nella dottrina della sovranità. *Agostino Gurrieri.* Rivista di Diritto Pubblico. Settembre-Ottobre, 1913.

State Control. Von den Grenzen der Wirksamkeit des Staates. *Br. Beyer.* Zeitschrift für die gesamte Staatswissenschaft. Viertes heft. 1913.

State and Province. Einzelstaat und Provinz. Eine staatsrechtliche und politische Betrachtung. *Otto Koellreutter.* Zeitschrift für Politik. VI, 4. 1913.

Swiss Democracy. The problem of democracy and the Swiss solution. *Edinburgh Review.* October, 1913.

Taxation. La contribution militaire extraordinaire de l'Empire allemand et l'impôt sur la plus-value des fortunes. *Revue des Sciences Politiques.* Novembre-Décembre, 1913.

Women's Suffrage. The women's suffrage movement in England. *Edward Raymond Turner.* American Political Science Review. November, 1913.